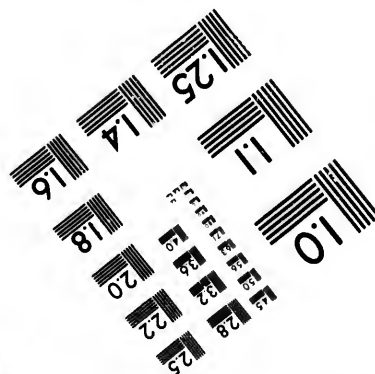
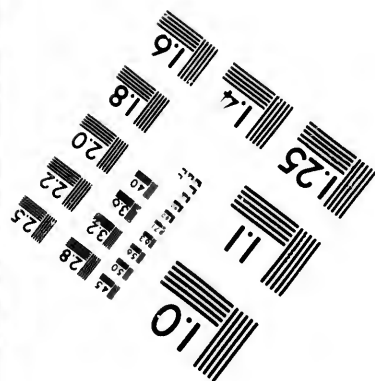
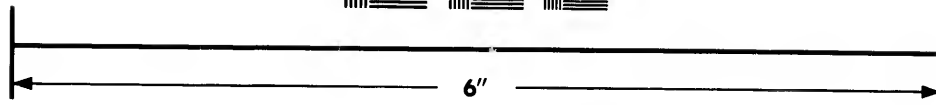
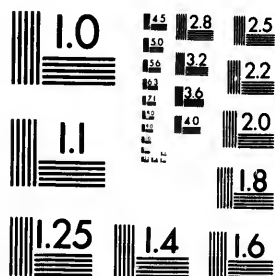


# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



# Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**

**© 1982**

# Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- ☐ Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- ☐ Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- ☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- ☐ Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- ☐ Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- ☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- ☐ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- ☐ Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- ☐ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- ☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- ☐ Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- ☐ Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- ☐ Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- ☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- ☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- ☒ Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- ☒ Showthrough/  
Transparence
- ☐ Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- ☐ Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- ☐ Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- ☐ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
						✓					

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

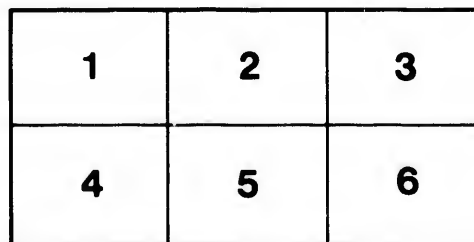
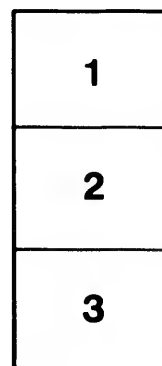
University of British Columbia Library

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

University of British Columbia Library

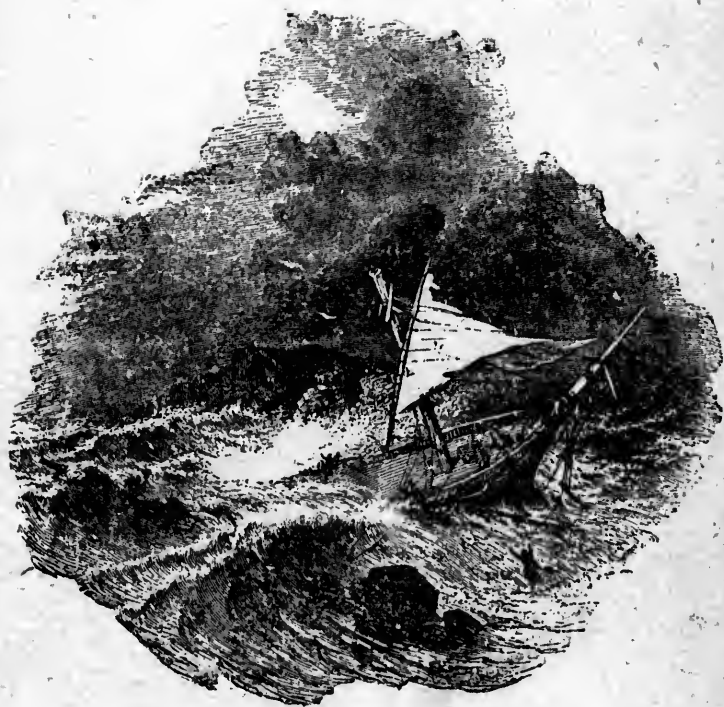
Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.





THE  
TERRORS OF THE SEA,

AS PORTRAYED IN ACCOUNTS OF

FIRE AND WRECK,

AND NARRATIVES OF

POOR WRETCHES FORCED TO ABANDON THEIR  
FLOATING HOMES WITHOUT FOOD OR  
WATER, THUS COMPELLING  
THEM TO RESORT TO

Cannibalism, with its Attendant Horrors.

---

By AN OLD SALT.

---

NEW YORK  
HURST AND COMPANY  
PUBLISHERS

151, 456

HR

F5817.51

N2 T3

## CONTENTS.

Shipwreck of the Frances Mary	9
Loss of the Ship Albion on the Coast of Ireland	12
Loss of the Ship Logan by fire	18
Loss of the Ship Margaret, of Salem	20
Burning of the Kent, East Indiaman	24
Loss of the Ship Boston, by fire	31
Loss of the whale Ship Essex, of Nantucket, and the subsequent sufferings of the crew	34
Narrative of the wreck of the English Ship Isabella	36
Explosion of the U. S. Steam Frigate Fulton	41
Skeleton of the wreck	42
Explosion of the Steamboat Helen Mc'Gregor	44
Loss of the Ship Beverly, by fire	49
Loss of the Ship Hercules on the coast of Caffraria, and the sufferings of the crew on their journey to the Cape of Good Hope	51
Description of a storm at Sea	79
Wreck of the Brig Commerce on the Western coast of Africa	86
The Spanish Wreck	111
The Fatal Repast	115
Adventures of Madame Denoyer	125

Narrative of Capt. W. L. Cazneau	-	-	-	130
The Main-Truck, ora Leap for Life	-	-	-	134
The Frigate Constitution	-	-	-	143
Loss of the British Ship Hibernia	-	-	-	153
Mutiny of the Ship Bounty	-	-	-	155
Narrative of Capt. Lincoln	-	-	-	169
Narrative of John R. Jewett, of the Ship Boston, taken by the Savages at Nootka Sound	-	-	-	207
A Menkey Trick	-	-	-	285
The Eddystone Lighthouse	-	-	-	286
A Polite Sea Robber	-	-	-	290
Forty-five Days Sufferings	-	-	-	293
The Pirate's Treasure	-	-	-	299
Wreck of the Cumberland Packet	-	-	-	316
Loss of the Brig Sally	-	-	-	319
Sufferings of Ephraim How	-	-	-	321
Voyage from Halifax to Bermuda	-	-	-	323
Loss of the Transport Harpooner	-	-	-	327
A Tale of the Sea	-	-	-	331
Loss of the Lady of the Lake	-	-	-	334

THE  
BOOK OF THE OCEAN.

---

SHIPWRECK OF THE FRANCES MARY

The Frances Mary was a new ship, of about 400 tons burthen, commanded by Capt. Kendall, and bound from New Brunswick to Liverpool, laden with timber. We publish the following particulars of this dreadful disaster as related by Capt. Kendall.

Sailed from St. Johns, N. B., Jan. 18, 1826. Feb. 1, strong gales from the W. N. W.;—carried away the main-topmast and mizzen-mast head;—hove to,—got boat's sails in the main rigging, to keep the ship to the wind. At 11, P. M. shipped a heavy sea, which washed away the cabouse, jolly boat, and disabled five men. Feb. 2, cleared away the wreck and made sail before the wind, strong breezes. Feb. 5, 11, A. M., strong gales, with a heavy sea; clewed up the sails and hove to, head to the southward;—shipped a sea, which carried away the long boat, companion, tiller, the best bower chain, unshipped the rudder, and washed a man overboard, who was afterwards saved. At 10, P. M. another heavy sea struck us, which stove in our stern. Cut away our foremast and both bower anchors, to keep the ship to the wind. Employed in getting what provision we could, by knocking out the bow port; saved 50 lbs. of bread and 5 lbs. of cheese, which we stowed in the maintop. Got the master's wife and female passenger up, whilst we were clearing away below, lightening the ship, most of the people slept in the top. At daylight, found Patrick Conney hanging by his legs to the catharpins, dead from fatigue;—committed his body to the deep.

Feb. 6, at 8, A. M., saw a strange sail standing towards us, made signals of distress,—stranger spoke us, and remained in



company 24 hours, but gave us no assistance; the American making an excuse that the sea was running too high. Made a tent of spare canvass on the forecastle—put the people on an allowance of quarter of a biscuit a day. Feb. 8, saw a brig to leeward—strong gales. Feb. 9, 10 A. M., observed the same vessel to windward—made the signal of distress; stranger bore up and shewed American colors. Feb. 10, he spoke us, asking how long we had been in that situation, and what we intended to do,—if we intended leaving the ship? Answered yes. He then asked if we had any rigging? Answered yes. Night coming on, and blowing hard, saw no more of the stranger. Suffered from hunger and thirst.

On the 11th, saw a large ship to the northward—did not speak her;—wore head to the northward. At this time all our provisions were out, suffered much from hunger, having received no nourishment for nine days. Feb. 12, departed this life, James Clark, seaman,—read prayers, and committed his body to the deep. We were at this time on a half gill of water a day, and suffered much from hunger. During the whole period of being on the wreck we were wet from top to toe. Feb. 22, John Wilson, seaman, died at 10, A. M.; preserved the body of the deceased, cut him up in quarters, washed them overboard, and hung them up on pins. Feb. 23, J. Moore died, and was thrown overboard, having eaten part of him, such as the liver and heart. From this date to Saturday, 5th of March, the following number perished from hunger, viz. Henry Davis, a Welsh boy, Alex. Kelley, seaman, John Jones, apprentice boy, nephew of the owner, James Frier, cook, Daniel Jones, seaman, John Hutchinson, seaman, and John Jones, a boy—threw the last named overboard his blood being bitter.

James Frier was working his passage home, under a promise of marriage to Ann Saunders, the female passenger who attended on the master's wife, and who, when she heard of Frier's death, shrieked a loud yell, then snatching a cup from Clerk, the mate, cut her late intended husband's throat and drank his blood! insisting that she had the greatest right to it. A scuffle ensued, but the heroine got the better of her adversary and then allowed him to drink one cup to her two.

Feb. 26, on or about this day an English brig hove in sight. hoisted the ensign downward, stranger hauled his wind towards us, and hauled his foresail up when abreast of us; kept his course about one mile distant—set his foresail, and we soon

lost sight of him—fresh breeze with a little rain—the sea quite smooth, but he went off having shown English colors. Had he at this time taken us off the wreck, much of the subsequent dreadful suffering would have been spared us.

March 7. His B. M. ship *Blonde* came in sight, and to our relief, in lat. 44, 43, North, long. 31, 57, W. Words are quite inadequate to express our feelings, as well as those which Lord Byron and our deliverers most evidently possessed, when they had come to rescue six of their fellow creatures, two of them females, from a most awful, lingering, but certain death. It came on to blow during the night a fresh gale, which would no doubt have swept us all overboard. Lieut Gambier came in the ship's cutter to bring us from the wreck. He observed to us, "You have yet, I perceive, fresh meat." To which we were compelled to reply, "No sir, it is part of a man, one of our unfortunate crew,—it was our intention to put ourselves on an allowance even of this food this evening, had not you come to our relief." The master's wife, who underwent all the most horrid sufferings which the human understanding can imagine, bore them much better than could possibly have been expected. She is now, although much emaciated, a respectable good looking woman, about 25 years of age, and the mother of a boy 7 years old. But what must have been the extremity of want to which she was driven, when she ate the brains of one of the apprentices, saying it was the most delicious thing she ever tasted; and it is still more melancholy to relate, that the person, whose brains she was thus forced by hunger to eat, had been three times wrecked before, but was providentially picked up by a vessel, after being 22 days on the wreck, water logged: but in the present instance, he perished; (having survived similar sufferings for a space of twenty nine days,) and then became food for his remaining shipmates!

Ann Saunders, the other female, had more strength in her calamity than most of the men. She performed the duty of cutting up and cleaning the dead bodies, keeping two knives for the purpose in her monkey jacket; and when the breath was announced to have flown, she would sharpen her knives, bleed the deceased in the neck, drink his blood, and cut him up as usual. From want of water, those who perished drank their own urine and salt water. They became foolish, and crawled upon their hands round the deck when they could, and died, generally, raving mad!



After floating about the Ocean for some months, this ill-fated vessel was fallen in with by an English ship, and carried into Jamaica, where she was refitted, and again sent to sea. The putrid remains of human bodies, which had been the only food of the unfortunate survivors, was found on board the vessel.

---

#### LOSS OF THE SHIP ALBION.

The following account of this melancholy shipwreck was given by Henry Cammyer, first mate of the vessel.

We sailed from New York on the first of April, 1822, in the ship Albion, of 447 tons, with a crew, including officers, of twenty-five in number, besides twenty-three cabin and six steerage passengers; making in the whole fifty-four persons, only nine of whom now live to relate the melancholy tale. For the first twenty days we continued our voyage with moderate and favorable weather; and at about half past one o'clock in the afternoon of Sunday the 21st, we made land. The Fastnet rock bore by compass, E. N. E., distance about three leagues. At 2, made Cape Clear, bearing E. and by N., distance about two leagues. Thick and foggy, blowing

fresh, and heavy squalls from the southward. Ship heading up E. S. E., carrying all prudent sail to crowd the ship off the land. The gale increasing, shortened sail occasionally. At 4 o'clock, then under double reefed topsails, foresail and mainsail, carried away the foreyard, and split the foretop-sail. Got the pieces of the yard down, and prepared to get another yard up. Gale increasing, about half past four, took in the mainsail and mizzen-topsail, and set the main-trysail. Night coming on, cleared the decks for working ship. At half past eight, gale still increasing, with a high sea. Shipped a heavy sea, which threw the ship on her beam ends, and carried away the mainmast by the deck, the head of the mizzen-mast, and fore-topmast, and swept the deck clear of every thing, including boats, cabouse house, bulwarks and compasses, and stove in all the hatches, state rooms, and bulwarks in the cabin, which was nearly filled with water. At the same moment, six of the crew and one cabin passenger, Mr. A. B. Convers, of Troy, N. Y., were swept overboard.

The ship being unmanageable, and the sea making a complete breach over her, we were obliged to lash ourselves to the pumps, and being in total darkness, without correct compasses, could not tell how the ship's head lay. The axes being swept away, had no means of clearing the wreck. About 1 o'clock, made the light of the Old Head of Kinsale, but could not ascertain how it bore; and at 2, found the ship embayed. The Captain, anticipating our melancholy fate, called all the passengers up, who had not before been on deck. Many of them had received considerable injury when the sea first struck her, and were scarcely able to come on deck; others had been incessantly assisting at the pumps; and it is an interesting fact, that Miss Powell, an amiable young lady, who was on board, was desirous to be allowed to take her turn. One gentleman, who had been extremely ill during the passage, Mr. William Everhart, of Chester, Penn., was too feeble to crawl to the deck without assistance, but strange to say, he was the only cabin passenger who was saved.

Our situation at that moment, is indescribable, and I can scarcely dwell upon, much less attempt to detail its horrors. About 3 o'clock, the ship struck on a reef, her upper works beat in over the rocks, and in about half an hour after coming on over the first reef, she parted midships, and her quarter deck drifted in on the top of the inside ledge, immediately under the cliffs. Up to the period of her parting, nearly twenty persons were clinging to the wreck, among whom

were two females, Mrs Pye, and Miss Powell. Captain Williams had, with several others, been swept away soon after she struck; a circumstance which may be attributed to the very extraordinary exertions which he used, to the last moment, for the preservation of the lives of the unfortunate passengers and crew.

A short time before she parted, myself and six of the crew got away from the vessel. After gaining a rock in a very exhausted state, I was washed off, but by the assistance of Providence, was enabled, before the return of the sea, to regain it; and before I could attempt to climb the cliff, which was nearly perpendicular, I was obliged to lie down, to regain a little strength, after the severe bruises and contusions I had received on the body and feet. One of the passengers, Col Augustine J. Prevost, reached the rock with me alive, but was, together with one of the stewards, washed off and drowned.

Some of the passengers were suffocated on deck and in the fore rigging, and some must have been destroyed by an anchor which was loose on the forecastle before the ship parted. It is scarcely possible to describe the devastation which followed. The entire cargo, consisting of cotton, rice, turpentine and beeswax, together with a quantity of silver and gold, to a large amount, was in all directions beaten to pieces by the severity of the sea, without a possibility of saving it.

Very soon after we got upon the cliffs, my poor shipmates and myself found our way to a peasant's cottage. Early in the morning, Mr. James B. Gibbens, of Ballinspittle, came to me from the wreck, where he had been since five o'clock, endeavoring to save some of the lives. He most humanely sent Mr. Everhart, Mr. Raymond, the boy, and myself, to his house, about a mile from the spot, where we experienced the kindest and most hospitable attention. The remaining survivors were taken home by Mr. Purcell, steward of Thomas Rochfort, Esq. of Garretstown, where every attention was paid them. Coffins were provided by Mr. Purcell, according to the orders of Mr. Rochfort, and the bodies that were found, were interred at Templetrine Churchyard, about four miles from Kinsale, and one from the fatal spot. The Rev. Mr. Evanson kindly officiated on the occasion. On Tuesday, I went to Kinsale to note a protest, and then first met Mr. Mark, the Consul for the U. S., who happened to be at Kinsale at that time on other business. He came over and gave directions for clothing the sufferers, who were destitute of every thing

Unremitting exertions were used daily for the recovery of the goods and specie, but without success, as none of the cargo, and but a small part of the materials of the vessel, were saved, together with property in specie to the amount of about £5,000.

The following is a correct list of the crew and passengers.

**CREW.** John Williams, captain, drowned; Henry Cammyer, first mate, saved; Edward Smith, 2d mate, drowned; William Hyate, boatswain, saved; Alexander Adams, carpenter, Harman Nelson, Harman Richardson, Henry Whittrell, William Trisserly, James Wiley, Robert Mc Lellan, and Thomas Goodman, drowned; John Simson, John Richards, Francis Bloom, and Ebenezer Warner, saved; Samuel Wilson and William Snow, boys, drowned; William Dockwood, drowned, body found and interred; Hierom Raymond, saved; Lloyd Potter, Samuel Penny, stewards, and Francis Isaac, boy, blacks, all drowned; Thomas Hill and Adam Johnson, cooks, blacks, both drowned, bodies found and interred.

**CABIN PASSENGERS.** W. Everhart, Esq. of Chester, Penn, saved; Lieut. Col. Augustine J. Prevost, Maj. William Gough, of the 68th regiment; Rev. G. R. G. Hill, last from Jamaica; Nelson Ross, of Troy N. Y.; William H. Dwight, of Boston; Mr. Beynon, of London; Professor Fisher, of New Haven College; Mr. William Proctor, of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hyde Clark, Mrs. Pye and Miss Powell, of Canada, daughter of Judge Powell, all drowned, found and interred; Mr. A. B. Conners, of Troy, N. Y., and Madame Gardiner and son, of Paris, drowned; (Madame G's body was found and interred;) five French gentlemen, names unknown, (except Mr. Victor Millicent) drowned, found and interred.

**STEERAGE PASSENGERS.** Stephen Chase, of Canada, saved; Mrs. Mary Brereton, and Mary Hunt, drowned, found and interred; Mr. Harrison, carpenter, Mr. Baldwin, cotton spinner, from Yorkshire, Eng., and Dr. Carver, a veterinary surgeon, drowned.

Four bodies were also found and interred that could not be recognised

The following account of the wreck of the Albion was communicated to the Editor of the Village Record, of Chester, Penn, by William Everhart, Esq., after his return to the United States. Mr. Everhart, it will be recollected, was the only cabin passenger who was saved, out of twenty three persons. As his statement affords some additional particulars of the disaster that may be interesting, we publish it entire.

Mr. Everhart says, that up to the 21st of April, the voyage had been prosperous and pleasant for the season, though he had himself suffered much from sea-sickness, and was almost

constantly confined to his room. The storm of the day it was supposed, was over; they were near to the coast, and all hands flattered themselves that in a short time they should reach their destined harbor; but about 9 o'clock in the evening a heavy sea struck the ship, swept several seamen from the deck, carried away her masts, and stove in her hatchways, so that every wave which passed over her, ran into the hold without any thing to stop it,—the railings were carried away, and the wheel which aided them to steer. In short, that fatal wave left the Albion a wreck. She was then about 20 miles from the shore, and Capt. Williams steadily and coolly gave his orders; he cheered the passengers and crew with the hope that the wind would shift, and before morning blow off shore. The sea was very rough, and the vessel unmanageable; and the passengers were obliged to be tied to the pumps, that they might work them. All who could do no good on deck, retired below, but the water was knee deep in the cabin, and the furniture floating about, rendered the situation dangerous and dreadful.

All night long the wind blew a gale, directly on shore, towards which the Albion was drifting, at the rate of about three miles an hour. The complete hopelessness of their situation was known to few except Capt. Williams. The coast was familiar to him; and he must have seen in despair and horror throughout the night, the certainty of their fate. At length the ocean, dashing and roaring upon the precipice of rocks, told them that their hour was come. Capt. Williams summoned all on deck, and briefly told them that the ship must soon strike; it was impossible to preserve her. Mr. Everhart says, that he was the last that left the cabin. Professor Fisher was behind, but he is confident that he never came on deck, but perished below. Some, particularly the females, expressed their terror in wild shrieks. Major Gough, of the British army, remarked, that "death, come as he would, was an unwelcome messenger, but that they must meet him like men." Very little was said by the others; the men waited the expected shock in silence. Gen. Lefebvre Desnouettes, during the voyage had evidently wished to remain without particular observation; and to prevent his being known, besides taking passage under a feigned name, had suffered his beard to grow during the whole voyage. He had the misfortune, before the ship struck, to be much bruised, and one of his arms was broken, which disabled him from exertion if it could have been availing. It is not possible to conceive the hor-



tors of their situation. The deadly and relentless blast impelling them to destruction ; the ship a wreck ; the raging of the billows against the precipice, on which they were criving, sending back from the caverns and the rocks, the hoarse and melancholy warnings of death, dark, cold and wet ! In such a situation the stoutest heart must have quaked in utter despair. When there is a ray of hope, there may be a corresponding buoyance of spirit. When there is any thing to be done, the active man may drown the sense of danger while actively exerting himself ; but here there was nothing to do but to die ! Just at the grey of dawn the Albion struck.

The perpendicular precipice of rocks is nearly two hundred feet in height ; the sea beating for ages against it has worn large caverns in its base, into which the waves rushed violently, sending back a deep and hollow sound, then running out in various directions, formed whirlpools of great violence. For a perch or two from the precipice, rocks rise out of the water, broad at bottom and sharp at top ; on one of these the Albion first struck, the next wave threw her further on the rock, the third further still, until nearly balanced, she swung round, and her stern was driven against another, near in shore. In this situation, every wave making a complete breach over her, many were drowned on deck. A woman, Mr. Everhart could not distinguish who, fell near him and cried for help. He left his hold and raised her up,—another wave came, but she was too far exhausted to sustain herself, and sunk on the deck. Fifteen or sixteen corpses, at one time, Mr. Everhart thought, lay near the bows of the ship.

Perceiving now that the stern was higher out of water, and the sea had less power in its sweep over it, Mr. Everhart went aft. He now perceived that the bottom had been broken out of the ship. The heavy articles must have sunk, and the cotton and lighter articles were floating around, dashed by every wave against the rocks. Presently the ship broke in two, and all those who remained near the bow were lost. Several from the stern of the ship had got on the side of the precipice, and were hanging by the crags as well as they could. Although weakened by previous sickness and present suffering, Mr. Everhart made an effort and got upon the rock and stood upon one foot, the only hold that he could obtain. He saw several around him, and among the rest, Col. Prevost, who observed, on seeing him take his station, "here is another poor fellow." But the heavily against them, and often dashing the spray above their

heads, gradually swept those who had taken refuge one by one away; and one poor fellow losing his hold, grasped the leg of Mr. Everhart, and nearly pulled him from his place. Weak and sick as he was, Mr. Everhart stood several hours on one foot on a little crag, the billows dashing over him, and he benumbed with cold.

As soon as it was light, and the tide ebbd so as to render it possible, the people descended the rocks as far as they could, and dropped him a rope, which he fastened around his body and was drawn out to a place of safety. Of twenty three cabin passengers he alone escaped! Mr. Everhart mentions numerous instances of the kindness shewn by the people to the survivors. A sailor was drawn ashore naked, and one of the peasants, although a cold rain was falling, took the shirt from his own back, and put it on that of the sufferer. Mr. Everhart himself was taken to the hospitable mansion of Mr. James B. Gibbens, where he lay for several weeks exceedingly ill, receiving the kindest attention. "They could not have treated me more tenderly," said Mr. Everhart, "if I had been a brother."

The attentions paid the survivors, were in the style of true Irish hospitality. Such disinterested kindness exalts the human character, and is calculated to have not a limited effect, but will prove of national advantage.

This terrible wreck and loss of lives, and on the part of Mr. Everhart, such a miraculous preservation, excited the public sensibility throughout Europe and America. When he landed at Liverpool it was difficult for him to get along the streets, the people crowded around in such numbers to see the only passenger saved from the wreck of the *Albion*.

---

### LOSS OF THE SHIP LOGAN BY FIRE

The ship *Logan*, Captain Bunker, was struck by lightning, and consumed on her passage from Savannah to Liverpool, on the 19th Dec. 1832. The following account of this dreadful accident was furnished by the Captain.

The *Logan* left Tybee on the 16th Dec. with a fair wind from South, which continued blowing a heavy gale from West-

ward until the 19th, on which day, at 45 minutes past one o'clock, P. M. she was struck by lightning, which descended the starboard pump, from thence it passed up the after hatchway and went off. It was immediately observed that the ship was on fire, and the crew commenced breaking out cotton from the main hatchway, for the purpose of extinguishing it. In the course of half an hour, got into the lower hold, and on the starboard side of the pump well, found the cotton on fire. They commenced throwing on water and heaving the cotton overboard, first cutting the bales in pieces. After working in this way for some time, and heaving overboard 8 or 10 bales, it was found that the fire was raging between decks on the larboard side; they then left the lower hold, and commenced breaking out between decks, and in a short time broke out 20 or 30 bales; but the smoke became so suffocating as to oblige the hands to leave the hold and close the hatches.

It was now night, and the ship was under close reefed topsails; after all the hatches were closed up, the upper decks began to grow hot: with the determination, therefore, to save the ship and cargo if possible, holes were cut around the pumps and capstern, and water poured down, which was continued all night. At daylight found that all the upper deck, from the mainmast to the after hatch, was on fire, and in some places the deck had burnt through. The main hatches were taken off, and about one hour was spent in heaving down water, when the smoke became so dense that the men could stand it no longer. The hatches were then closed for the last time, and they continued throwing water through the holes that were cut, the fire still gaining so fast that no hope was left of saving the ship.

The long boat was now ordered out, and 60 gallons of water and what provision could be obtained, put on board, when the officers and crew, 16 in number, embarked in her, (being in lat. 33 N. long. 66 W.) having saved nothing but a chronometer and quadrant, and what clothes they stood in. The nearest land was the Island of Bermuda, which bore about S. E., 100 miles distant, which they endeavored to reach, but the wind blowing heavy from W. S. W., could not fetch it, but drifted to the eastward of it, when they fortunately fell in with the GRAND TURK, and were rescued from a watery grave, after having been in the boat five days, most of which time it was blowing a gale. Capt. MADIGAN kindly took them on board, and treated them with every attention which their distressed situation required.



## LOSS OF THE SHIP MARGARET,

Of Salem, wrecked at sea on the 21st of May, 1810. The following account was published by Capt. FAIRFIELD, after his arrival at Marblehead.

We sailed from Naples, homeward bound, on the 10th of April, with a crew, including officers, of fifteen in number, together with thirty-one passengers, making forty-six in all, men and boys. We passed through the Gut of Gibraltar the 22d of April; nothing of moment occurred until Sunday, 20th May, when in lat. 40, N., long. 39, 30, W., having strong breezes of wind at S. E. and E. S. E. and rainy weather; at 10 A. M. took in royals, top-gallant studding-sails, fore and mizzen top-gallant-sails, jibs, staysails, and mainsail; at meridian, wind and weather continued as before mentioned; at 1 P. M. on the 21st, the foretopmast studding-sail haulyards parted, the studding-sail fell overboard, fill'd with water, and carried away the studding-sail boom—we took in lower studding-sail, spanker, and mizzen top-sail, by which time it became squally, and we immediately clewed down fore and main top-sail, and let fly the sheets—the wind shifted in an instant from E. S. E. to S. W., and although the helm was hard to weather, we could not get the ship before the wind, but was instantly hove on her beam ends. Every person on board the ship being at this time on deck, reached either the bottom or side of the ship, and held on. We secured an axe, and immediately cut away the weather lanyard of the shrouds, masts and long boat, which being done the ship righted, being full of water, her hatches off, chests, water-casks, &c. drifting amongst the wreck; the guns, anchors, camboose, and every article on deck, we hove overboard to lighten the ship, and endeavored to clear the wreck of spars, rigging, &c. which lay beating against her to windward; but our efforts were in vain, the starboard lanyards of the shrouds being deep under water, and fast to the ship, and the sea making a continual breach over her: during this time the long boat lay beating among the wreck of spars, &c. bottom up, the pinnace being wrecked entirely to pieces except her keel, and about three streaks of the boards of her bottom, lay in the same situation as the long boat, and the stern boat lying at a small distance from the ship, full of water, with her gunwales torn off, butts

started, and stern about half stove in. It was with the utmost difficulty that we bailed her out, and kept her so far free as to enable us to get a rope fast to the long boat, by which we hauled her alongside the ship, turned her over and found her to be badly stove, her gunwales and stem broken entirely off, her wood ends and garberd streak open, and large holes in her bottom, so that we found it impossible to bail her out, and we were under the necessity of upsetting her again in the sea, with the hope of being able to stop a part of the holes in her bottom, which we in part effected by driving the butts together and by putting canvass, &c. into the largest holes in her bottom, after which we turned her over again, and by continual bailing with every bucket, &c. which we could procure, we were enabled to keep her from sinking, still keeping under the lee of the ship. By this time it was about 7 P. M., when the boat being hauled near to the ship for the purpose of getting canvass and oakum to stop the leak, as many men as could reach the long-boat jumped into her, and finding the boat would be again sunk if we remained so near the ship, we were obliged to veer the boat to leeward of the ship at the distance of 15 or 20 fathoms, being twelve in number in the boat; we had not been in this situation but a short time before one man jumped from the ship into the sea and made for the boat; we took him in, but finding that all on board were determined to pursue the same plan, we were obliged to veer the boat further off. We stated to those on board the ship our situation which was also evident to them, as it required all our exertions to keep the boat from sinking. During the night we lay with a rope fast from the ship to the boat, and under her lee, when the people on board the ship being exceedingly anxious to get into the boat (which had they effected we should all have been inevitably lost) kept hauling the boat towards them; we then bent on another rope, and veered out as they hauled; but finding they were determined to sink the boat by getting into her, we were obliged (after stating repeatedly to them our situation) to tell them that provided they persisted in getting into the boat, we should be obliged, though very reluctantly, to cut the rope and leave them; after which they desisted from hauling the boat towards the ship. At this time we were 13 in number in the long boat, and two men in the stern-boat lying under the lee of the ship, continually bailing to keep her from sinking, which augmented our number to more than could with any degree of safety attempt to leave the ship, in the long boat, in the shattered condition she was then in.

Monday Morning,—moderate breezes and sea tolerably smooth ; at which time the people on the wreck were about half of them on the taffrel rail, and the remainder on the bowsprit and windlass, every other part of her being under water continually. They kept entreating us to take them into the boat; we then told them our determination was to continue by the ship while she kept together, and that the boat was not in a situation to leave them unless they attempted to come into her, but if any of them once made the attempt we should be under that necessity, notwithstanding our wretched situation, having no compass, quadrant, or any instrument whatever by which we could direct our course, not a single drop of fresh water in the boat, and two men continually bailing; all of which circumstances were known to them.

About this time, casks of brandy and sundry other articles of the cargo were drifting from the wreck, amongst which we picked up the mizzen top-gallant sail, 2 spars, 5 oars, 1 cask of oil, 1 drowned pig, and 1 goat, 1 bag of bread, and they hove us a gallon keg of brandy from the ship; we then fixed a sail for the boat from the mizzen top-gallant sail. It being now about 11 A. M. the people on the wreck were again determined to get into the boat and began by jumping into the sea. Seeing their intention, we veered the boat further from the ship and they again returned to her, after which we repeated to them our determination to continue by them so long as the ship held together, but if any other person attempted to come into the boat we should that instant leave them, notwithstanding our desperate situation. At this time they had secured on the wreck, 2 quadrants, 2 compasses, 1 hhd. of water, bread, flour, and a plenty of provisions, as they frequently informed us, but they would not spare us any of these articles unless we consented to come along side the ship with the boat, which had we done we should have been sunk in an instant, as they were prepared to jump, having oars, chests, &c. ready for the purpose on the taffrel rail. Notwithstanding they knew our determination and the impossibility of our taking them into the boat, they still persisted in trying to get into her, and one of them jumped into the sea and made for the small boat, which lay veered to the leeward of the ship, which he reached, but finding we would not take him into the long-boat, he returned to the ship with the small boat. As they were now all determined to pursue the same plan, we were under the painful necessity of cutting the rope by which we were fast to the ship, and row and sail from them for the pre-

ervation of our lives, in the hope of falling in with some vessel to relieve us, which was almost the only hope we had left, being about 400 miles distant from the nearest land, and in the desperate situation before stated. At this time it was about meridian, with moderate wind from the southward and westward; we made our course as nearly east as possible, for the Island of Corvo or Flores, and the last we saw of the ship she was lying in the same situation as when we parted from her. We continued our course to the eastward, having the winds variable from S. S. E. to N. W., and two men constantly balling; steering in the night by the stars, when to be seen, and in dark cloudy weather, by the heaving of the sea, and in the day time by judging from the bearing of the sun, when to be seen, and when not, by the best of our judgment. For four days we continued in this situation without seeing any vessel; but on Saturday, 26th of May, at 1 P. M. to our great joy we espied a sail, which proved to be the brig Poacher, of Boston, Capt. James Dunn, from Alicant, who took us on board and treated us with every attention and civility.

As nothing was afterwards heard of the vessel, all that remained on the wreck, (thirty-one in number,) undoubtedly perished



## BURNING OF THE KENT

[ BY AN EYE WITNESS ]

The KENT, Capt. Henry Cobb, a fine new ship of one thousand three hundred and fifty tons, bound to Bengal and China, left the Downs on the 19th of February, with twenty officers, three hundred and forty-four soldiers, forty-three women, and sixty-six children, belonging to the thirty-first regiment; with twenty private passengers, and a crew (including officers) of one hundred and forty-eight men, on board.

On the night of Monday, the 28th of February, 1827, when the Kent was in lat. 47 degrees 30 minutes, long. 10 degrees, a violent gale blew from the west, and gradually increased during the following morning. The rolling of the vessel became tremendous about midnight, so that the best fastened articles of furniture in the principal cabins were dashed about with violence, and the main chains were thrown at every lurch under water.

It was a little before this period, that one of the officers of the ship, with the well-meant intention of ascertaining that all was fast below, descended with two of the sailors into the hold where they carried with them, for safety, a light in the p



lantern; and seeing that the lamp burned dimly, the officer took the precaution to hand it up the orlop-deck to be trimmed. Having afterwards discovered one of the spirit casks to be adrift, he sent the sailors for some billets of wood to secure it; but the ship in their absence having made a heavy lurch, the officer unfortunately dropped the light; and letting go his hold of the cask in his eagerness to recover the lantern, it suddenly stove, and the spirits communicating with the lamp, the whole place was instantly in a blaze.

It so happened that the author, went into the cuddy to observe the state of the barometer, when he received from Capt. Spence, the captain of the day, the alarming information that the ship was on fire in the after hold.

As long as the devouring element appeared to be confined to the spot where the fire originated, and which we were assured was surrounded on all sides by water casks, we ventured to cherish hopes that it might be subdued; but no sooner was the light blue vapor that at first arose succeeded by volumes of thick dingy smoke, which speedily ascended through all the four hatchways, rolling over every part of the ship, than all farther concealment became impossible, and almost all hope of preserving the vessel was abandoned. "The flames have reached the cable tier," was exclaimed by some individuals, and the strong pitchy smell that pervaded the deck confirmed the truth of the exclamation.

In these awful circumstances Capt. Cobb, with an ability and decision of character that seemed to increase with the imminence of the danger, resorted to the only alternative now left him, of ordering the lower deck to be scuttled, the combing of the hatches to be cut, and the lower ports to be opened, for the free admission of the waves.

These instructions were speedily executed by the united efforts of the troops and seamen: but not before some of the sick soldiers, one woman, and several children, unable to gain the upper deck, had perished. On descending to the gun-deck with Colonel Fearon, Capt. Bray, and one or two other officers of the 31st regiment, to assist in opening the ports, I met, staggering towards the hatchway, in an exhausted and nearly senseless state, one of the mates, who informed us that he had just stumbled over the dead bodies of some individuals who must have died from suffocation, to which it was evident that he himself had almost fallen a victim. So dense and oppressive was the smoke, that it was with the utmost difficulty we could remain long enough below to fulfil Captain Cobb's

wishes, which were no sooner accomplished than the sea rushed in with extraordinary force, carrying away in its resistless progress to the hold, the largest chests, bulk-heads, &c.

On the one hand stood death by fire, on the other death by water: the dilemma was dreadful. Preferring always the more remote alternative, the unfortunate crew were at one moment attempting to check the fire by means of water; and when the water became the most threatening enemy, their efforts were turned to the exclusion of the waves, and the fire was permitted to rage with all its fury.

The scene of horror that now presented itself, baffles all description. The upper deck was covered with between six and seven hundred human beings, many of whom, from previous sea-sickness, were forced on the first alarm to flee from below in a state of absolute nakedness, and were now running about in quest of husbands, children or parents.

While some were standing in silent resignation, or in stupid insensibility to their impending fate, others were yielding themselves up to the most frantic despair. Some on their knees were earnestly imploring, with significant gesticulations and in noisy supplications, the mercy of Him, whose arm they exclaimed, was at length outstretched to smite them; others were to be seen hastily crossing themselves, and performing the various external acts required by their peculiar persuasion, while a number of the older and more stout-hearted sailors suddenly took their seats directly over the magazine, hoping as they stated, that by means of the explosion, which they every instant expected, a speedier termination might thereby be put to their sufferings.

Captain Cobb, with great forethought, ordered the deck to be scuttled forward, with a view to draw the fire in that direction, knowing that between it and the magazine were several tiers of water casks; while he hoped that the wet sails, &c thrown in the after hold, would prevent it from communicating with the spirit-room abaft.

Several of the soldiers' wives and children, who had fled for temporary shelter into the after cabins on the upper deck, were engaged in praying and in reading the scriptures with the ladies, some of whom were enabled with wonderful self-possession, to offer to others those spiritual consolations, which a firm and intelligent trust in the Redeemer of the world appeared at this awful hour to impart to their own breasts.

All hope had departed! the employment of the different individuals indicated utter despair of rescue—one was removing

a lock of hair from his writing desk to his bosom—others were awaiting their fate in stupor—some with manly fortitude—others bewailing it with loud and bitter lamentation—and part were occupied in prayer and mutual encouragement.

It was at this appalling instant, when "all hope that we should be saved was taken away," that it occurred to Mr. Thompson, the fourth mate, to send a man to the foretop, rather with the ardent wish than the expectation, that some friendly sail might be discovered on the face of the waters. The sailor, on mounting, threw his eyes round the horizon for a moment—a moment of unutterable suspense—and waving his hat, exclaimed, "A sail on the lee-bow!" The joyful announcement was received with deep-felt thanksgiving, and with three cheers upon deck. Our flags of distress were instantly hoisted, and our minutes guns fired: and we endeavored to bear down under our three topsails and foresail upon the stranger, which afterwards proved to be the Cambria, a small brig of two hundred tons burden, Capt. Cook, bound to Vera Cruz, having on board twenty or thirty Cornish miners, and other agents of the Anglo-Mexican company.

While Captain Cobb, Colonel Fearon, and Maj. Macgregor of the 31st regiment, were consulting together, as the brig was approaching us, on the necessary preparations for getting out the boats, &c. one of the officers asked Major M. in what order it was intended the officers should move off? to which the other replied, "of course the funeral order;" which injunction was instantly confirmed by Colonel Fearon, who said, "Most undoubtedly the juniors first—but see that any man is cut down who presumes to enter the boats before the means of escape are presented to the women and children."

Arrangements having been considerably made by Captain Cobb for placing in the first boat, previous to letting it down, and the ladies, and as many of the soldiers' wives as it could safely contain, they hurriedly wrapt themselves up in whatever article of clothing could be most conveniently found; and I think about two, or half past two o'clock, a most mournful procession advanced from the after cabins to the starboard cuddy port, outside of which the cutter was suspended. Scarcely a word was heard—not a scream was uttered—even the infants ceased to cry, as if conscious of the unspoken and unspeakable anguish that was at this instant ending the hearts of the parting parents—nor was the silence of voices in any way broken, except in one or two cases, when the ladies plaintively entreated to be left behind with their husbands.



But on being assured that every moment's delay might occasion the sacrifice of human life, they successively suffered themselves to be torn from the tender embrace, and with a fortitude which never fails to characterize and adorn their sex on occasions of overwhelming trial, were placed, without a murmur, in the boat, which was immediately lowered into a sea so tempestuous, as to leave us only "to hope against hope" that it should live in it for a single moment. Twice the cry was heard from those on the chains that the boat was swamping. But he who enabled the Apostle Peter to walk on the face of the deep, and was graciously attending to the silent but earnest aspirations of those on board, had decreed its safety.

After one or two unsuccessful attempts to place the little frail bark fairly upon the surface of the water, the command was at length given to unhook ; the tackle at the stern was in consequence, immediately cleared ; but the ropes at the bow having got foul, the sailor there found it impossible to obey the order. In vain was the axe applied to the entangled tackle. The moment was inconceivably critical ; as the boat, which necessarily followed the motion of the ship, was gradually rising out of the water, and must, in another instant have been hanging perpendicularly by the bow, and its helpless passengers launched in the deep, had not a most providential wave suddenly struck and lifted up the stern, so as to enable the seaman to disengage the tackle ; and the boat being dexterously cleared from the ship, was seen after a little while, battling with the billows ; now raised, in its progress to the brig, like a speck on their summit, and then disappearing for several seconds, as if engulfed "in the horrid vale" between them.

Two or three soldiers, to relieve their wives of a part of their families, sprang into the water with their children, and perished in their endeavors to save them. One young lady, who had resolutely refused to quit her father, whose sense of duty kept him at his post, was near falling a sacrifice to her filial devotion, not having been picked up by those in the boats, until she had sunk five or six times. Another individual, who was reduced to the frightful alternative of losing his wife, or his children, hastily decided in favor of his duty to the former. His wife was accordingly saved, but his four children, alas ! were left to perish. A fine fellow, a soldier, who had neither wife nor child of his own, but who evinced the greatest solicitude for the safety of those of others, insisted on

saving three children lashed to him, with whom he plunged into the water ; not being able to reach the boat, he was drawn again into the ship with his charge, but not before two of the children had expired. One man fell down the hatchway into the flames, and another had his back so completely broken as to have been observed quite doubled falling overboard. The numerous spectacles of individual loss and suffering were not confined to the entrance upon the perilous voyage between the two ships. One man who fell between the boat and brig, had his head literally crushed fine—and some others were lost in their attempts to ascend the sides of the Cambria.

When the greater part of the men had been disposed of, the gradual removal of the officers commenced, and was marked by a discipline the most rigid, and an intrepidity the most exemplary : none appearing to be influenced by a vain and ostentatious bravery, which in cases of extreme peril, affords rather a presumptive proof of secret timidity than of fortitude; nor any betraying unmanly or unsoldier-like impatience to quit the ship ; but with the becoming deportment of men neither paralysed by, nor profanely insensible to, the accumulating dangers that encompassed them, they progressively departed in the different boats with their soldiers ;—they who happened to proceed first leaving behind them an example of coolness that could not be unprofitable to those who followed.

Every individual was desired to tie a rope round his waist. While the people were busily occupied in adopting this recommendation, I was surprised, I had almost said amused, by the singular delicacy of one of the Irish recruits, who in searching for a rope in one of the cabins, called out to me that he could find none except the cordage belonging to an officer's cot, and wished to know whether there would be any harm in his appropriating it to his own use.

Again : As an agreeable proof too, of the subordination and good feeling that governed the poor soldiers in the midst of their sufferings, I ought to state that toward the evening, when the melancholy groupe who were passively seated on the poop, exhausted by previous fatigue, anxiety and fasting, were beginning to experience the pain of intolerable thirst, a box of oranges was accidentally discovered by some of the men, who with a degree of mingled consideration, respect, and affection, that could hardly have been expected at such a moment, refused to partake of the grateful beverage, until they had afforded a share of it to their officers.

The spanker-boom of so large a ship as the Kent, which projects, I should think, sixteen or eighteen feet over the

stern, rests on ordinary occasions about nineteen or twenty feet above the water ; but in the position in which we were placed, from the great height of the sea, and consequent pitching of the ship, it was frequently lifted to a height of not less than thirty or forty feet from the surface.

To reach the rope, therefore, that hung from its extremity, was an operation that seemed to require the aid of as much dexterity of hand as steadiness of head. For it was not only the nervousness of creeping along the boom itself, or the extreme difficulty of afterwards seizing on and sliding down by the rope, that we had to dread, and that occasioned the loss of some valuable lives, by deterring the men from adopting this mode of escape : but as the boat, which one moment was probably under the boom, might be carried the next, by the force of the waves, fifteen or twenty yards from it, the unhappy individual, whose best calculations were thus defeated, was generally left swinging for some time in mid-air, if he was not repeatedly plunged several feet under water, or dashed with dangerous violence against the sides of the returning boat—or, what not unfrequently happened, was forced to let go his hold of the rope altogether. As there seemed, however no alternative, I did not hesitate, notwithstanding my comparative inexperience and awkwardness in such a situation, to throw my leg across the perilous stick ; and with a heart extremely grateful that such means of deliverance, dangerous as they appeared, were still extended to me ; and more grateful still that I had been enabled, in common with others, to discharge my honest duty to my sovereign and to my fellow-soldiers ; I proceeded after confidently committing my spirit, the great object of my solicitude, into the keeping of Him who had formed and redeemed it, to creep slowly forward, feeling at every step the increased difficulty of my situation. On getting nearly to the end of the boom, the young officer whom I followed and myself were met with a squall of wind and rain, so violent as to make us fain to embrace closely the slippery stick, without attempting for some minutes to make any progress, and to excite our apprehension that we must relinquish all hope of reaching the rope. But our fears were disappointed, and after resting for awhile at the boom-end, while my companion was descending to the boat, which he did not find until he had been plunged once or twice over head in the water, I prepared to follow ; and instead of lowering myself, as many had imprudently done at the moment when the boat was inclining towards us—and consequently

being unable to descend the whole distance before it again receded—I calculated that while the boat was retiring, I ought to commence my descent, which would probably be completed by the time the returning wave brought it underneath; by which means I was, I believe, almost the only officer or soldier who reached the boat without being either severely bruised or immersed in the water. But my friend Colonel Fearon had not been so fortunate; for after swimming for some time, and being repeatedly struck against the side of the boat, and at one time drawn completely under it, he was at last so utterly exhausted, that he must instantly have let go his hold of the rope and perished, had not one in the boat seized him by the hair of the head and dragged him into it, almost senseless and alarmingly bruised.

Captain Cobb, in his immovable resolution to be the last, if possible, to quit his ship, and in his generous anxiety for the preservation of every life entrusted to his charge, refused to seek the boat, until he again endeavored to urge onward the few still around him, who seemed struck dumb and powerless with dismay. But finding all his entreaties fruitless and hearing the guns, whose tackle was burst asunder by the advancing flames, successively exploding in the hold, into which they had fallen—this gallant officer, after having nobly pursued, for the preservation of others, a course of exertion that has been rarely equalled either in its duration or difficulty, at last felt it right to provide for his own safety, by laying hold on the topping lift, or rope that connects the driver-boom with the mizzen-top, and thereby getting over the heads of the infuriated men who occupied the boom, unable to go either backward or forward, and ultimately dropping himself into the water

---

### LOSS OF THE SHIP BOSTON

An unusual degree of sensation was excited in Boston, on the first of June, by the melancholy tidings of the loss of the packet ship Boston. This strong and elegant ship—one of the finest packets that belonged to this country—was struck by lightning in the Gulf Stream, six days out from Charleston,



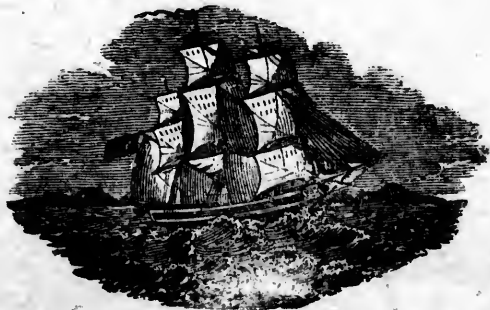
and burnt to the water's edge We present the details below, as furnished by Capt. Mackay.

"On Tuesday, the 25th of May, lat. 39, 31, long 63, 46, commenced with fresh breeze and squally weather—at 2 P. M. heavy rain which continued until about sunset—at 8 P. M. forked lightning in the southwest, and dark and heavy clouds rising from the westward—at 9, the wind hauled to the westward—at 10 P. M. a heavy cloud began to rise in the southwest—at half past 10, sharp lightning, clued up the topgallant sails, and hauled the mainsail up—at 11, heavy thunder and sharp lightning; the second flash struck the ship, burst the main-royal from the gaskets and burnt it; knocked down the steward and Isaac Hopkins a sailor, and filled the ship full of electric fluid. We examined the ship immediately to ascertain if the masts were injured, or the lightning had passed through the deck; but the mast appeared uninjured, a bright complaisance resting on each royal-mast head. We single reefed the maintop-sail, and were about to hand the mainsail, when we ascertained that the ship was on fire. We immediately cleared the main and after hatchways, to get at the fire, heaving the cotton overboard and cutting holes in the deck, plying water in every direction—but all in vain; the cotton in the main hold was on fire, fore and aft, on both sides, burning like tinder. Our only alternative was to clear away the boats and get them out, part of the crew and passengers at work keeping the fire down as much as possible by drawing and heaving water, the scuppers being stopped up; we stove water casks over holes cut in the deck and in the main hatchway; starting the water, but all to no good purpose, for before we could get the long boat over the ship's side the fire had burst through the deck and out the larboard side of the ship. The flames raged with such violence and consumed the vessel so quick, that nothing could be saved from the wreck. We got about forty gallons of water and provisions sufficient, on a short allowance, to keep the passengers and crew alive for three weeks—almost every thing else was burnt up in the ship, even the money, watches, and clothes—all destroyed. At 3, A. M. the main and mizzen masts were burnt off below deck, and the masts fell in the water; at half past 3, the passengers and crew were all in the boats; the flames had then reached the forecastle, and the ship was one complete flame of fire, fore and aft. The passengers had exerted themselves to the utmost to assist us. The officers had with unwearied exertion, coolness and persevering activity done all that men

could do. The ship's crew worked like horses and behaved like men; but all would not do. About three hours time had changed one of the best ships that ever swam to a complete volcano and cast twenty-three persons adrift on the open ocean.

The cabin passengers were Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin and servant, Dr. William Boag, and his sister Miss Ansella Boag, Mr. Neil McNeil, and Mr. Samuel S. Osgood. It was then raining, and every person was drenched through with water; in this situation the constitution of Miss Boag, the only lady passenger, soon gave way. This amiable young lady's firmness of conduct at the first alarm of fire, and during the whole scene, is worthy of the highest praise. To the divine will of her God she submitted without a murmur, and at 11 o'clock on Wednesday, she died in the arms of her brother, in the boat, thanking him in the most affectionate manner for his kindness, giving her blessing to us all. On the following day she was buried with the church service, our situation not admitting of the corpse being kept longer in the boat. We remained in the boats near the fire of the wreck, two days, and at three o'clock P. M. on Thursday, were taken on board the brig *Idas*, of Liverpool, N. S. from Demarara, bound to Halifax, Capt. Joseph Barnaby, who with his officers and crew treated us with every kindness and attention. We remained on board the brig two days, when Sunday morning, May 30th, falling in with the brig *Camilla*, Capt. Robert B. Edes, he was good enough to offer us a passage to Boston, and received us on board his vessel."

Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, after landing from the brig *Camilla*, authorized his agent to present Capt. Mackay with a check for five hundred dollars; and subsequently sent him an elegant gold watch, to replace one which he had lost by the destruction of the ship.





### LOSS OF THE WHALE SHIP ESSEX

**This** vessel sailed from Nantucket on a Whaling voyage, commanded by Capt. Pollard. On the 13th of November, 1820, they were among the whales, and the three boats were lowered down. They succeeded in capturing a young whale, but the mate's boat got stove, and returned to the ship to be repaired. Shortly after a whale of the largest class, probably the dam of the one they had just taken, struck the ship, knocked part of the false keel off, just abreast of the main channels

The animal then remained for some time along side, endeavoring to clasp the ship within her jaws, but could not accomplish it. She then turned, went round the stern, and came up on the other side; and went away ahead about quarter of a mile. Then suddenly turning, she came at the ship with tremendous velocity, head on. The vessel was going at the rate of five knots, but such was the force with which she struck the ship, which was under the cat-head, that the vessel had stern way, at the rate of three or four knots. The consequence was, that the sea rushed into the cabin windows, every man on deck was knocked down, and worse than all, the bows were completely stove in. In a few minutes, the vessel filled and went on her beam ends.

At this unhappy juncture, the captain and second mate were both fast to a whale; but on beholding the awful catastrophe that had taken place, immediately cut from the fish and made for the ship. As soon as the captain got on board he gave orders for cutting away the masts, which was accordingly done, and the vessel righted;—the upper deck was then scuttled, and some water and bread were procured for the two boats, in which they were compelled to remain as all thoughts of saving the ship were given up. In expectation of falling in with some vessel, they remained by the wreck, making sails, &c., but were finally compelled to abandon it, and stood away to the southward, in hopes of getting the variable winds, and experiencing fine weather; but the wind being constantly from the east and southeast, they made much lee-way and were prevented from keeping to the southward. They continued beating about in this way for thirty days, when they made an island, which they took for Ducie's Island, at which place the boats remained one week; but the island affording hardly any nourishment, and in fact, exhibiting nothing but sterility, they resolved on venturing for the coast; leaving behind them three men who preferred remaining there, rather than to venture across the ocean in an open boat.

After a series of disasters, a part of the crew finally reached Valparaiso. Capt. Downes, of the U. S. frigate Macedonian, on becoming acquainted with the particulars, resolved to rescue the three unfortunate men, who were left behind on the island. Accordingly he fitted out a schooner, at an expense of a thousand dollars, and sent her in search for them. She was out, however, but one month, and returned dismasted. The ship Surrey, Capt. Raine, lying at Valparaiso, was on the eve of sailing for New Holland, and as Ducie's Island was not far from her track, Capt. Downes offered her commander three hundred dollars, to call there and take off the men.

On Thursday, the 5th of April, Capt. Raine, considering himself within a short distance of Ducie's island, which is laid down in Norie's Epitome to be in lat. 24 degrees 40 minutes S. and long. 124 deg. 17 minutes W., kept a good look out. About 2, P. M. land was perceived, which turned out to be an island in lat. 24 deg. 26 minutes. As the vessel neared the land, they discharged a gun, and shortly after the three poor men were seen to issue from the woods. The boats were presently lowered, Capt. Raine taking one himself. On approaching the shore it was found not only dangerous, but utterly impracticable to land; of which circumstance they



were informed, in weak and tremulous voices, by the almost starved and nearly worn out creatures themselves, who could scarcely, from the miserable plight they were in, articulate a syllable. One poor fellow summoned up courage enough to plunge into the waves, and with great difficulty reached the boat: he said, one of the others only could swim.

After warily backing the boat as near the rocks as possible, amidst a heavy surf, the other two men succeeded in getting on board, much bruised and lacerated by the repeated falls, which object was no sooner effected, when each devoutly expressed his gratitude to that benign Being who had so wonderfully preserved them from sharing in the destruction to which most of their unhappy shipmates had fallen victims. They had been on the island four months, living on wild berries, resembling a cherry, sometimes killing a sea-gull by throwing stones, and no fresh water but when it rained, which was very seldom. On the island they discovered the name of the ship Elizabeth, of London, carved on a tree, and a cave, with eight human skeletons, lying together

---

## NARRATIVE

### OF THE WRECK OF THE ISABELLA, OFF HASTINGS, ENG

The details below were furnished by one of the passengers, in a letter to a friend, dated

EASTBOURNE, March 15, 1833

This wreck is still visible; she was a fine ship of 340 tons, and offers an awful evidence of the power of nature over the noblest works of art. My heart still sickens with dismay at the recollection of the dreadful trials I have passed through. I have not before had health and strength enough to give you an outline of the particulars, and even now I tremble as they pass in review before me.

All our valuable furniture, plate, books, manuscripts, outfit and necessaries had been put on board the *Isabella* in the docks, when she dropped down to Gravesend where I joined her on the evening of Saturday the 1st of March, having with me

wife and three children, a girl of 18 months, and two boys of four and six years. We were opposed by contrary winds, and put our pilot on shore on Monday evening. On Tuesday the wind freshened into a gale; and the dreadful enervating sickness usually attending these scenes dispossessed my wife and myself of all energy and strength. The wind was now directly against us, and every hour increasing its fearful power; but our captain, full of intrepidity and confidence, determined to proceed, although he left behind a fleet of perhaps an hundred sail. As night closed the tempest raged yet more fearfully. Our gallant ship was but as a feather on the wave's surface, and all was fearfully dark as any night in the black catalogue of tempests; the wind right ahead; there was equal peril now in advancing or receding; the captain, however, gave his orders with as much precision as if he were exhibiting in a state pageant. The loud voice of the speaking trumpet was the only sound that could be heard amid the wild roar of contending elements. Between 3 and 4 o'clock, our captain entered the cabin: he spoke little. I saw the distressed workings of his mind, and one or two questions constituted all the interruptions I offered. He took brandy and water, threw off his saturated dress, and having sat a little in dry clothes, retired.

From this time the ship seemed to me to labour and strain more than before, and the hurricane to drive and lay down the ship lower on her side; but as the captain was taking rest, I had fancied more security, and had lain myself on the floor of the cabin in the hope of getting also some repose. I had been lying down I suppose 30 minutes, when I thought I heard or felt the keel of the ship drag. I had been to this time sick to death. I was exhausted and listless, almost lifeless, when the dreadful suspicion and announcement of "shore" alarmed me; I was ill no more. I jumped up and was rushing through the cabin to mention my fears, when the ship beat twice on a rock, and I heard the cry of "The ship has struck!" I called the captain. The dreadful shock and loud cries of alarm combined to summon all on deck, excepting the ladies and the poor children, who had been roused at last by the general crash, and these I would not allow to leave their berths lest they might interrupt the exertions making above. Here, indeed, was redoubled energy. The rudder was unshipped when we first struck, and was abandoned. Now was the loud cry for the speaking-trumpet,—now for the axes, which for a time could not be found. I asked if there were no guns to

fire signals of distress? No guns. No rockets to let off to acquaint the coast guard with our condition? No rockets. It was manifest our captain had been, as Napoleon said of Massena, a spoiled child of fortune! Always happy and successful in his adventures, his voyages deservedly fortunate, had superseded all contemplation of disaster. Every effort was now made, by manœuvring the sails, to force the ship once more to sea, and made in vain—we were constrained to wait until day-light enabled us to appreciate our real situation, and procure for us from the shore the necessary assistance.

It is difficult to judge of distance on water, but I believe we lay nearly half a mile from the beach. Every succeeding wave raised the ship several feet, and subsiding, we beat with tremendous violence on the rock. An immense quantity of bricks had been shipped in lieu of ballast; between these and the rock, the ship's bottom might represent the metal works between the anvil and the hammer, and strange it would have been had it not severely suffered. Every wave was a fearful mountain, while the hurricane momentarily threatened to shiver us into atoms. Such a storm has not been felt on these shores during the last fifty years. As the ungoverned state of the rudder was now breaking up all within its range, the binnacles were removed below for security, and the rudder lashed to the boom; but the cords were soon rent asunder like threads. After lying in this situation for nearly two hours, sometimes fancying we saw boats approaching to our assistance and sometimes that we saw lights as signals, the dawn at length assured us we were descried from the shore, where we saw a general activity corresponding to the peril of our unhappy condition. Not a boat could, however, venture to put out through the frightful surf, and I own I felt little hopes of relief while the elements continued their frightful ravages. The shore was now lined with spectators, but their sympathy could avail us nothing. While this was our condition without, within the ship, all was devastation. At each new concussion something was strained and gave way. Bedsteads, lamps, tables and trunks were hurled from side to side with frightful noise, which made the females believe, in spite of our assurances, the ship was breaking up. But now beamed suddenly forth in our extremity, the dawn of our deliverance. We had watched a team laboring along the beach conveying to windward a boat. It was launched, and in the same moment manned.

-like life-boat, equipped with the most intrepid crew that ever deserved their country's gratitude. In half an hour of unequalled struggles they were alongside, and

boarded us; and now, indeed, I saw countenances where the glad gleam of joy endeavored to penetrate through a mass of suffering and despair; but we had scarcely interchanged congratulations when I was told the boat had left the ship. I could not believe it. I ran aloft and found it true. I felt I had now a duty to perform to my family, and I asked the captain if the boat were dismissed, what could be his plan? I represented that as our rudder was useless he could have no command of the ship if she floated with the coming flood, and if her bottom was pierced, of which there could be no doubt, we must expect that if she dipped into deep water she would fill and go down, and all would inevitably perish—that it would be impossible in her present crippled state, to work her into any port, and I submitted, therefore, that our safety should be consulted above all things. Our captain firmly answered, our safety was his principal duty and first care; that I might rely on his word that he would not hazard our lives; and that if the ship was not in a condition to leave the shore, he would not attempt it. I own I returned to my family with a heavy heart to announce the fearful experiment.

The flood-tide was rolling in, and the trumpet of our vigilant captain was again in full activity. After many mighty workings, an awful blast drove us over the reef, and hurried us to sea. Hope beamed again, but it was found that the ship had made 5 feet of water in 10 minutes. The signal of distress was hoisted, and every possible effort made to put the ship's head to the shore, but without the assistance of her rudder she was wholly unmanageable, and very soon became water-logged. I now caught the captain's eye; he motioned me, and gave the dreadful intelligence that the ship was sinking, and I must prepare my wife and children for any event! I asked how long it might be before she would go down? He said, "some time yet." Without making any communication, I conveyed my family on deck, and watched the progress the ship visibly made in sinking. Efforts were again made to put the ship about but they were fruitless.

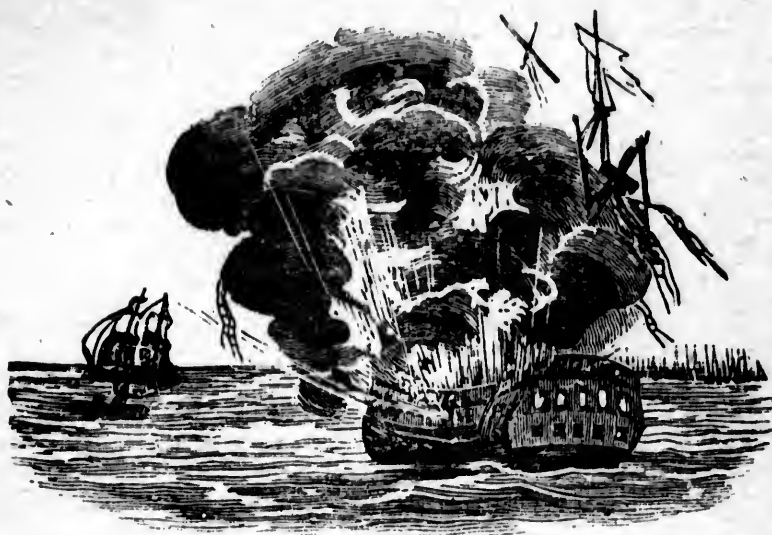
Happily for our safety, the life boat, better acquainted with the distressing features of disaster, had kept hovering around. I had grieved at its dismissal but now suddenly heard it hailing the captain to let go the remaining anchor.—After dragging a little, it held on, and threw her stern round; but the ship was water-logged and made little progress. She was now so low that every wave rolled in on one side and discharged itself on the other. We had thrown out a line to the boat, but it had quickly snapped, and we threw others, in the hope



of keeping them at a short distance. As it appeared we must in a few seconds go down, I was preparing cords for the safety of my family, when a squall, a hundred times more frightful than any that had yet assailed us, gave hopes, and the crew cried out, "Now—now the masts must go." But still they stood to our great danger and annoyance. The ship had, however, felt the impulse received from the last blast, and been impelled forward;—and now a shock succeeded which gave the glad auspicious tidings of shore. The men clasped their hands, and looked towards Heaven with emotions of gratitude. The last nearly overwhelming gale had lifted us forward, and proved our deliverance; and now the exertions of the crew of the boat were increased tenfold, and they were quickly under our stern. Our intrepid captain, lashing himself for security, jumped over the ship's side, and, though overwhelmed by every wave, called aloud for the children first. I had taken them below, lest the fall of the masts should injure them. I flew down and in an instant my eldest son was in the arms of the captain. The life boat was now riding on the brink of the wave, and now was lost in the abyss; but as she was descending my son was caught as the captain loosed his arm, by a dozen eager arms raised for his safety. The second boy met with more facility, and the infant was thrown and caught, when the whole crew, with generous sympathy, cried out, "Now the mother." The mother was soon with her children, and seemed to us protected by these our worldly saviours from destruction. The other females were then handed down, with a youth of 14; and I next followed, in agonizing anxiety to share with those I felt dearer to me than life, the yet remaining perils.

Lifted sometimes mountains high, sometimes hidden from all view in the depths into which we descended, we at last reached the shore. The people upon the beach rushed into the surf to receive us, and braved its perils for our security. The boat was soon lighted, and a cart stood ready to convey us to an adjoining house, where dry clothing was soon exchanged for garments long saturated with brine. The captain and crew were left on the wreck with one passenger, and two hours elapsed before the boat could succeed in extricating these from the dangers assailing them. For a considerable period the sea had been covered with floating packages, carried by the storm and tide many miles along the beach, but at nightfall began the active work of plunder, and that which had resisted other violence was soon conveyed away from observation.





### LOSS OF THE UNITED STATES STEAM FRIGATE FULTON

One of the most destructive explosions in the history of this country, took place at the Navy Yard in Brookline, N. Y. on the evening of the 4th of June, 1829, by which accident, SEVENTY FIVE persons were killed and TWENTY TWO wounded.

The accident originated in the carelessness of the gunner, a man about sixty years of age, who had but the day before received his appointment, and who was blown up with the others. On descending to the magazine, it had been usual to place the lamp behind a glass ceiling, which effectually prevented all contact with the powder ; but in this instance, the precaution, it was supposed, was not taken.

The Fulton had been used as a receiving vessel ever since the war, and also as a school for new recruits in the service. She was moored within two hundred yards of the shore. The report of the explosion was not louder than that of a common cannon, and many supposed it originated from such a source, until they saw the immense volume of smoke issuing from the smouldering ruin. A midshipman who was sleeping on board the frigate U. States, within 200 yards of the Fulton, was not

by the accident. A most singular and promotion-worthy presence of mind was manifested by a private soldier, who was stationed as sentinel upon the bridge, and though fragments of dead bodies, splinters, and timbers fell around him, in showers, he continued to do his duty as unconcerned as though nothing had happened.

But two days previous to the explosion, there were sixty two men drafted from the Fulton, to form part of the crew of the U. S. frigate Constellation, then on the eve of her departure for a foreign station, and the Band, seventeen in number, at the time of the disaster, were on shore.

It being ebb tide, fragments of the Frigate floated down in shoals in front of the city of New York, and hundreds of small boats were seen busily engaged in securing them. She was made a complete wreck. Many of the timbers, although four feet in thickness, and all the other parts of corresponding strength, were blown entirely asunder, and left her, dissevered of her glory, lying in the place where she was moored.

Among the number wounded was a son of the Hon. Henry Eckford, who had been singularly unfortunate in regard to a promising family. It was but a short time previous that an accomplished daughter fell a sacrifice to the flames,—a son, who traveled in Europe with Professor Carter, died in the morning of life of a consumption ; and another, by this fatal accident, was most cruelly wounded.

---

## SKELETON OF THE WRECK

While Sir Michael Moore was in the command of the Amethyst frigate, and was cruising in the Bay of Biscay, the wreck of a merchant ship drove past. Her deck was just above water; her lower masts alone standing. Not a soul could be seen or board, but there was a cambouse on deck, which had the appearance of having been recently patched with old canvas and tarpauling as if to afford shelter to some of the crew. It blew at this time a strong gale : but Sir Michael, listening only to the dictates of humanity, ordered the ship to be put

about and sent off a boat with instructions to board the wreck and ascertain whether there was any being still surviving whom the help of his fellow men might save from the grasp of death. The boat rowed towards the drifting mass, and while struggling with the difficulty of getting through a high running sea close along side, the crew shouting all the time as loud as they could, an object, like in appearance to a bundle of clothes, was observed to roll out of the cambouse apparently against the lee shrouds of the mast. With the end of the boat hook they managed to get hold of it, and hauled it into the boat, when it proved to be the trunk of a man bent head and knees together, and so wasted as scarce to be felt within the ample clothes which had once fitted it in a state of life and strength. The boat's crew hastened back to the Amethyst with this miserable remnant of mortality; and so small was it in bulk, that a lad of fourteen years of age was able with his own hands, to lift it into the ship. When placed on deck, it showed for the first time, to the astonishment of all, signs of returning life; it tried to move; the next moment muttered in a hollow sepulchral tone, "THERE IS ANOTHER MAN."

The instant these words were heard, Sir Michael ordered the boat to shove off again for the wreck; looking into the cub house, they found two other human bodies, wasted, like the one they saved, to the very bones but without the least spark of life remaining. They were sitting in a shrunk up posture, a hand of one resting on a tin pot, in which there was a gill of water, and a hand of the other reaching to the deck, as if to regain a bit of salt beef, of the size of a walnut, which had dropped from its nerveless grasp. Unfortunate men! they had lived on their scanty store, till they had not strength remaining to lift the last morsel to their mouths! The boat's crew having completed their last melancholy survey, returned on board where they found the attention of the ship's company engrossed by their efforts to preserve the generous skeleton, who seemed to have just life enough to breathe the remembrance, that there was still "another man," his companion in suffering, to be saved.

Captain S. committed him to the special charge of the surgeon, who spared no means which humanity or skill could suggest to achieve the noble object of creating anew, as it were, a fellow creature, whom the unparalleled famine had stripped of almost every living energy. For three weeks he scarcely ever left his patient, giving him nourishment with his own hand every five or ten minutes; and at the end of three weeks

more, the "Skeleton of the wreck" was seen walking on the deck of the Amethyst!—and to the surprise of all who recollected that he had been lifted into the ship by a cabin boy, presented the statel, figure of a man nearly six feet high.

---



### STEAM BOAT HELEN MCGREGOR.

The following is a description, by a passenger, of one of the most fatal steam boat disasters that has ever occurred on the western waters

"On the morning of the 24th of February, 1830, the Helen McGregor stopped at Memphis, on the Mississippi river, to deliver freight and land a number of passengers, who resided in that section of Tennessee. The time occupied in so doing could not have exceeded three quarters of an hour. When the boat landed, I went ashore to see a gentleman with whom I had some business. I found him on the beach, and after a short conversation, I returned to the boat. I recollect looking at my watch as I passed the gang-way. It was half past eight o'clock. A great number of persons were standing on

what is called the boiler deck, being that part of the upper deck situated immediately over the boilers. It was crowded to excess, and presented one dense mass of human bodies.— In a few minutes we sat down to breakfast in the cabin. The table, although extending the whole length of the cabin, was completely filled, there being upwards of sixty cabin passengers, among whom were several ladies and children. The number of passengers on board, deck and cabin united, was between four and five hundred. I had almost finished my breakfast when the pilot rung his bell for the engineer to put the machinery in motion. The boat having just shoved off, I was in the act of raising my cup to my lips, the tingling of the pilot bell yet on my ear, when I heard an explosion, resembling the discharge of a small piece of artillery—the report was perhaps louder than usual in such cases—for an exclamation was half uttered by me that the gun was well loaded, when the rushing sound of steam, and the rattling of glass in some of the cabin windows checked my speech and told too well what had occurred. I almost involuntarily bent my head and body down to the floor—a vague idea seemed to shoot across my mind that more than one boiler might burst, and that by assuming this posture, the destroying matter would pass over without touching me.

The general cry of “a boiler has burst” resounded from one end of the table to the other; and, as if by a simultaneous movement, all started on their feet. Then commenced a general race to the ladies’ cabin, which lay more towards the stern of the boat. All regard to order or deference to sex seemed to be lost in the struggle for which should be first and farthest removed from the dreaded boilers. The danger had already passed away! I remained standing by the chair on which I had been previously sitting. Only one person or two staid in the cabin with me. As yet no more than half a minute had elapsed since the explosion; but, in that brief space how had the scene changed! In that “drop of time” what confusion, distress and dismay! An instant before and all were in the quiet repose of security—another, and they were overwhelmed with alarm and consternation. It is but justice to say that in this scene of terror, the ladies exhibited a degree of firmness worthy of all praise. No screaming, no fainting; their fears, when uttered, were for their husbands and children, not for themselves.

I advanced from my position to one of the cabin doors for the purpose of inquiring who were injured, when, just as I reached it, a man entered at the opposite one, both his hat



covering his face, and exclaiming "Oh God, Oh God! I am lost! I am ruined!" He immediately began to tear off his clothes. When stripped, he presented a most shocking and afflicting spectacle; his face was entirely black—his body without a particle of skin. He had been flayed alive. He gave me his name, and place of abode—then sunk in a state of exhaustion and agony on the floor. I assisted in placing him on a mattress taken from one of the berths, and covered him with blankets. He complained of heat and cold as at once oppressing him. He bore his torments with manly fortitude, yet a convulsive shriek would occasionally burst from him. His wife, his children, were his constant theme; it was hard to die without seeing them—"it was hard to go without bidding them one farewell!" Oil and cotton were applied to his wounds; but he soon became insensible to earthly misery. Before I had done attending to him, the whole floor of the cabin was covered with a numerous sufferers. Some bore up under the horrors of their situation with a degree of resolution amounting to heroism. Others were wholly overcome by the sense of pain, the suddenness of the disaster, and the near approach of death, which even to them was evident—whose pangs they already felt. Some implored us, as an act of humanity, to complete the work of destruction, and free them from present suffering. One entreated the presence of a clergyman to pray by him, declaring he was not fit to die. I inquired, none could be had. On every side were to be heard groans and mingled exclamations of grief and despair.

To add to the confusion, persons were every moment running about to learn the fate of their friends and relatives; fathers, sons, brothers; for, in this scene of unmixed calamity, it was impossible to say who were saved, or who had perished. The countenances of many were so much disfigured as to be past recognition. My attention, after some time, was particularly drawn towards a poor fellow who lay unnoticed on the floor, without uttering a single word of complaint. He was at a little distance removed from the rest. He was not much scalded, but one of his thighs was broken, and a principal artery had been severed, from which the blood was gushing rapidly. He betrayed no displeasure at the apparent neglect with which he was treated—he was perfectly calm. I spoke to him; he said "he was very weak; but felt himself going—it would soon be over." A gentleman ran for one of the physicians; he came, and declared that if expedition were used, he might be preserved by amputating the limb; but that, to effect this, it would be necessary to remove him from the boat

Unfortunately the boat was not sufficiently near to run a plank ashore. We were obliged to wait until it could be close hauled. I stood by him calling for help; we placed him on a mattress, and bore him to the guards; there we were detained some time, from the cause I have mentioned. Never did any thing appear to me so slow as the movement of those engaged in hauling the boat.

I knew, and he knew, that delay was death—that life was fast ebbing. I could not take my gaze from his face—there all was coolness and resignation. No word or gesture indicative of impatience escaped him. He perceived by my loud and, perhaps, angry tone of voice, how much I was excited by what I thought the barbarous slowness of those around; he begged me not to take so much trouble; that they were doing their best. At length we got him on shore.—It was too late; he was too much exhausted, and died immediately after the amputation.

So soon as I was relieved from attending on those in the cabin, I went to examine that part of the boat where the boiler had burst. It was a complete wreck—a picture of destruction. It bore ample testimony of the tremendous force of that power which the ingenuity of man has brought to his aid. The steam had given every thing a whitish hue—the boilers were displaced—the deck had fallen down—the machinery was broken and disordered. Bricks, dirt and rubbish, were scattered about. Close by the bowsprit was a large rent through which I was told the boiler after exploding, had passed out, carrying one or two men in its mouth. Several dead bodies were lying around; their fate had been an enviable one compared with that of others—they could scarcely have been conscious of a pang ere they had ceased to be. On the starboard wheel house lay a human body, in which life was not yet extinct, though apparently, there was no sensibility remaining. The body must have been thrown from the boiler deck, a distance of thirty feet. The whole of the forehead had been blown away; the brains were still beating. Tufts of hair, shreds of clothing, and splotches of blood might be seen in every direction. A piece of skin was picked up by a gentleman on board, which appeared to have been peeled off by the force of the steam; it extended from the middle of the arm down to the tips of the fingers, the nails adhering to it. So dreadful had been the force that not a particle of the flesh adhered to it; the most skilful operator could scarcely have effected such a result. Several died from inhaling the steam or gas, whose skin was almost uninjured.

The number of lives lost will, in all probability, never be distinctly known. Many were seen flung into the river, most of whom sunk to rise no more. Could the survivors have been kept together until the list of passengers was called, the precise loss would have been ascertained; that, however, though it had been attempted, would, under the circumstances, have been next to impossible.

Judging from the crowd which I saw on the boiler deck immediately before the explosion, and the statement which I received as to the number of those who succeeded in swimming out after they were cast into the river, I am inclined to believe that between fifty and sixty must have perished.

The cabin passengers escaped owing to the peculiar construction of the boat. Just behind the boilers were several large iron posts, supporting, I think, the boiler deck; across each post was a large circular plate of iron of between one and two inches in thickness. One of those posts was placed exactly opposite the head of the boiler which burst, being the second one on the starboard side. Against this plate the head struck and penetrated to the depth of an inch, then broke and flew off at an angle, entering a cotton bale to the depth of a foot. The boiler head was in point blank range with the breakfast table in the cabin, and had it not been obstructed by the iron post must have made a clear sweep of those who were seated at the table.

To render any satisfactory account of the cause which produced the explosion can hardly be expected from one who possesses no scientific or practical knowledge on the subject, and who previously thereto was paying no attention to the management of the boat. The captain appeared to be very active and diligent in attending to his duty. He was on the boiler deck when the explosion occurred; was materially injured by that event, and must have been ignorant of the mismanagement, if any there were.

From the Engineer alone could the true explanation be afforded; and, if indeed it was really attributable to negligence, it can scarcely be supposed he will lay the blame on himself. If I might venture a suggestion in relation thereto, I would assign the following causes:—That the water in the starboard boilers had become low in consequence of that side of the boat resting upon the ground during our stay at Memphis; that, though the fires were kept up some time before we shoved off, that the head which burst had been cracked for a considerable time, that the boiler was extremely heated, and the water,

brown in when the boat was again in motion, was at once converted into steam, and the flues, not being sufficiently arge to carry it off as quickly as it was generated, nor the boiler head of a strength capable of resisting its action, the exolusion was a natural result



### LOSS OF THE SHIP BEVERLY.

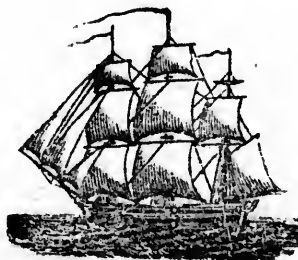
The ship Beverly; Capt. Moore, bound to Valparaiso, was burnt at sea, on the 13th Nov 1826. She was upwards of 700 tons burthen, owned by Israel Thorndike of Boston, and

the value of the ship and cargo was estimated at 118,000 dollars.

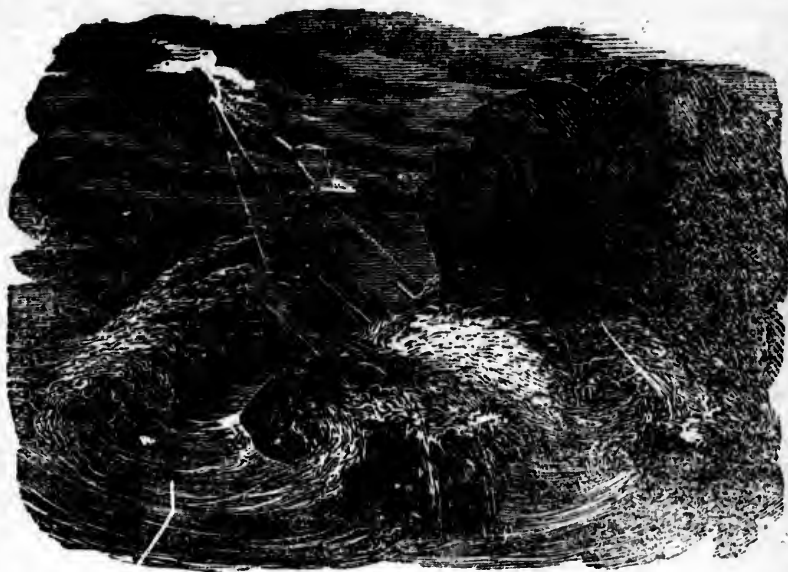
On the 13th of Nov. lat. 6, 26, lon. 27, 2, at half past 3, P. M. the ship was discovered to be on fire in the fore peak, and every exertion was made to extinguish it for three hours, but without success. From the inflammable nature of the cargo, (which consisted of tar, rosin, pitch, turpentine, linseed oil, spirits and cabinet furniture,) the fire spread with alarming rapidity. They succeeded in getting out the boats, into which the officers and crew were divided, and in a few minutes left her, having previously taken in a quantity of provisions. They lay by to the windward, until about 10 o'clock, when the ship had burnt to the water's edge, and then shaped their course for the coast of Brazil. Finding their progress retarded by waiting for each other, they mutually agreed to separate on the third day after leaving the ship. There were nine in the pinnace, fifteen in the long boat, and six in the whale boat, making a total of thirty persons cast adrift on the open ocean.

On the 3d of December, the pinnace landed at Paraiba, three weeks after abandoning the ship. Capt. Moore stated that while he was in the boat he had fine weather, and with the aid of a sail, averaged over 90 miles a day, using the oars but once during the passage. He computed the distance run by the boat at nearly 1600 miles. The fire originated through the carelessness of the cook, who went below with a lantern, and it is supposed took the candle out. The flames spread so rapidly that he had his clothes and skin burnt, before he could be extricated, and finally died of his wounds in the boat.

One of the boys, who arrived with Capt. Moore in the pinnace, after having escaped the perils of "fire and flood," was so unfortunate as to have one of his legs bit off by a shark while bathing, soon after he landed.







## LOSS OF THE SHIP HERCULES,

ON THE COAST OF CAFFRARIA

The account of the fate of the American ship Hercules, and of the adventures and sufferings of her crew, which set out on her voyage from Bengal in the month of December, 1795, involves so much interest, as cannot fail to prove extremely entertaining: nor can it be better detailed than from the account given by her commander, Capt. Benjamin Stout.

The Hercules was laying at Bengal, and it was the intention of the Captain to take in a private freight for Hamburg, but not finding one that would answer his expectations, he chartered his ship to the British East India Company, who were at that time busily employed in shipping rice for England. Intelligence having reached the settlements in India, that a failure of corn throughout the whole of Great Britain was likely to produce a famine, the most active and laudable exertions were made in India to supply the markets at home with rice. Capt. S. received on board upwards of nine thousand bags, with directions to proceed to London with every possible despatch. The crew, most of whom having been engaged in India, consisted of Americans, Danes, Swedes, Dutch, Portu-

guess, but chiefly Lascars, amounting in the whole, men and boys, to about sixty-four persons. The necessary arrangements for the voyage being completed, they sailed from Sagarrado on the 17th of March, 1796.

Nothing material occurred during the voyage until the 1st of June following, at which time they reached the latitude of about 35 south, and 28, 40 east longitude. It then began to blow a gale from the westward, and which obliged them to lay to under their mizzen stay-sail for about six days. During this time the gale continued to blow from the west, but increased progressively until the 7th, when the contentions of the sea and winds presented a scene of horror, of which, perhaps the annals of marine history give us no example. "Although bred to the sea, (says Captain Stout) from my earliest life, yet all I had ever seen before, all I had ever heard of or read, gave me no adequate idea of those sublime effects which the violence and raging of the elements produce, and which, at this tremendous hour, seemed to threaten nature itself with dissolution." The ship raised on mountains of water, was in a moment precipitated into an abyss, where she appeared to wait until the coming sea raised her again into the clouds. The perpetual roaring of the elements echoing through the void, produced such an awful sensation in the minds of the most experienced of the seamen, that several of them appeared for some time in a state of stupefaction; and those less accustomed to the dangers of the sea, added to this scene of misery by their shriekings and exclamations.

The terrors of the day could only be surpassed by those of the night. When the darkness came on, it is impossible for man to describe, or human imagination to conceive, a scene of more transcendant and complicated horror. To fill up the measure of their calamities, about the hour of midnight a sudden shift of wind threw the ship into the trough of the sea, which struck her aft, tore away the rudder, started the stern-post from the hauden ends, and shattered the whole of the stern-frame. The pumps were immediately sounded; and in the course of a few minuter the water had increased to four feet. A gang was immediately ordered to the pumps, and the remainder were employed in getting up rice out of the run of the ship, and heaving it overboard, in order, if possible, to get at the leak. After three or four hundred bags were thrown into the sea, the principal leak was discovered, and the water poured in with astonishing rapidity. In order, therefore, to decrease as much as possible the influx of water, sheets, shirts,

sacks, bales of muslin, and every thing of the like description were thrust into the aperture. Had not these exertions been attended with some success, the ship must certainly have gone down, although the pumps delivered fifty tuns of water an hour.

As the next day advanced, the weather began to moderate. The men worked incessantly at the pumps, and every exertion was made to keep the ship afloat. They were at the time about two hundred miles from the eastern coast of Africa.

On the 9th, although the violence of the tempest had in a great measure subsided, yet the swell of the sea was tremendous. The long-boat was ordered out; but the captain having reason to suspect that some of the crew would endeavor to make off with her, he directed the second mate and three seamen to take possession of her; at the same time giving them arms and express orders to shoot the first man who attempted to board her without his permission. They were also instructed to keep astern, and to stick by the ship until she came to an anchor.

The men having taken their stations in the boat, a raft was ordered to be made of all the large spars, which was accordingly done. The whole when lashed together measured about 35 feet in length, and 15 in breadth. At this time the captain apprehended the ship could not make the land, and being convinced, in case of her going down, that all the people could not be received into the long-boat, determined not to neglect any measure that presented even a chance of saving the whole.

When the second mate was preparing to obey the orders he had received, and take command of the long-boat, the carpenter addressed the captain in a respectful manner, and earnestly entreated him to leave the ship. On being reprimanded for not attending to the pumps, the man burst into tears, and declared, that the whole of the stern-frame was shook and loosened in such a manner, that he expected every hour she would go down. The miserable appearance of this man, and the affecting tone of voice in when he delivered his apprehensions, considerably increased the terrors of the crew; where upon the captain thought it necessary to declare that he would perform his duty, and stick to the ship until he was convinced from his own observation that all hopes of saving her was at an end. The carpenter repeated his solicitations, when he was ordered to his post, and assured, at the same time, that unless he made every exertion to encourage the people in

their duty at the pumps, he should be immediately thrown into the sea. He retired, and exerted himself afterwards with a manly perseverance.

The captain was immediately addressed on the departure of the carpenter by many of the sailors, and on the same subject. They were so clamorous, and differed so much in their opinions, that he was nearly going to extremes with some of them.

These circumstances are mentioned as a caution to future navigators, who are entrusted with a command. They too frequently listen to the opinions of their people in time of danger, who are generally for quitting the ship and taking to boats, masts, yards and spars formed into a raft, or whatever timbers they can lash together; indeed, as the prejudices and sentiments of the common sailors on these occasions are so various, it is not to be supposed that any thing can arise from such mistaken conduct, but confusion and misfortune.

A crew, such as composed that of the Hercules, which consisted of people of various nations, require indeed from their commander a peculiar attention. It may happen, that by humoring their religious prejudices at a particular moment, an essential service may be obtained; and the following remarkable anecdote will tend to elucidate this opinion.

At a period when the tempest raged with the utmost violence, the captain directed most of the crew below, particularly the lascars, to work the pumps. One of them, however, was perceived coming up the gang-way, with a handkerchief in his hand; and on being questioned what he was about, he answered in a tone of voice that discovered a perfect confidence in the measure he proposed, that he was going to make an offering to his God. "This handkerchief," said he, "contains a certain quantity of rice, and all the rupees I am worth; suffer me to lash it to the mizen-top, and rely upon it, Sir, we shall all be saved." The captain was going to order him back to the pumps, but recollecting that in so doing he might throw both him and his countrymen into a state of despondency, and thereby lose the benefit of their exertions, he acquiesced. The lascar thanked him, and he soon beheld this child of prejudice mount the tottering ladder without discovering a single apprehension. He lashed the handkerchief to the mizen top-mast head, fearless of all danger, and arrived in safety on the deck. Confident now that his God was the Captain's friend, he went below to inform his brethren that he had done his duty; all the lascars seemed transported with



embraced their virtuous companion, and then laboured at the pumps with as much alacrity and perseverance, as if they had encountered, before, neither apprehension nor fatigue. To their unceasing labors, was owing in a great measure the preservation of his people.

The shift of wind which threw the ship into the trough of the sea and tore away the rudder, was fortunately a squall of but short duration, not continuing above a quarter of an hour. Had it lasted but a little longer, the ship must have been torn to pieces. The wind came round to its former quarter, and moderated gradually.

After the long-boat had been delivered to the care of the second mate, and the raft completed, the captain held a consultation with the officers, and they were all decidedly of opinion, that it was impossible to save the ship, and that they had no other chance to preserve their lives, than to make the land and run her on shore.

The people, when informed of the issue of this consultation, appeared to work with renovated spirits. This disposition was kept up by being assured they would soon be within sight of land, and that by constantly working at the pumps, the ship would be kept afloat, until they reached the shore.

The ship for some time had been unmanageable, frequently standing with her head from the land, which all their efforts could not prevent, the captain got a rudder made out of the topmast, and fixed it in the place of the one they had lost; but it was found of little use without the help of the long-boat, which he ordered therefore to be hauled athwart her stern, and this served, although with the greatest difficulty, to get her head towards the shore, the wind being variable from the eastward. A cable could have been got out, that might have answered tolerably well to steer the ship; but the people could not be spared from the pumps to attend rousing in on the tackles, or guys, as occasion might require.

On the evening, however, of the 15th, they discovered land at about six leagues distance. All on board at this moment expressed their joy in shouts and acclamations. The ship still kept nearing the shore, with five feet water in her hold.

On the 16th in the morning, being then about two miles from the land and the wind from the westward, the captain ordered the anchor to be let go, that a last effort might be made to stop the leaks, and, if possible, save the ship. But her stern was shattered in such a manner, that, after holding another consultation with his officers, it was finally resolved



to run the ship on the coast then opposite to them. Another gale threatened them, and no time was to be lost.

The captain immediately ordered his second mate, who was in the boat, to come on board, and he then delivered into his custody the ship's register, and all the papers of consequence he had. After providing him and his three men with water and provisions he ordered him into the boat again, with directions to keep in the offing; and that after they had run the ship on shore, provided they got safe to land, he would search for some inlet into which he might run with safety. They desired him also to look out for signals which would be occasionally thrown out from the shore to direct his course. The mate faithfully promised to obey his instructions, and then returned to his boat.

They were now on the coast of Caffraria, within a few leagues of where the river Infanta disembogues itself into the sea. A dreadful crisis approached, and they agreed to meet it with becoming fortitude. The captain therefore gave directions to set the head sail, to heave the spring tight, in order to set her head towards the shore, and then to cut the cable and the spring. His orders were obeyed with the greatest promptitude.

After running until within something less than half a mile of the shore, she struck on a cluster of rocks. The swell at this moment was tremendous; and from the ship's thumping so violently, it was scarcely possible for the men to hold on. In this situation she remained for about three or four minutes, when a sea took her over the rocks, and carried her about a cable's length nearer the shore, where she again struck, and kept heaving in with a dreadful surf, which every moment made a breach over her.

The lashings that held the raft having given way, and the spars carried to a considerable distance from the ship, they lost all hope from that quarter. At length, one of the crew, who was a black, plunged into the waves, and by exertions which seemed more than human, gained and seated himself on the raft. He scarcely remained in that situation for ten minutes, when the whole was turned over, and the man completely enveloped in the sea. In a few moments, however, they perceived him in his former seat. Again he endured a similar misfortune; and a third succeeded. Still he buffeted the waves, and gained the raft, until at length, after suffering two hours of fatigue, which, until then, the captain could not possibly imagine human nature could survive, he drifted on  
and

The natives, who had kindled several fires, appeared in great numbers on the shore. They were mostly clothed in skins, armed with spears, and accompanied by a vast number of dogs. A party of them seized the man who had landed, and conducted him behind the sand hills that line the coast, and which hid him entirely from their view.

Twelve of the captain's people now launched themselves on different spars, and whatever pieces of timber they could find. They braved all difficulties, and at last gained the land. No sooner had they reached the beach than the natives came down, seized and conducted them also behind the sand-hills. As it was impossible for those who remained on board, to discover what they were about, and observing several parties of the natives appear at different times on the shore, but unaccompanied by any of the people, they conceived all those who had landed were massacred, and that a similar fate awaited the whole of them. They who had remained on board the ship were obliged to shelter themselves in the fore-castle, as the wreck, becoming a fixed object, the sea made over her, and there was no other part where they could remain, even for a moment, in a state of security.

Suspense and apprehension reigned during the whole of the night. Some were of opinion, that, to avoid being tortured by the savages, perhaps thrown into the fires they perceived on shore, it would be more advisable to resign themselves to a watery element, as in that situation they should only endure a few struggles and then life would be no more. Others entertained different sentiments, and were for making the shore in as compact a body as possible. "We shall then," said they, "attack the savages with stones, or whatever we can find." This was overruled as a measure impracticable; there was no possibility of six men keeping together; but if such a number could, by a miracle, get on shore without being divided, the natives could destroy them in a moment with their spears. The whole of this miserable night was spent in such consultations; and as the next sun was to light them to their fate, they trembled at his approaching the horizon.

As soon as morning appeared, they looked towards the shore; but not an individual was to be seen. Distraction was now visible in every countenance, and what death to choose, the principal consideration. At length, about the hour of nine, the scene changed in a moment. A delirium of extacy succeeded, which no pencil can pourtray, no being can conceive, but those who beheld it. All the people who had landed the

day before, were observed making towards the shore, and they soon perceived them beckoning and inviting them to land. In a few minutes, every spar, grating, and piece of timber that could be procured, were afloat, and completely occupied; some with two people, others with more, according to the size. "I immediately (says the captain) stript off my shirt, put on a short jacket, wrapt a shawl around my waist, in the corner of which I put a gold watch, and, keeping my breeches on, seized a spar, and launched into the sea. For nearly three quarters of an hour I preserved my hold, and drifted towards the shore. Sometimes I was cast so near, as to touch the rocks with my feet, then hurried away to a considerable distance; again I was precipitated forward, and in a moment afterward carried off by the returning sea. At length a sudden jerk, occasioned by the swell, strained both my arms, and I was compelled to quit the spar. At this instant, although a considerable distance from the beach, a wave that was proceeding rapidly towards the shore, bore me along, and in a few moments cast me senseless on the sand. My people, who were on shore, observed my situation; they ran down, and snatching me from the danger of the coming waves, bore me to a place of security. I was insensible at this time, but soon revived, as they placed me near a fire, and used every means in their power for my recovery. The first subject of inquiry, when my faculties returned, was, of course, the fate of my unfortunate crew; and I enjoyed the heartfelt pleasure of beholding them all around me, except those in the long-boat, and one man, who perished near the shore. I then addressed myself to the natives; but on this occasion I laboured under the difficulty of not being understood. I knew nothing of their language, and for some time I endeavored to explain myself by signs. Fortunately there was a Hottentot present, who had lived with the Dutch farmers, and could speak their language. My third mate was a Dutchman, and these served as interpreters.

"This difficulty being happily removed, I endeavored by every means in my power to secure the friendship of the natives. I thanked them in the name of my whole crew, and on the part of my nation, for the liberal and humane assistance they had afforded us in the hour of our misfortune, and solicited their future kindness and support.

"This being, as I conceived, at no great distance from the spot where the Grosvenor was lost in 1782, I inquired of the natives whether any of them remembered such a catastrophe

Most of them answered in the affirmative, and, ascending one of the sand-hills, pointed to the place where the Grosvenor suffered.

"I then desired to know of them, whether they had received any certain accounts respecting the fate of Captain Coxson, who commanded the Grosvenor, and who was proceeding on his way to the Cape, with several men and women passengers, who were saved from the wreck. They answered, that Captain Coxson and his men were slain. One of the chiefs having insisted on taking two of the white ladies to his kraal, the captain and people resisted, and not being armed, were immediately destroyed. The natives, at the same time, gave me to understand, that at the period when the Grosvenor was wrecked, their nation was at war with the colonists; and as the captain and his crew were whites, they could not tell, provided they had reached the Christian farms, but they would assist the colonists in the war. This affected my situation so directly, that I desired to know on what terms the Caffrees and the colonists then stood. 'We are friends,' said they, 'and it will be their fault if we do not always remain so.'

"This answer relieved me from a very serious embarrassment; but the fate of the two unfortunate ladies gave me so much uneasiness, that I most earnestly requested of them to tell me all they knew of their situation; whether they were alive or dead: and if living, in what part of the country they were situated. They replied, and with apparent concern, that one of the ladies had died a short time after her arrival at the kraal; but they understood the other was living, and had several children by the chief.—'Where she now is,' said they, 'we know not.'

"After I had received every possible information on this melancholy subject, we employed ourselves principally during the remainder of the day in assisting the natives to save whatever came on shore from the wreck. When they got a piece of timber, they placed it immediately on the fire, as the readiest method of procuring the iron, and which they sought after with the most persevering diligence."

When night came on, the natives retired, and left them to sleep under the sand-hills, without covering and without food. The weather was boisterous, with a strong wind from the westward, and the cold severe; a consultation was held in what manner they should dispose of themselves until the morning, and they at length resolved, that some of them should keep



watch during the night, and the rest place themselves near the fire, and if possible obtain a little rest.

The night passed without any of the unfortunate sufferers enjoying a moment of repose. Their bodies on one side were heated by the fire; but the cold chilled the other in such a manner as to render the pain hardly supportable. The sand, driven by the winds in prodigious quantities, filled their eyes, ears and mouths as they lay under the banks, and kept them in perpetual motion. They likewise entertained apprehensions respecting the natives.

At length day appeared, and the Caffrees returned in great numbers. The chief knowing they were in want of food, brought a bullock, which they immediately slaughtered by knocking the animal on the head with clubs, and penetrating its sides with their spears. It was skinned almost in a moment, and they cut it up in lumps, which they placed on the fire to singe rather than to roast, and then devoured their respective shares with the highest satisfaction. The beast, as it was given to the famished crew, it might be supposed, would be left for their disposal; but the Caffrees were hungry, and they knew nothing of European etiquette. It is true, they presented the bullock to them as a donation; but they saw no reason why they should not dispose of the greater part of it.

On cutting up the animal, it was observed they paid more than ordinary attention to the paunch. Several of the Caffrees laid violent hands on it; and after giving it a shake for the purpose of emptying the contents, they tore the greater part in slits with their teeth, and swallowed the whole as it came warm from the beast.

Their meal, such as it was, being finished, part of the crew proceeded to the shore, and the long boat was observed at a considerable distance. The ship was dividing very fast, and the gale increasing, many things were therefore cast on shore, which the Caffrees were indefatigable in procuring. A cask, however, was thrown on the beach, which considerably excited the captain's anxiety: it contained sixty gallons of rum, a quantity sufficient to have intoxicated the whole of the natives, although they amounted to at least 300. Their predilection for such liquor is well known, and the consequence of their intoxication was particularly dreaded by the captain. The only way left was to steal to the spot where the cask lay, and stave in the head without being perceived by them. This was happily accomplished, and they afterwards stripped the vessel of the iron hoops, without discovering what had been done or what it formerly contained.



In the general search on the shore, one of the Caffrees had picked up the ship's compass. Not knowing what it was, yet pleased with its formation, he delivered it to the chief, who immediately took it to pieces, and after contemplating the various parts, took the copper ring in which it hung, and suspended it from his neck. He appeared highly pleased with the ornament; and this circumstance induced the captain to present him with one still more glittering, and of course, in his estimation, more valuable; recollecting that he had in his possession a pair of paste knee-buckles, he presented them to the chief, and hung one upon each of his ears.

The moment this was done, the chief stalked about with an air of uncommon dignity. His people seemed to pay him greater reverence than before, and they were employed for some time in gazing at the brilliancy of the ornaments, and contemplating the august deportment of their chief magistrate.

Towards evening the captain again addressed the chief on the subject of their departure. He requested him to send a guide with them through the deserts to the first Christian settlement, and that nothing should be wanting on his part to recompense his kindness. The Caffree paused for a moment, and then very coolly replied, that he would gratify the captain's wishes; and being desired to name the time when he would suffer them to depart, he gravely answered, "When I consider that matter you shall be made acquainted with my determination." These answers alarmed the unfortunate sufferers. The countenance of the savage appeared to discover some hostile measure that was lurking in his mind; and yet his former conduct was so liberal and humane, that they had no just grounds for suspecting his integrity. The natives, nowever, were perceived consulting together in parties, and from their gestures nothing favorable could be perceived. When the day was drawing to a close, the crew were left to rest under the sand-hills, as on the former night.

The fire was recruited with some timber from the wreck, and sentinels placed as before. The wind blowing hard from the same quarter, they were again tormented with clouds of sand and a chilling atmosphere. June being one of the winter months, they had to encounter the severities of the season. It was impossible to shift their quarters as they could not procure timbers to light new fires, and the Caffrees might be displeased at their not remaining in their former situation. The night passed in consultation and gloomy predictions. The captain told his people not to do any thing that might have the

east tendency to displease the natives; to give them every thing they asked for, as the inhabitants of these deserts were only to be dreaded when provoked. But, at the same time, if contrary to their expectation they made an attack, or endeavored to detain them after a certain time, then he hoped they would firmly unite and either force their way or perish in the conflict.

When the sun made his appearance, they mounted the most elevated of the sand-hills to look out for the long boat; but she was not to be discovered in any direction. In a short time they perceived the Caffrees advancing. Most of them had assagays in their hands; others were furnished with clubs; some were decorated with ostrich's feathers, and their chief wearing a leopard's skin, with the captain's knee-buckles suspended as before. They saluted the crew in a very friendly manner, and were accompanied by them to the beach. The wind increased during the night, and several parts of the ship came on shore. One of the people had picked up a hand-saw, and as he perceived the Caffrees were indefatigable in procuring iron, he hid it in the sands. This was a valuable acquisition, and became of infinite service to them in the course of their proceedings.

Having secured all they could obtain from the wreck, the captain requested the chief to order some of his people to display their skill in the use of the assagays. This is a spear of about four feet six inches in length, made of an elastic wood, and pointed with iron, which the natives contrive to poison so effectually, that if it wounds either man or beast, death is the inevitable consequence.

The captain's wishes were immediately gratified. The Caffrees first placed a block of wood on the ground, and then retired about seventy yards from the spot where it lay. The chief then said, they would now behold their manner of fighting when engaged in battle. These compliances, as they seemed to remove former suspicions, gave great satisfaction to the sufferers. A party of about thirty began their manœuvres. They first ran to a considerable distance, then fell, as if motionless, on the ground; in a moment they started up, divided, joined again, and ran in a compact body to the spot from whence they originally set out. After halting for about a minute, they let fly a shower of assagays at the mark, and with a precision that was truly astonishing.

Not a word more passed this day about the departure of the crew. The natives retired as usual on the approach of night.

All were employed to gather wood, and after procuring a sufficient quantity, they stretched themselves on the ground, and in spite of wind, sand and cold, slept until the morning.

When day appeared, all were again employed in looking out for the long boat; but she was not to be seen, nor did they ever hear of her again.

The Caffrees did not make their appearance this day until the sun had proceeded two hours in his course. As little now was to be procured from the wreck, Captain Stout begged the chief to appoint a guide for himself and crew, as he proposed taking his departure on the next day. "I shall furnish you with two," said the chief. These joyful tidings were delivered with so much frankness, that the captain was relieved at once from all apprehension and suspicion.

Desirous of having the Hottentot who served as an interpreter to accompany them through the desert, the chief was given to understand how much the services of this man would not only contribute to their pleasure, but also to their safety. The honest savage, however, had anticipated their wishes; he had previously mentioned it to the Hottentot, who had consented to proceed to the first Christian farm. Another of the tribe, who was better acquainted with the country, had likewise agreed to be of the party; and this information which was communicated to the crew, diffused a general joy and satisfaction.

After assuring the chief and the Caffrees in general of their unalterable friendship, and that the guides should be rewarded to the extent of their wishes, "I told him, (says the captain), we had endured great distress for want of water, and begged to know where we could procure some. 'I will conduct you,' said he, 'to a spring of excellent water; it is not far from this place, and, if you think proper, we will proceed direct to the spot.' No sooner was the proposal made than we set out; the Caffrees singing and dancing as they proceeded, and my people, although not without suspicions, in tolerable spirits."

After travelling westward about four miles through a delightful country, they came at last to a wood, in the bosom of which was discovered a hollow. The Caffrees descended first, and when they all arrived at the bottom, the chief pointed to the brook. They drank of the water and found it delicious. After allaying their thirst, they looked about and from the dismal appearance of the place, were again in a state of apprehension. Being mostly of opinion, that nothing less was

intended by the Caffrees than to massacre the whole party in this sequestered place; that they were decoyed here for the purpose; and that every man should prepare to defend his life. The captain, however, endeavored to quiet their apprehensions, and at last succeeded.

The Caffrees having invited the party to remain on this spot during the night, they began to prepare wood for the fires. All hands went to work, and by the assistance of a hand-saw, they procured some dry trees and underwood that afforded a very comfortable fire. One of the Hottentots, who was so rich as to possess a tinder-box struck a light; and this accommodation being not only highly useful but unexpected, gave new spirits to the whole party.

The natives, as the night came on, did not retire as usual to their kraal. This gave a fresh alarm, which did not appear to be without some cause; situated as the party then were, they were obliged to abide the event, and therefore prepared for the worst that could happen. The watch was set as formerly; but the Caffrees huddling together, were soon lost in sleep. This place, however dismal in its appearance, afforded a tolerable shelter for the night; clouds of sand were no longer troublesome and the severities of the wind and cold were mitigated by the friendly shade afforded by the trees.

"We were roused," says the captain, "by the savages as the sun appeared, and we departed from this supposed Golgotha in tolerable spirits. We had, however, consumed the last pound of our bullock before we left the sand-hills, and our party began to dread an approaching famine. I mentioned the distress of my people to the chief, and he promised to relieve us. We had journeyed but a few miles, when the Caffrees told us we must remain where we were that night. We accordingly set to work to procure fire wood, and had scarcely completed this necessary business, when the chief presented us with another bullock. It was soon despatched, skinned, cut into pieces of about ten pounds each, and we then proceeded to dress them as provision for our journey. This was a business of so much importance, that most of the day was spent in accomplishing it.

"The night passed with less apprehension than before, and when the morning came we prepared for our departure.

"The moment now arrived when the real intentions of the Caffrees were to be developed. The natives came about us, and assisted in dividing the provisions. Each man was to carry his own stock which amounted to about three or four



pounds of beef; this with some biscuits, which a few of my people had contrived to preserve from the wreck, was to serve us until we reached a Christian settlement. So far from any appearance of hostility, the natives seemed to view our departure with regret. I took the chief by the hand, and thanked him for his great and friendly attentions to me and my unfortunate crew; assuring him at the same time, that if I survived the journey, it would ever be my first consideration to render him and his people some essential service. He thanked me, and then requested I would tell the colonists our ship was lost at sea, and so distant from the land, that no part of her could possibly reach the shore. He also desired me to place the utmost confidence in my guides, as they would certainly direct me for the best. After my people and the natives had exchanged some mutual civilities, we parted, and gave one another a last and affectionate adieu."

They did not take their departure on the morning of the 23d until the sun was well up. The guides were intelligent, and gave them to understand that they must on no account travel early, as the wild beasts constantly rose with the sun, and then ranged the deserts in quest of their prey. As they were all unarmed, a single lion, leopard or panther, could have destroyed most of them. It became therefore highly necessary they should not stir until these animals had satisfied their hunger, and were retired for the day.

Notwithstanding this cautious and necessary advice, and which was given with a laudable earnestness for their preservation, still the people were so desirous of getting on, that they grew uneasy; but the guides could not be induced to quit the fires until about nine o'clock, at which time they all proceeded and in good spirits.

Not more than three or four of the party were at this moment in possession of shoes. They had many hundred miles to travel through unknown countries, to ascend mountains of stupendous elevation, penetrate woods, traverse deserts, ford rivers; and yet they were to combat all these difficulties barefooted, not having saved above four pairs of shoes, and even these but in sad condition

"As my feet were naked (says the captain) like most of my people, one of them offered me an old pair of boots which he then wore; but I refused them. My habiliments were a short jacket, a table cloth, which I found on the shore, wrapt round my loins; a shawl over it, four shirts which I wore at the same time, a pair of trowsers, and a hat. We bore to the west-



ward on our setting out, for the purpose of obtaining fresh water in the course of our journey. Our guides observed, that near the coast the water was generally brackish; we therefore struck into the interior, and were not entirely disappointed in our expectations."

They now travelled through a country beautifully variegated with hills, dales, extensive plains finely watered, but less wooded than the former. The grass appeared of an extraordinary height; but in the course they pursued, not a human foot-step could be traced; no cattle, no sign of cultivation could be observed. They were not interrupted by any beast of prey, although they constantly perceived their dung. At length, after travelling about thirty-five miles, they began to feel the want of water.

Having searched for this indispensable aliment with the utmost anxiety and attention, they were so fortunate as to discover, before sun-set, a brook that ran near the corner of a wood; and here they determined to rest for the night. They began, therefore, to prepare a sufficient quantity of fuel. The wood was chiefly composed of trees that partook in some degree of the nature of thorn: they cut several, and arranged their fires. One of the Caffrees struck a light, and the whole, in a few minutes, was in a blaze. The tinder which he provided was of a particular description: it consisted of a pitchy substance, extracted from a reed, and so tenacious of fire, that a single spark from the steel caught it in a moment. The weather being cold, they resolved to sleep close to one another, but the guides told them, the place they had fixed upon to rest during the night was known to be infested with leopards; and that, if they scented the party, nothing could prevent them from destroying some of them. This intelligence induced them to enlarge their fires, and they began to consult upon other measures that were likely to contribute also to their preservation. But such is the powerful influence of Morpheus over the harrassed soul, that their conversation had scarcely commenced on this important subject, when they were all relieved from any sense of danger, by gently falling into a sound sleep, in which they remained in perfect security until the morning.

No sooner had the sun peeped above the horizon, than they were all roused by the tremendous roaring of lions. Never were men in a situation more truly alarming. Had they discovered them during the night they must have been torn to pieces when sleeping, as not an individual could attend the

watch, or keep awake even for an hour. They therefore congratulated one another on finding they had all escaped, and set out about seven in the morning, in company with their guides. They soon arrived at the bank of a river, which being perfectly dry, they crossed without difficulty. Shortly after they came to another, which they likewise passed in a few minutes. They reached at length some islands, from the tops of which they discovered several beautiful vales, clothed with long dry grass, small clusters of trees, and in other places forests of considerable extent, skirting mountains of different elevations. In the course of the day they were in great distress for want of water, and lost much time in the pursuit of it. Indeed they almost despaired of finding any, as the earth appeared so dry as to exhaust all the brooks they had visited. Luckily, however, about sun-set, they discovered a small rivulet that ran near the skirt of a forest; and, although the water was not good, yet it still relieved them from a dreadful situation.

Having travelled this day about thirty miles, they determined to remain where they were during the night. All hands, therefore, went immediately to work, for the purpose of getting fuel. They had seen no animals in the course of the day, but frequently observed the dung of the elephant and the rhinoceros.

As their situation for this night was as dangerous and despicable as on the preceding one, they determined to enlarge their fires, as the only means of safety they had left. This was accordingly done, and they had the pleasure to find, when the day appeared, that not an individual was missing of the whole party.

They proceeded on their journey shortly after sun-rising, and, as they were to travel through a wood of considerable extent, the guides told them to be upon their guard, as they would certainly be interrupted by wild animals, which resorted to that place in prodigious numbers. They determined, notwithstanding, to brave all dangers, and accordingly proceeded. They indeed escaped the lions, the panthers, the rhinoceros, the elephant, &c. but, unfortunately, about noon, came up with a horde of Caffrees, that were distinguished by their own countrymen, as a bad tribe. They spoke at first to some Caffree women, who behaved kindly, and gave them one or two baskets of milk. These baskets are made of twigs, wove so closely together as to hold water.

Having proceeded but a short way, after receiving this instance of female liberality, they were stopt by twelve Caffree

men, armed with spears, and clothed in leopards' skins. Their guides, alarmed at the appearance of these savages, flew to the banks of the great fish river, which at that time was not more than two hundred yards from the place where they stood. They repeatedly called on them to return, but in vain; they immediately crossed the bed of the river, which was dry, and having reached the opposite shore ascended an adjoining mountain with the utmost precipitation. The savages brandished their spears, and appeared by their gestures to menace the destruction of the people. They could not understand what they said; but supposed they demanded from them whatever articles they possessed; and as these principally consisted of the little stock of provisions they had left, and their clothes, they determined not to part with either.

One of the captain's people had a knife, which was slung over his shoulder. A Caffree perceiving it, made a snatch at the handle, but the owner resisting it, he lost his hold. This so enraged the savage, that he lifted up his assagay with an apparent intention of dispatching the object of his resentment. At the moment he stood in this attitude, a more finished picture of horror, or what may be conceived of the infernals, was perhaps never seen before. The savage wore a leopard's skin; his black countenance bedaubed with red ochre; his eyes, inflamed with rage, appeared as if starting from their sockets; his mouth expanded, and his teeth gnashing and grinning with all the fury of an exasperated demon. He was, however, diverted from his purpose, and dropped the assagay.

The crew instantly proceeded to the river, and crossed it in pursuit of their guides, who were standing on the summit of the mountain; when they came up, the guides expressed the utmost satisfaction at their escape. They gave them a terrible description of the people they had just left, and assured them, if the remainder of their horde had not been hunting at the time they got to the fish river, not a man of them would have survived. They also declared, that they were the most abominable hordes throughout the whole of Caffraria.

Their conversation lasted but a few minutes, when they resolved to descend the mountain, and pursue their journey. Scarcely had they put themselves in motion, when a scene of the most extensive and luxuriant beauties burst in a moment on their view. The danger they had just escaped, engaged their attention so entirely, when they gained the summit, that they did not immediately perceive the world of beauties that now lay spread before them. All stood for some time in a

state of rapture and amazement. The country was mostly a level, yet pleasingly diversified with gentle elevations, on the tops of which they could perceive clumps of the mimosa tree, and the sides clothed with shrubs of various denominations. A thousand rivulets seemed to meander through this second Eden; frequently skirting or appearing to encircle a plantation of wood; then suddenly taking a different direction, glided through a plain of considerable extent, until it came to a gentle declivity; here it formed a natural cascade, and then, following its course, proceeded in an endless variety throughout the whole of the country.

As they stood gazing on this sylvan scene, they perceived innumerable herds of animals, particularly of the species of the gazelle, scouring over the plains; some darting through the woods, others feeding, or drinking at the rivulets. As far as the eye travelled in pursuit of new beauties, it was most amply gratified, until at length the whole gradually faded on the view, and became lost on the horizon. They were so wrapt in ecstasy on this landscape, that they forgot their danger, and remained too long upon the mountain. They at length descended, and proceeded on their journey.

Before the day closed they fixed on a place where they were to remain until the morning. It was near a wood, mostly composed of that kind of thorn already mentioned. Several of these they immediately cut, not only for the purpose of fuel, but to form a barricade or defence against the wild animals during the night.

After completing their fortification, lighting the fires, and supping in the best manner possible, they lay down to rest; but their sleep was constantly disturbed during the night, by a herd of elephants brushing through the wood, passing and returning almost every moment. Had not the fence been erected the preceding evening, they would in all probability, have been trampled to death by these monstrous animals. They had the good fortune however to escape; and, about seven the next morning, proceeded on their journey, in company with the guides.

They travelled this day through a delightful country. The land, in some places, seemed to be composed of a red and yellow clay, and the valleys appeared covered with a very thick and long grass, but not a sign of agriculture was to be observed. In the course of the day, they perceived a few deserted huts, one of which they entered, but paid severely for their curiosity; as those who ventured in, were in a moment covered entirely with fleas.



Water was found sometimes, but it was brackish, although they were at least 50 miles from the sea. They kept at this distance during most of the journey.

They brought up for the night, after traveling about 35 miles, at the skirt of a small forest, and provided fuel, with a temporary defence, as before. The provisions being nearly exhausted, they were obliged to eat sparingly, although most of them were ravenously hungry.

About seven in the morning, they again set out; but many of the people dropt astern in the course of the day, being almost worn out with fatigue. In this situation it was thought advisable for such of the party as could travel, to get forward, and provide a place where wood and water could be had. The captain was of this company; and that all those who remained behind might find their way, he ordered the Caffree guides to set fire to the long grass, which served during the night as a point of direction. He was likewise in expectation of their coming up before the morning; but was sadly disappointed. They remained stationary until the sun appeared, and then went on.

Not one of the people left behind appeared this morning; but the guides were of opinion they would reach a Christian settlement in the course of the day, where assistance would certainly be had. This intelligence gave them new spirits; and they traveled with an unusual alertness, until they came to a farm house. Here relief was expected, but none was to be found: the whole place had been deserted for some time; they were obliged, therefore, to sleep again in the air, and leave their absent and miserable companions to all the horrors of the desert.

This was not a night of sleep, but lamentation. They sat round the fire, and spoke of nothing but their absent messmates and their unfortunate situation. They were left defenceless, without food, hardly able to stand erect, and in a country where the ferocious animals were most numerous. They were likewise every hour in danger of an attack from the Boshis-men, who swarm in these parts, and destroy the unhappy object of their vengeance by arrows that are poisoned. The sensibility of the people on this melancholy occasion, displayed the genuine character of a sailor. Men who could brave all the dangers of the tempest, and face death without a trembling nerve, even in the cannon's mouth, could not, however, speak of their distressed and absent brethren without a tear. Their own misfortunes were forgotten; and



their only consideration, during the night, was their unhappy messmates, whom they never expected to behold again.

They remained here for more than an hour after the rising of the sun. Out of sixty, that composed the party, when they departed from the beach, thirty-six were so maimed and worn down by fatigue, as to be unable to travel, these remained in the desert, if not already destroyed; and had no hope of preservation, but from the exertions of the party who were able to proceed; the guides were now certain that a Christian habitation was at hand. The last they saw had been destroyed by the Caffrees during the war with the colonists. It was, therefore, determined to proceed to a place where relief could be obtained, with every possible dispatch. The people proceeded with redoubled energy; the salvation of their companions was the incentive, and that consideration banished every idea of danger or fatigue.

They traveled without a single halt for about three hours when one of the guides who was advanced, roared out, in transport of joy, "I see a Hottentot, attending a flock of sheep." It was the voice of a scrapp proceeding from a Caffree. They ran to the place where he stood, and at a considerable distance, observed a man attending a flock of at least four thousand. They moved in a body towards the shepherd, who seemed at first to be alarmed; but perceiving they were mostly whites, and unarmed, he stopt until they came up. The captain requested of him to direct them the nearest way to the first settlement, which he did, and at the same time informed him, the proprietor was a good man; the distance, he said, was about three hours. The pleasure diffused throughout the party, on receiving this information, it is impossible to describe. The captain embraced this opportunity, and went on; a general joy succeeded, and who should be foremost, the principal consideration.

At length—ecstatic reflection—they came within sight of a Christian farm. "Come on, my lads," said the captain, "we are safely moored at last; and our people, in the deserts, will be soon relieved." Some tottered as they stood, overcome by joy, and could not move; others appeared as in a trance, until at length about ten followed him, and they entered the house of Jan du Pliesies.

Fortunately, this was a settler of the best order, about sixty years old, born in Holland, but had resided in Africa for many years; humane, generous, and possessing a heart that appeared to be the constant mansion of a virtuous sympathy.

His cottage was formed of clay, thatched with a kind of reed and furnished with a few stools, a table, and some kitchen utensils. His family consisted of five or six sons, their wives and children, together with a daughter, making in all about twenty people. His stock, however, was considerable, not less than twelve thousand sheep, and one thousand oxen.

After the alarm, which their first appearance occasioned, had subsided, the captain told the story of their melancholy disaster, and implored his assistance for the relief of the unhappy people who were left behind. This good man could not listen to the relation without discovering by his countenance the tenderness of his nature. His face, which was naturally pallid, became, at certain intervals, of a crimson hue; these emotions appeared as the effervescence of sensibility, and to exhibit, in glowing colours, the complexion of virtue.

As no time, he said, should be lost in preparing for the relief of the unhappy people, he immediately directed two of his sons to harness eight oxen to a waggon. His orders were obeyed with a cheerfulness that evinced an hereditary goodness, and that it had descended, unimpaired, from the sire to his children. They were directed to travel all night; and the guides described the spot so minutely, as to avoid all possibility of a mistake: The waggon was soon out of sight, and they all sat down to partake of a sheep, which their liberal host had ordered to be killed for their entertainment.

When the meal was over, the worthy colonist began to interrogate them respecting their journey through Caffraria. He could not possibly conceive, he said, how the Tambochis could be induced to suffer their departure. They were such a horrid race, that nothing was so gratifying to their nature as the shedding of human blood. The Boshis-men he also observed, were so perpetually on the look-out, that he was amazed at their traveling with any degree of security; but when he considered that they came through a part of Caffraria, so infested with carnivorous animals, that people could never travel safely but in parties, and well armed, he declared the being then in his house appeared to him a kind of miracle.

The captain took this opportunity of giving our worthy host a proper idea of the Tambochis. His mind had been poisoned by some of his depredating neighbours, and never going on such parties himself, had entertained these prejudices without having an opportunity of knowing the contrary. He appeared much pleased at the conduct of the Tambochis, and declared this circumstance alone would relieve him from many hours of uneasiness.

His sequestered mansion was nearly surrounded by trees, on which were hung to dry, the skins of lions, tigers, panthers, and other destructive animals, killed in the vicinity of his own habitation. The carcasses of two enormous creatures were observed lying near the door, which had the appearance of being recently destroyed. They were two rhinoceroses that the farmer's sons had killed, but the day before, on their own land. This gave rise to a narrative respecting these animals, which the good man related with great circumspection, and which appeared very extraordinary.

"These creatures, said the farmer, are more savage, and infinitely more to be dreaded, than any other animal of the deserts. Even the lion, when he perceives a rhinoceros, will fly from him on the instant. I had a proof of this, said he, about two years ago. As I was traversing my lands in the morning, I perceived a lion enter a thicket, about the distance of half a mile from the place where I stood. In a few minutes after I observed a second, then a third, and a fourth came; they seemed to follow one another at their leisure, and, in less than an hour, I counted nine that entered the same wood. Never having seen so many of the same species together, I was desirous to know the event of their meeting, and I concealed myself for the purpose. After waiting for rather more than an hour in my lurking place, without either seeing any of them, or hearing any noise from the quarter where they lay, I began to despair of having my curiosity in the least gratified. At length, I perceived a rhinoceros of uncommon magnitude approach the wood. He stood motionless for about five minutes, when he arrived at a small distance from the thicket, then tossed up his nose, and at last scented the animals that lay concealed. In an instant I saw him dart into the wood, and in the space of about five minutes afterwards I observed all the lions scamper away in different directions, and apparently in the greatest consternation. The rhinoceros beat about the wood in pursuit of his enemies for a considerable time; but not finding any, he broke cover at last and appeared on the plain. He then looked around him, and, enraged at his disappointment, began tearing up the earth, and discovered every sign of madness and desperation. I remained quietly in my retreat until the animal disappeared, and then returned to my house."

The travelers slept this night on sacks, which their host had arranged for their accommodation. At breakfast on the succeeding morning, their benefactor entertained them with

some very interesting observations respecting the country where he resided. He particularly stated the hardships, which the colonists endured from the restrictive orders and persecuting conduct of the government at the Cape. "I have lead ore, said he, on my own farms, so near the surface that we can scrape it up with our hands, and yet we dare not touch it. If we were known to melt and use a single pound of it, we should be all transported for life to Batavia."

Before they had finished their meal, their benefactor dispatched messengers to his neighboring friends, desiring their assistance to get the crew to the Cape. Several of them came and behaved with the greatest tenderness and liberality. They went so far as to say, that such as were desirous of remaining in the country until they had perfectly recovered, should be accommodated at their houses; and as they traveled once in every year to the Cape, they would take the first opportunity of conveying them thither. The captain thanked them for their kindness, but declined accepting their proposal, as his intention was to make the Cape with every possible expedition.

This conversation was interrupted by a Hottentot servant who ran into the house and declared the "waggon was in sight." All flew to meet it, and the captain had the heartfelt consolation of perceiving twenty-three of his unfortunate people, chiefly lascars, laying down in the machine. On their arrival, the two sons of du Pliesies said, they found them near a wood perfectly resigned to their fate, having given up all hopes of relief. The preceding day, thirteen of their companions separated from them; but where they had strayed to not one of them could even guess at. These poor fellows after enduring for a long time the most unexampled miseries, all arrived in safety at the Cape.

They were now forty-seven in number, and as they were to proceed in waggons, such as were afflicted with sore feet, or weak through hunger and fatigue, would not again be separated from their companions.

Their benevolent host now provided them with a waggon and two sets of oxen, each set containing eight. They were occasionally to relieve each other on the way, and two or three Hottentot servants were appointed as drivers, and to take charge of the relaying cattle. One of the farmer's sons, completely armed, was likewise directed to attend them, and the waggon was stored with provision and water sufficient until they arrived at the next settlement.

They took their departure from the hospitable mansion of the benevolent du Plisies on the morning of the second of July. The guard was perpetually on the watch, lest the Bo-shis-men or the wild animals might dart upon them unperceived. About eight in the evening, however, they reached the second farm in perfect security. The distance traveled was about thirty-five miles this day, and all the people in good spirits.

The owner, whose name was Cornelius Englebrock, they found also a beneficent character. His cottage was poor indeed; but all that he could afford he gave with cheerfulness. His neighbour's letter was produced, which he read with great attention, and then said, "my friend is a good man, and I always valued him; but you wanted no other recommendation to my poor services, than your misfortunes."

They remained here during the night, after partaking of a frugal repast which their host had provided, and which was given with many innocent apologies for its scantiness.

Before their departure on the ensuing morning, the farmer generously presented them with nine sheep. The poor man lamented he could not let them have a morsel of bread. "We live, (said he), the year round chiefly on mutton and game; but seldom enjoy the luxury of a loaf." He insisted, however, on the captain's taking the sheep, which he accepted with many thanks, and they then departed on their journey.

During the four or five succeeding days, they traveled on from house to house, generally at fifteen or sixteen hours distance from each other, and were received at all of them with a disinterested hospitality. These occurrences are related with a scrupulous attention to fidelity, because the colonists, without distinction, have been frequently represented as a ferocious banditti, scarcely to be kept within the pale of authority.

During several days trial they could get but little bread, and not much water. The countries were alternately hill and dale, and often afforded the most romantic prospects. They frequently perceived vast quantities of wolves, and often such droves of that species of deer which the farmers call spring buck, that one flock alone could not contain less than from twelve to fourteen thousand. Indeed many of the settlers said, they had seen double that number at one time, and frequently killed three at a single shot. Our travelers likewise saw vast quantities of guinea fowl, which after a shower of rain, are easily caught by the farmers' dogs.



The zebra, or wild ass, is common in these advanced colonies, and many of them were seen—ostriches likewise numerous. They had such plenty of venison at the houses where they stopped, that their stock of nine sheep, furnished by honest Englebrock, was diminished but three in the course of six days.

From the 8th to the 16th of June, their journey was not interrupted by any disagreeable occurrence. The countries through which they passed, displayed at every mile a new change of beauties. The mountains were in many places of stupendous height, and the valleys, decorated with wood, were astonishingly fertile in vegetable productions. One of the most extensive of these valleys, took them no less than three days and a half in passing. It is called by the settlers Long Cluff, and affords, perhaps, as many romantic scenes as can be found in any spot of the same extent on the face of the earth.

The hills for seventy or eighty miles run parallel to each other. The lands between are wonderfully rich, and produce vast quantities of a plant similar in its smell and taste to our thyme. On this fragrant herb are fed immense quantities of sheep and cattle; they devour it with great eagerness, and it gives the mutton a flavour so like our venison, that an epicure might be deceived in the taste. The valleys are generally level from four to eight miles in breadth, and in several places intersected with rivulets, on the borders of which are frequent ly perceived whole groves of the aloe tree.

On or about the fourteenth, they reached the settlement of an old and blind man. He had a large family, and appeared to possess a comfortable independence. When he heard the story of the travelers, the good farmer burst into tears, and ordered a glass of brandy to be given to each of the crew. After this unusual and cheering repast, he directed some mutton to be delivered to the people, and gave them a pot to dress it in. He then requested of the captain to mess with the family, which was complied with, and when supper was ended, this worthy creature said he was so pleased with their escaping the dangers of the sea and the Caffrees, that he would celebrate the meeting with a song. He immediately began and sung with the voice of a Stentor. A general plaudit succeeded; and then their honest benefactor said, "Now, captain, I have a favour to ask of you. Pray desire all your people to sing." It was impossible to help laughing at this whimsical request; but it was thought good-humour at such a moment should not be interrupted; therefore an American

sailor was desired to sing one of his best songs. He no sooner began than all the lascars tuned their pipes; this set a-going the Swedes, Portuguese, Dutchmen, and all the crew; each party sang in their several languages, and at the same time. Such a concert was never heard before; but the liberal and merry old colonist was so entertained with their music, that he had nearly dropt from his chair in a fit of laughter.

The captain was provided this night with a sheep's skin, on which he rested under the roof of the farmer's cottage; but there was not room for all, and therefore most of the poor fellows were obliged to sleep in the air. A similar inconvenience had happened so frequently since they reached the colonies, that they determined to separate.

On the morning of the 17th they separated, and the captain took with him his chief and third mate, together with one or two more who were solicitous to accompany him. The country, as they advanced, increased in population; and the farm-houses were, in several places, not more than two hours distance from each other. Many of them were beautifully situated, and the lands produced grain, oranges, figs, and lemons in abundance. Their grapes likewise appeared to flourish, and supplied them with wine and brandies, which they vended chiefly at the Cape. Vast herds of deer, and partridges out of all number, were seen, and immense tracts of land covered entirely with aloe trees.

From the 17th to the 21st, they traveled a mountainous country; but the valleys constantly presented farms and habitations where the industry of the husbandman was amply rewarded. The flocks of sheep were prodigious; but the cattle were not so numerous, nor in such good condition as those seen in the more advanced colonies.

On the 22d they arrived at Zwellingdam, and proceeded to the landorse-house. The landorse is the chief man of the place, and his settlement consists of about sixteen or eighteen houses, surrounded by a delightful country, and producing grain, vegetables for culinary purposes, grapes and fruits of almost every description.

This gentleman gave them a very hospitable reception, and the next morning furnished the captain with a horse and guide, to conduct him to his brother's-in-law; that nothing might be omitted on his part to secure a favorable reception at the Cape, the captain's worthy host gave them a very kind letter to his friend General Craig, commander in chief, acquainting him with the loss of the ship, and the miseries endured by the crew

in their travels through the desert. He also requested the general would do them every kindness in his power, which he would acknowledge as an obligation conferred upon himself.

They arrived at the settlement of Johannes Brinch at Stallen Bush, on the third or fourth day, after traveling through a country highly cultivated, and producing immense forests of the aloe-tree. The farmers lived here in affluence, and the crew continued to experience the most liberal and kind attention during the remainder of their journey.

On their arrival at Stallen Bush, the captain waited on Mr. Brinch whose reception can never be mentioned but in terms of the most fervent gratitude and esteem. His residence is one of those delightful places which, from its natural situation and fertility, wraps the beholder, the moment he sees it, in an ecstasy. The vines there are reared with great attention, and are highly productive. Grain, vegetation, and fruits, yield abundant crops; and camphor-trees of very large dimensions thrive also in the settlement. Indeed, the whole settlement seemed to be so precisely what it should be, that any alteration must be a deformity. The people here dress well, but nearer the English than the Dutch style. They have nothing of that sullen taciturnity belonging to the character of the Hollander; but are sprightly and good humored.

"I remained two days (says the captain) under the roof of this liberal and benevolent gentleman. He pressed me to stay longer; but I was desirous of reaching the Cape, and therefore declined his hospitable invitation. In the morning, therefore, he provided me with a horse and guide, and I took my departure from Stallen Bush, on the 30th, in the morning. Our journey was but short, as we arrived the same evening at the Cape of Good Hope; and although emaciated in my frame, yet in tolerable health."



## DESCRIPTION OF A STORM AT SEA

We continued our cruise along the coast until we had run down into the Bay of Arcapoon, where we captured two or three vessels and obliged many more to run on shore. And here we had an instance how very important it is that a captain of a man of war should be a good sailor, and have his ship in such a discipline as to be strictly obeyed by his crew. I heard the officers unanimously assert, after the danger was over, that nothing but the presence of mind which was shown by Captain Savage, could have saved the ship and crew. We had chased a convoy of vessels to the bottom of the bay; the wind was very fresh when we hauled off, after running them on shore, and the surf on the beach even at that time was so great, that they were certain to go to pieces before they could be got afloat again. We were obliged to double reef the topsails as soon as we hauled to the wind, and the weather looked very threatening. In an hour afterwards, the whole sky was covered with one black cloud which sunk so low, as nearly to touch our mast heads, and a tremendous sea, which appeared to have risen up almost by magic, rolled in upon us, setting the vessel on a dead lee shore. As the night closed in, it blew a dreadful gale, and the ship was nearly buried with the press of canvass which she was obliged to carry, for had we sea room, we should have been lying-to under storm staysails; but we were forced to carry on at all risks, hat we might clear off shore. The seas broke over us as we lay in the trough, deluging us with water from the fore-castle aft to the binnacles; and very often as the ship descended with a plunge, it was with such force that I really thought she would divide in half with the violence of the shock. Double breechings were rove on the guns, and they were further secured with tackles, and strong cleats nailed behind the trunnions, for we heeled over so much when we lurched, that the guns were wholly supported by the breechings and tackles, and had one of them broke loose, it must have broken right through the lee side of the ship, and she must have foundered. The captain, first lieutenant, and most of the officers, remained on deck during the whole of the night; and really, what with the howling of the wind, the violence of the rain, the washing of the waters about the decks, the working of the chain pumps,

and the creaking and groaning of the timbers, I thought we must inevitably be lost ; and I said my prayers at least a dozen times during the night, for I felt it impossible to go to bed. I had often wished, out of curiosity, that I might be in a gale of wind, but I little thought it was to have been a scene of this description, or any thing half so dreadful. What made it more appalling was, that we were on a lee shore, and the consultations of the captain and officers, and the eagerness with which they looked out for daylight, told us that we had other dangers to encounter besides the storm. At last the morning broke, and the look-out man upon the gangway called out "Land on the lee beam." I perceived the master dash his fist against the hammock rails, as if with vexation, and walk away without saying a word, and look very grave.

"Up, there, Mr. Wilson," said the captain to the second lieutenant, "and see how far the land tends forward, and whether you can distinguish the point." The second lieutenant went up the main rigging, and pointed with his hand to about two points before the beam. "Do you see two hillocks inland ?"

"Yes, sir," replied the second lieutenant

"Then, it is so," observed the captain to the master, "and if we weather it we shall have more sea room. Keep her full, and let her go through the water ; do you hear, quarter-master ?"

"Aye, aye, sir."

"Thus, and no nearer, my man. Ease her with a spoke or two when she sends ; but be careful, she'll take the wheel out of your hands."

It really was a very awful sight. When the ship was in the trough of the sea, you could distinguish nothing but tumultuous water ; but when she was borne up on the summit of the enormous waves, you then looked down, as it were, upon a low, sandy coast, close to you, and covered with foam and breakers. "She behaves nobly," observed the captain, stepping aft to the binnacle, and looking at the compass. "if the wind does not baffle us, we shall weather." The captain had scarcely time to make the observation, when the sails shivered and flapped like thunder. "Up with the helm : what are you about, quarter-master ?"

"The wind has headed us, sir," replied the quarter-master, coolly.

The captain and master remained at the binnacle, watching the compass, and when the sails were again full, she had



broken off two points, and the point of land was only a little on the lee bow.

"We must wear her round, Mr. Falcon. Hands, wear ship—ready, oh, ready."

"She has come up again," cried the master who was at the binnacle.

"Hold fast there a minute. How's her head now?"

"N. N. E., as she was before she broke off, sir."

"Pipe, belay," said the captain. "Falcon," continued he "if she breaks off again, we may have no room to wear; indeed, there is so little room now, that I must run the risk. Which cable was ranged last night—the best bower?"

"Yes, sir."

"Jump down, then, and see it double bitted and stoppered at thirty fathoms. See it well done—our lives may depend upon it."

The ship continued to hold her course good; and we were within half a mile of the point, and fully expected to weather it, when again the wet and heavy sails flapped in the wind, and the ship broke off two points as before. The officers and seamen were aghast, for the ship's head was right on to the breakers. "Luff now, all you can, quarter-master," cried the captain. "Send the men aft directly. My lads, there is no time for words—I am going to club haul the ship for there is no room to wear. The only chance of safety, is to be cool, watch my eye, and execute my orders with precision. Away to your stations for tacking ship. Hands by the best bower anchor. Mr. Wilson attend below with the carpenter and his mates ready to cut away the cable at the moment I give the order. Silence there, fore and aft. Quarter-master, keep her full again for stays. Mind you ease the helm down when I tell you." About a minute passed before the captain gave any further orders. The ship had closed to within a quarter of a mile of the beach, and the waves curled and topped around us, bearing us down upon the shore, which presented one continued surface of foam, extending to within half a cable's length of our position, at which distance the enormous waves culminated and fell with the report of thunder. The captain waved his hand in silence to the quarter-master at the wheel, and the helm was put down. The ship turned slowly to the wind, pitching and chopping as the sails were spilling. When she had lost her way, the captain gave the order. "Let go the anchor. We will haul all at once, Mr. Falcon," said the captain. Not a word was spoken, the men went to the fore-

brace, which had not been manned; most of them knew, although I did not, that if the ship's head did not go round the other way, we should be on shore, and among the breakers, in less than half a minute. I thought at the time that the captain said that he would haul all the yards at once, there appeared to be doubt or dissent on the countenance of Mr. Falcon; and I was afterwards told that he had not agreed with the captain, but he was too good an officer, and knew that there was no time for discussion, to make any remark; and the event proved that the captain was right. At last the ship was head to wind, and the captain gave the signal. The yards flew round with such a creaking noise, that I thought the masts had gone over the side, and the next moment the wind had caught the sails, and the ship, which for a moment or two had been on an even keel, careened over to her gunwale with its force. The captain, who stood upon the weather hammock rails, holding by the main rigging, ordered the helm a midships, looking full at the sails, and then at the cable, which grew broad upon the weather bow, and held the ship from the shore. At last he cried, "Cut away the cable." A few strokes of the axes were heard, and then the cable flew out of the hawse-hole in a blaze of fire, from the violence of friction, and disappeared under a huge wave, which struck us on the chess tree, and deluged us with water fore and aft. But we were now on the other tack, the ship regained her way, and we had evidently increased our distance from the land.

"My lads," said the captain to the ship's company, "you have behaved well, and I thank you; but I must tell you honestly, that we have more difficulties to get through. We have to weather a point of the bay on this tack. Mr. Falcon, splice the main-brace, and call the watch. How's her head, quarter-master?"

"S. W. by S. Southerly, sir."

"Very well; let her go through the water;" and the captain beckoning to the master to follow him, went down in the cabin. As our immediate danger was over, I went down into the berth to see if I could get any thing for breakfast, where I found O'Brien and two or three more.

"It was as nate a thing as ever I saw done," observed O'Brien. "Now, where's the chart, Robinson. Hand me down the parallel rules and compasses, Peter, they are in the corner of the shelf. Here we are now, too near this infernal point. Who knows how her head is?"

"I do, O'Brien; I heard the quarter-master tell the captain, S. W. by S. Southerly."

"Let me see," continued O'Brien, "variation 2 1-4, lee way—rather too large an allowance of that, I'm afraid; but however, we'll give her 2 1-2 points; the Diomedé would blush to make any more, under any circumstances. Here—the compass—we'll see;" and O'Brien advanced the parallel rule from the compass to the spot where the ship was placed on the chart. "Bother! you see it's as much as she'll do to weather the other point now, on this tack, and that's what the captain meant when he told us we had more difficulty. I could have taken my oath that we were clear of every thing, if the wind held."

"See what the distance is, O'Brien," said Robinson. It was measured, and proved to be thirteen miles. "Only thirteen miles; and if we do weather, we shall do very well, for the bay is deep beyond. It's a rocky point, you see, just by way of variety."

On deck the superior officers were in conversation with the captain, who had expressed the same fear that O'Brien had in our berth. The men, who knew what they had to expect—for this sort of intelligence is soon communicated through a ship—were assembled in knots looking very grave, but at the same time not wanting in confidence. They knew that they could trust to the captain, as far as skill or courage could avail them, and sailors are too sanguine to despair, even at the last moment. As for myself, I felt such admiration for the captain, after what I had witnessed that morning, that whenever the idea came over me, that in all probability I should be lost in a few hours I could not help acknowledging how much more serious it was that such a man should be lost to his country. I do not intend to say that it consoled me; but it certainly made me still more regret the chances with which we were threatened.

Before twelve o'clock, the rocky point which was so much dreaded was in sight, broad on the lee bow; and if the low sandy coast appeared terrible, how much more did this, ever at a distance: the black masses of rock, covered with foam, which each minute dashed up in the air higher than our lower mast heads. The captain eyed it for some minutes in silence as if in calculation.

"Mr. Falcon," said he, at last, "we must put the mainsail on her."

"She never can bear it, sir."

"She must bear it," was the reply. "Send the men aft to the main sheet. See that careful men attend the buntlines."

The mainsail was set, and the effect of it upon the ship was tremendous. She careened over so that her lee channels were under the water, and when pressed by a sea, the lee side of the quarter deck and gangway were afloat. She now reminded me of a goaded and fiery horse, mad with the stimulus applied; not rising as before, but forcing herself through whole seas, and dividing the waves, which poured in one continual torrent from the forecastle down upon the deck below. Four men were secured to the wheel—the sailors were obliged to cling, to prevent being washed away—the ropes were thrown in confusion to leeward—the shot rolled out of the lockers, and every eye was fixed aloft, watching the masts, expected every moment to go over the side. A heavy sea struck us on the broadside, and it was some moments before the ship appeared to recover herself; she reeled, trembled and stopped her way as if it had stupified her. The first lieutenant looked at the captain, as if to say, "This will not do." "It is our only chance," answered the captain to the appeal. That the ship went faster through the water, and held a better wind, was certain; but just before we arrived at the point, the gale increased in force. "If any thing starts we are lost, sir," observed the first lieutenant again.

"I am perfectly aware of it," replied the captain, in a calm tone; "but as I said before, and you must now be aware, it is our only chance. The consequence of any carelessness or neglect in the fitting and securing of the rigging, will be felt now; and this danger, if we escape it, ought to remind us how much we have to answer for if we neglect our duty. The lives of a whole ship's company may be sacrificed by the neglect or incompetence of an officer when in harbor. I will pay you the compliment, Falcon, to say, that I feel convinced, that the masts of this ship are as secure as knowledge and attention can make them."

The first lieutenant thanked the captain for his good opinion, and hoped it would not be the last compliment which he paid him.

"I hope not too; but a few minutes will decide the point."

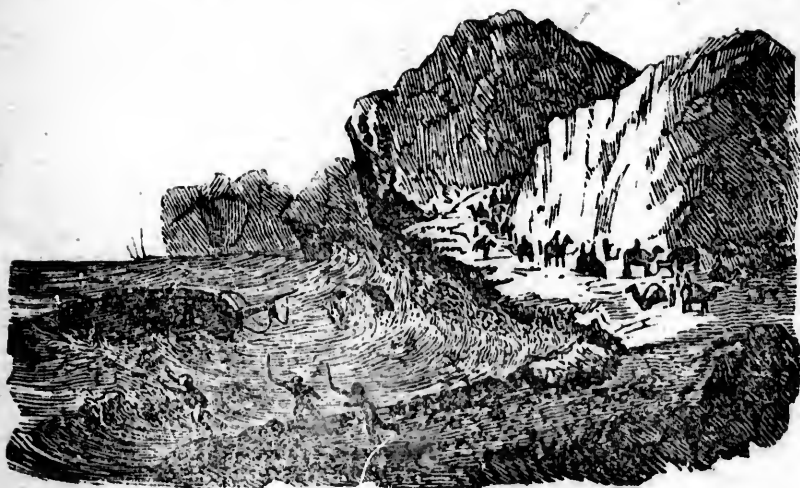
The ship was now within two cables length of the rocky point; some few of the men I observed to clasp their hands, but most of them were silently taking off their jackets, and kicking off their shoes, that they might not lose a chance of escape provided the ship struck. "It will be touch and go indeed Falcon," observed the captain, (for I had clung to the belaying pins, close to them, for the last half hour, that the

mainsail had been set.) "Come aft, you and I must take the helm. We shall want nerve there, and only there now."

The captain and first lieutenant went aft, and took the fore spokes of the wheel, and O'Brien, at a sign made by the captain, laid hold of the spokes behind him. An old quarter-master kept his station at the fourth. The roaring of the seas on the rocks, with the howling of the wind, were dreadful; but the sigh was more dreadful than the noise. For a few moments I shut my eyes, but anxiety forced me to open them again. As near as I could judge we were not twenty yards from the rocks at the time the ship passed abreast of them. We were in the midst of the foam, which boiled around us; and as the ship was driven nearer to them, and careened with the wave, I thought that our main yard-arm would have touched the rock; and at this moment a gust of wind came on, which laid the ship on her beam-ends, and checked her progress through the water, while the accumulated noise was deafening. A few moments more the ship dragged on, another wave dashed over her and spent itself upon the rocks, while the spray was dashed back from them, and returned upon the decks. The main rock was within ten yards of her counter, when another gust laid us on our beam ends, the foresail and mainsail split, and were blown clean out of the bolt ropes, the ship righted, trembling fore and aft. I looked astern; the rocks were to windward on our quarter, and we were safe. I thought at the time, that the ship, relieved of her courses, and again lifting over the waves, was not a bad simile of the relief felt by us all at that moment; and, like her, we trembled as we panted with the sudden reaction, and felt the removal of the intense anxiety which oppressed our breasts.

The captain resigned the helm, and walked aft to look at the point, which was now broad on the weather quarter. In a minute or two, he desired Mr. Falcon to get new sails up and bend them, and then went below to his cabin. I am sure it was to thank God for our deliverance; I did most fervently, not only then, but when I went to my hammock at night. We were now comparatively safe; in a few hours completely so; for strange to say, immediately after we had weathered the rocks, the gale abated, and before morning we had a reef out of the topsails.





### WRECK OF THE BRIG COMMERCE,

*On the Western coast of Africa, August 28th, 1815, and the slavery and sufferings of the Crew on the Desert of Zahara. Compiled from the Narratives of CAPT RILEY and ARCHIBALD ROBBINS.*

There is not, perhaps, in the annals of shipwreck, a personal narrative more deeply distressing, or more painfully interesting, than that of Captain Riley. Were there not the most ample testimony to his excellent moral character and unimpeachable veracity, we might be led to withhold our belief from some parts of his narrative, on the simple ground that human nature on the one hand, was utterly incapable of inflicting, and on the other, of enduring, such hardships and sufferings as this gentleman and his poor shipwrecked companions had to undergo—sufferings which, as Capt. Riley truly says, have been as great and as various as ever fell to the lot of humanity.

The brig Commerce, commanded by Capt. James Riley, cleared from Middletown, Conn. on the 6th of May, 1815, bound to New Orleans, with the intention of taking in a freight at that place for a foreign market. She arrived at her destined port without any material accident, discharged her

cargo, and took in a freight for Gibraltar, at which place she arrived after a passago of forty five days.

The officers and crew at this time, consisted of James Riley, captain ; George Williams, chief mate ; Aaron R. Savage, 2d mate ; William Porter, Thomas Burns, James Clark, Archibald Robbins, John Hogan, and James Barrett, seamen ; Richard Delisle, a colored man, cook ; and an elderly man, by the name of Antonio Michael, who was taken on board at Gibraltar, to work his passage to New York.

On the 23d of August they set sail from Gibraltar for the Cape de Verd islands to complete the cargo with salt. The usual course from Gibraltar to these islands is, to run down and make the island of Madeira ; but Capt. Riley, wishing to make the voyage as expeditious as possible, run down between the Canary islands and the African coast. The weather at this time, being thick and foggy, they passed the Grand Canaries without discovering them. On the 28th of August, at meridian, it was noticed by the mate and crew, that the water was colored, indicating a near approach to land. This circumstance was mentioned to Capt. Riley, but he was of opinion that the appearance of the water was occasioned by the fog and thick weather, and continued his course to the S. W., sailing at the rate of ten knots an hour. At about 10 o'clock on the same evening, the brig ran ashore with such violence, as to prostrate the crew upon the deck. They immediately let go the sheet anchor, clewed down the sails, and used every exertion to save her. But her fate was decided, and their exertions vain.

The sea broke with tremendous power over the starboard quarter, and as the vessel was momentarily in danger of going to pieces, they broke open the hold, and exerted all their energy in filling small casks with water, from the larger ones, knowing that the dismal coast on which they were driven, was almost destitute of that indispensable necessary of life. They also secured what provisions they could, as the vessel was fast filling with water. At 12 o'clock they discovered the beach off the larboard bow, the weather having become sufficiently clear. They immediately cut away the larboard bulwark, and launched the boats. Capt. Riley and William Porter jumped into the small boat, and carried a rope ashore, which they made fast by means of sticks which had floated there from the wreck. The men on board, then hauled the long boat under the larboard bow, and put into her two or three barrels of bread and some pork. They also threw over-

board, some barrels of water and wine which floated to the shore, and were secured. Two seamen got into the boat, and veering her by means of the rope fastened on board the brig, they approached the shore. The surf immediately filled her, and the men jumped overboard to save some of their wet provisions, and secured one barrel of bread wholly dry. Capt. Riley and three others were now on shore, but the long boat being bilged, and the small boat unable to stand the surf, they could not return to the wreck. Their companions on board in the meantime were heaving overboard chests, beds and every article that would float, that they could get at, and those on shore secured them as they floated within reach. Day light at length appeared. Capt. Riley hailed the mates who were both on board, ordering them to make fast one of the ropes that extended from the wreck to the shore, around his trunk which contained some specie. This being done, they dragged the trunk ashore.

The brig was now completely filled with water, and Capt. Riley ordered the masts to be cut away. The next consideration was, how the people on the wreck could be rescued from the imminent danger surrounding them. The rope that extended from the shore to the brig was loosened and made fast to the hawser, which was drawn to the shore, and made as fast as their slender means would admit. It was then high water. The brig lay about thirty rods from the shore, and between them the surf was rolling and roaring in a manner calculated to produce consternation and despair in the stoutest heart. Capt. Riley made signals to those on the wreck to come ashore on the hawser. He placed himself, together with the three men, at the hawser, as far in the water as they could stand, the surf all the while breaking over them. At length Hogan attempted the perilous passage; suspended upon the rope between two worlds, uncertain to which every returning surge might waft him, he approached the shore. Before he reached it, he was so much exhausted that he lost his hold,—a surf washed him within reach, and he was saved. In this way, one after another succeeded in getting safe to land, and found themselves, at sunrise, upon a coast containing a race of beings more merciless than the waves from which they had just escaped. For nearly a mile the beach was strewed with fragments of the valuable cargo. They hauled the boats from the surf, and gathered together the small amount of provisions and clothing which was strewed about. In the captain's trunk were two bags of specie containing about \$1,000 each.

one of these was opened, and the money distributed among the men, to conceal about their persons ;—the other they buried in the sand.

About sunrise, their attention was attracted by the appearance of a human creature, at the distance of nearly half a mile, approaching them. As he discovered the wrecked articles and the wretched group, he manifested by his actions, the commotions of a mind agitated by the mingled operations of joy and fear. He came within twenty rods of them, and then by signs showed an intention of departing. Capt. Riley walked gently towards him, and by every sign that could be resorted to, endeavored to persuade him to come and take possession of some of the articles. After interchanging signs in token of peace, this horrible figure left them to reflect upon the adventure.

They proceeded to erect a tent from the spars, oars, and sails, which they had saved from the wreck, to secure their provisions and water ; scarcely thinking of any thing else from the peculiar perils of their situation. While busily engaged in this service the figure before mentioned reappeared, being joined by two aged females of the most frightful aspect, a boy, and two small girls, probably their children.

More terrible visages never presented themselves to the astonished eyes and agitated hearts of men. The gnashing teeth and opened mouth of the old man, stretching almost from ear to ear,—his long grey beard hanging down upon his breast,—his head, covered with long bushy hair, standing out in every direction, six or eight inches from his head,—the red and flashing eyes of the old women, their tushes projecting from their jaws, and the more mild, though terrible appearance of their ferocious brood, imparted feelings to the astonished mariners, better imagined than described. They broke open the chests, plundered the clothing, and proceeding towards the tent, were about to pillage their provisions and water, which the crew resolved to defend to the last extremity. They finally departed, and left the wretched party to take measures for their future escape or safety. Capt. Riley proposed repairing the long boat, by which they might be enabled to reach the Cape de Verd islands. The wind lulled a little in the afternoon and William Porter succeeded in reaching the wreck and procured a few nails and a marline-spike ; with which they worked upon the boat till it was quite dark.

Some of the natives had furnished them with fire, which enabled them to cook some salted pork, which, together with

bread and butter furnished them with the last meal they were to enjoy from the provisions saved from the wreck. A watch for the night was set, who were to give an alarm in case of the approach of the natives, and keep burning a guard fire.

"Night," says Capt. Riley, "had now spread her sable mantle over the face of nature, the savages had retired, and all was still, except the restless and unwearied waves, which dashed against the deserted wreck, and tumbled among the broken rocks a little to the eastward of us, where the high perpendicular cliffs, jutting out into the sea, opposed a barrier to their violence, and threatened, at the same time, inevitable and certain destruction to every ill fated vessel and her crew that should, unfortunately, approach too near their immovable foundations; these we had escaped only by a few rods. From the time the vessel struck to this moment, I had been so entirely engaged by the laborious exertions which our critical situation demanded, that I had no time for reflection; but it now rushed like a torrent over my mind, and banished from my eyes that sleep which my fatigued frame so much required. I knew I was on a barren and inhospitable coast; a tempestuous ocean lay before me, whose bosom was continually tossed and agitated by wild and furious winds, blowing directly on shore; no vessel or boat sufficient for our escape, as I thought it impossible for our shattered long-boat to live at sea, even if we should succeed in urging her through the tremendous surges that broke upon the shore, with such violence, as to make the whole coast tremble; behind us were savage beings, bearing the human form indeed, but in its most terrific appearance, whose object I knew, from what had already passed, would be to rob us of our last resource, our provisions; and I did not doubt, but they would be sufficiently strong in the morning, not only to accomplish what they meditated, but to take our lives also, or to seize upon our persons, and doom us to slavery, till death should rid us of our miseries.

"This was the first time I had ever suffered shipwreck. I had left a wife and five young children behind me, and on whom I doated, and who depended on me entirely for their subsistence. My children would have no father's, and perhaps no mother's care, to direct them in the paths of virtue, to instruct their ripening years, or to watch over them, and administer the balm of comfort in time of sickness; no generous friend to relieve their distresses, and save them from indigence, degradation, and ruin. These reflections harrowed



up my soul, nor could I cease to shudder at these imaginary evils, added to my real ones, until I was forced mentally to exclaim, 'Thy ways, great Father of the universe, are wise and just, and what am I! an atom of dust, that dares to murmur at thy dispensations.' "

The night passed slowly and tediously away, and in the morning the old man once more made his appearance, with additional reinforcements. He was armed with a spear of iron, about twelve feet long. This he balanced in his right hand above his head. He ordered them off to the wreck, pointing to a drove of camels, descending a hill to the eastward. They all fled to the boat, while Capt. Riley defended himself with a piece of spar, with the most consummate bravery.

As soon as they had reached the wreck, the Arabs commenced an indiscriminate plunder of every thing they wanted, occasionally brandishing their weapons and bidding defiance to the crew. They gathered up the trunks, chests, sea instruments, books and charts, consumed them in a pile, and stove all casks of water and wine that they could not carry off, and emptied the contents in the sand.

The sight of the deplorable situation of the crew now seemed to excite pity in the breasts of the savages. They came down to the water's edge, bowed themselves to the ground, and beckoned Capt. Riley to come on shore, making all the signs of peace and friendship they could. The men carried their arms up over the sand hills and returned without them. Seeing no possible chance of preserving their lives, in any other way but by the assistance of the natives, Capt. Riley descended on the hawser to the shore. He was immediately seized by two of the stoutest of the young men, who placed themselves on each side of him for safe-keeping. They grasped his arms like lions, and at that instant, the women and children presented their daggers, knives and spears at his breast. One of the Arabs seized hold of him by the throat, and with a scimitar at his breast gave him to understand there was money on board, and it must instantly be brought ashore. Capt. Riley hailed his men, and told them what the savages required: a bucket was accordingly sent on shore with about a thousand dollars. An old Arab instantly laid hold of it, and forcing Riley to accompany him, they all went behind the sand-hills to divide the spoil. In this situation he felt himself very uneasy, and in order to regain the beach, he made signs that there was still more money remaining in the ship. The

hint succeeded; and under the idea of getting it they allowed him again to hail his people; when, instead of money, he desired them to send on shore Antonio Michael (an old man they had taken in at Gibraltar), as the only possible means left for him of effecting his own escape. The Arabs finding, on his reaching the shore, that he had brought no money with him, struck him, pricked him with their sharp knives, and stripped him of all his clothes. Mr. Riley seized this opportunity of springing from his keepers, and plunged into the sea. On rising through the surf, he perceived the old Arab within ten feet of him, up to his chin in water, with his spear ready to strike him; but another surf rolling at that instant over him, saved his life, and he reached the lee of the wreck in safety. The remorseless brutes wreaked their vengeance on poor Antonio, by plunging a spear into his body, which laid him lifeless at their feet.

The wreck was, by this time, going rapidly to pieces; the long-boat writhed like an old basket. The crew had neither provisions nor water; neither oars nor a rudder to the boat; neither compass nor quadrant to direct their course; yet hopeless as their situation was, and expecting to be swallowed up by the first surf, they resolved to try their fate on the ocean, rather than to encounter death from the relentless savages on shore. By great exertion, they succeeded in finding a water cask, out of which they filled four gallons into a keg. One of the seamen, Porter, stole on shore by the hawser, and brought on board two oars, with a small bag of money which they had buried, containing about four hundred dollars. They also contrived to get together a few pieces of salt pork, a live pig, weighing about twenty pounds, about four pounds of figs, a spar for the boat's mast, a jib, and a mainsail. Every thing being ready, the crew went to prayers; and the wind ceasing to blow, the boat was launched through the breakers.

"It had been my intention," says Capt Riley, "after we had got to sea, to run down the coast in the hope of finding some vessel, or to discover the mouth of some river, in order to obtain a supply of water. But now the dangers and difficulties we should have to encounter in doing this were taken into consideration. If we tried to navigate along the coast, it was necessary to know our course, or we should be in imminent danger of being dashed to pieces on it every dark day, and every night. The thick foggy weather would prevent our seeing the land in the day time; whilst the wind, blowing al-

most direct on the land, would force us towards it, and endanger the safety of both the boat and our lives at every turning point. On the other hand, we reflected that we had escaped from savages who had already killed one of our shipmates, had gained the open sea through divine mercy, and could stand off to the westward without fear of being driven on shore. In this direction we might meet with some friendly vessel to save us, which was our only hope in that way, and the worst that could happen to us was to sink all together in the sea, or gradually perish through want of sustenance.

Having considered and represented to my companions the dangers that beset us on every side, I asked their opinions one by one, and found they were unanimously in favor of committing themselves to the open sea in preference to keeping along the coast. The dangers appeared to be fewer, and all agreed that it was better to perish on the ocean, if it was God's will, than by the hands of the natives. There being a strong breeze, we stood off by the wind and rigged our jib. We now agreed to put ourselves upon allowance of one bottle of water and half a bottle of wine among eleven of us, and a slice of pork and two soaked and salted figs for each man. During this day, which was the 30th of August, 1815, we fitted waist cloths to go round above the gunwale of the boat, to prevent the sea from dashing over; they were from eight to ten inches broad, made from the brig's fore-staysail, and were kept up by small pieces of a board which we formed in the boat, so that they helped in some measure to keep off the spray. It had been cloudy all day, and the boat leaked faster than she had done before. As night came on the wind blew hard and raised the sea very high, but the boat was kept near the wind by her sails, and drifted broadside before it, smoothing the sea to the windward, and did not ship a great deal of water. On the 31st it became more moderate, but the weather was very thick and hazy. Our pig being nearly dead for the want of water, we killed it, taking care however to save his blood; which we divided amongst us and drank, our thirst having become almost insupportable. We also divided the pig's liver, intestines, &c. between us, and ate some of them, (as they were fresh) to satisfy, in some degree, our thirst. Thus this day passed away; no vessel was yet seen to relieve us; we had determined to save our urine for drink, which we accordingly did in empty bottles, and found great relief from the use of it for being obliged to labor hard to keep the boat above water, our thirst was now more severely felt than it

we had remained still. The night came on very dark and lowering; the sky seemed big with an impending tempest; the wind blew hard from the N. E. and before midnight the sea combed into the boat in such quantities as several times to fill her more than half full. All hands were employed in throwing out the water with hats and other things, each believing his final hour had at length arrived, and expecting that every approaching surge would bury him forever in a watery grave.

"The boat racked like a basket, letting in water at every seam and split; her timbers working out or breaking off; the nails I had put in while last on shore were kept from entirely drawing out, merely by the pressure of the water acting on the outside of the boat. Sharp flashes of lightning caused by heat and vapor shot across the gloom, rendering the scene doubly horrid. In this situation some of the men thought it was no longer of use to try to keep the boat afloat, as they said she must soon fill in spite of all their exertions. Having poured out our souls before our God and implored pardon for our transgressions, each one felt perfectly resigned to his fate: this was a trying moment, and my example and advice could scarcely induce them to continue bailing; whilst some of them, by thrusting their heads into the water, endeavored to ascertain what the pains of death were by feeling the effects the water would produce on their organs. Thus passed this night; all my exertions were necessary to encourage the men to assist me in bailing the boat, by reminding them of our miraculous escape from the savages, and through the surf to the open sea, and enforcing on their minds the consideration that we were still in the hands of the same disposing power, and that we ought not to suppose we were aided in escaping from the shore by a miracle to be abandoned here and swallowed up by the ocean; and that for my own part I still entertained hopes of our preservation; at any rate that it was a duty we owed to God and ourselves to strive to the latest breath to prevent our own destruction. Day came on amidst these accumulated horrors; it was the 1st of September; thirst pressed upon us, which we could only allay by wetting our mouths twice a day with a few drops of wine and water, and as many times with our urine.

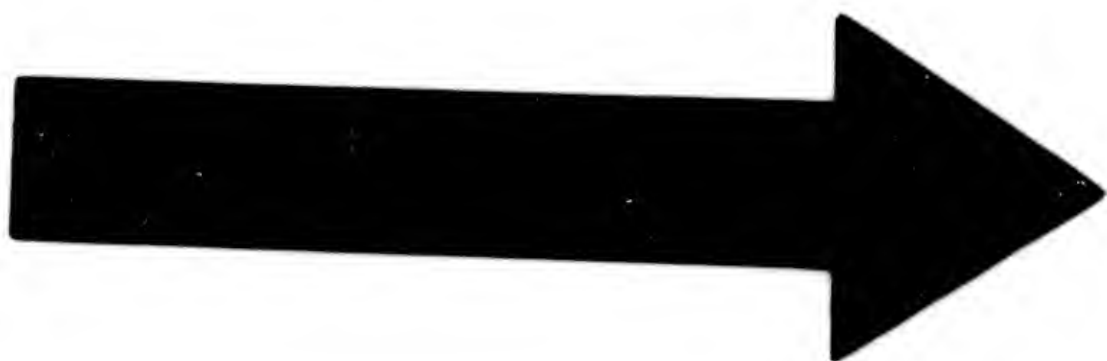
"The wind continued to blow hard all this day, and the succeeding night with great violence, and the boat to work and leak in the same manner as before. Worn down with fatigues and long-continued hunger and thirst, scorched by the burn-

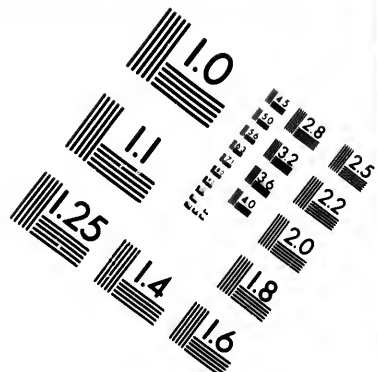
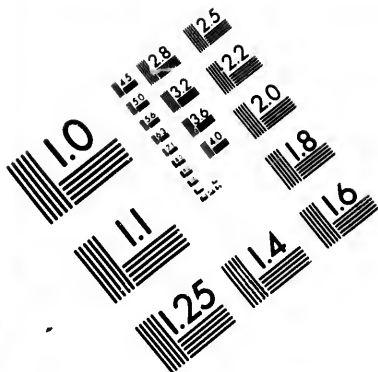
ing rays of the sun, and no vessel appearing to save us, our water fast diminishing, as well as our strength, every hope of succour by meeting with a vessel entirely failed me, so that in the afternoon of the 2d of September, I represented to my companions, that as we were still alive, after enduring so many trials, it was my advice to put about, and make towards the coast again; that if we continued at sea, we must inevitably perish, and that we could but perish in returning towards the land; that we might still exist four or five days longer, by means of the water and provisions that remained, and that it might be the will of Providence to send us on the coast where our vessel had been wrecked, and where means were perhaps prepared to bring about our deliverance and restoration to our country and our families. All seemed convinced that it was so, and we immediately put about with a kind of cheerfulness I had not observed in any countenance since our first disaster."

On the morning of the 7th they discovered land which again revived their drooping spirits. The coast appeared to be formed of perpendicular and overhanging cliffs, with no shelving shore to land on, and the surf breaking high among the rocks. Seeing a small spot which bore the appearance of a beach, they made for it, and were carried on the top of a tremendous wave high and dry on the shore. Behind them, in the track they came, fragments of rocks showed their craggy heads, over which the surf foamed as it retired with a dreadful roaring which made them feel that they had once more escaped destruction, as it were, by Divine interference.

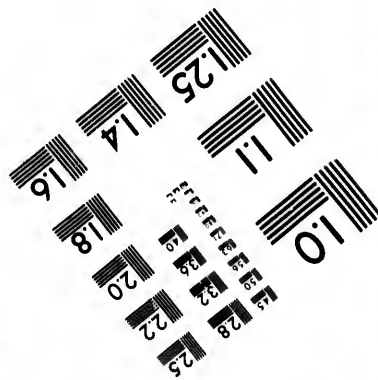
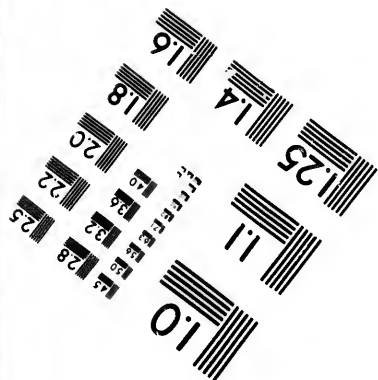
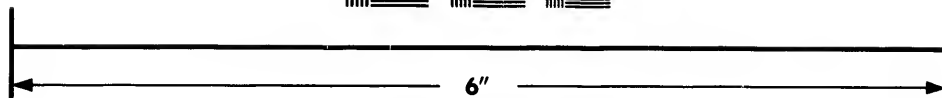
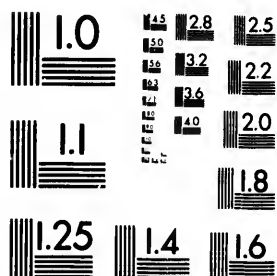
On the next morning they set out from the place where they had been cast, which as it afterwards appeared was Cape Barbados, near Cape Blanco. They proceeded easterly, keeping close to the water's edge, as the land was nearly perpendicular, rising to a height of from five to six hundred feet. "At one place," says Capt. Riley, "we were obliged to climb along on a narrow ledge of rocks, between forty and fifty feet high, and not more than eight inches broad; those at our backs were perpendicular, and a little higher up, huge pieces that had been broken off from near the surface, and stopped on their way down by other fragments, seemed to totter, as if on a pivot. directly over our heads; while the least slip must have plunged us into the frightful abyss below, where the foaming surges







# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

18 20 22 25 28 32 36 40 45 50 56 63 71 80 90 100

10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

under these towering cliffs, there was not a breath of air to fan our almost boiling blood. I had, in crawling through one of the holes between the rocks, broke my bottle, and spilled the little water it contained, and my tongue cleaving to the roof of my mouth, was as useless as a dry stick, until I was enabled to loosen it by a few drops of my more than a dozen times distilled urine."

On the third day, after their landing, they encountered a large company of Arabs, who were watering their camels. The shipwrecked mariners bowed themselves to the ground with every mark of submission, and by signs, implored their compassion, but in vain. The whole party were in an instant stripped naked to the skin, and the Arabs began to fight most furiously for the booty, and especially for getting possession of the prisoners. "Six or eight of them," says Capt. Riley, "were about me, one hauling me one way, and one another. The one who stripped Dick, the black man, and myself, stuck to us as his lawful property, signifying, 'you may have the others, these are mine.' They cut at each other over my head, and, on every side of me with their weapons, which fairly whizzed through the air within an inch of my naked body, and on every side of me, now hacking each other's arms apparently to the bone, then laying their ribs bare with gashes, while their heads, hands, and thighs, received a full share of cuts and wounds. The blood streaming from every gash, ran down their bodies coloring and heightening the natural hideousness of their appearance. I had expected to be cut to pieces in this dreadful affray, but was not injured

"Those who were not actually engaged in combat, seized the occasion, and snatched away the clothing in Dick's bundle, so that when the fight was over, he had nothing left but his master's blanket. This battle and contest lasted for nearly an hour—brother cutting brother, friend slashing friend. Happily for them, their scimitars were not very sharp, so that when they rubbed off the dried blood from their bodies afterwards with sand, their wounds were not so great or deep as I expected they would be, and they did not pay the least apparent attention to them. I had no time to see what they were doing with my shipmates: only myself and the cook were near each other.

"The battle over, I saw my distressed companions divided among the Arabs, and all going towards the drove of camels, though they were at some distance from me. We two were delivered into the hands of two old women, who urged us on

with sticks towards the camels. Naked and bare foot I could not go very fast, and showed the women my mouth, which was parched white as frost, and without a sign of moisture. When we got near the well, one of the women called for another, who came to us with a wooden bowl, that held, I should guess, about a gallon of water, and setting it on the ground, made myself and Dick kneel down and put our heads into it like camels. I drank I suppose half a gallon, though I had been very particular in cautioning the men against drinking too much at a time, in case they ever came to water. I now experienced how much easier it was to preach than to practise aright. They then led us to the well, the water of which was nearly as black and disgusting as stale bilge water. A large bowl was now filled with it, and a little sour camel's milk poured from a goat skin into it; this tasted to me delicious, and we all drank of it till our stomachs were literally filled. But this intemperance very soon produced a violent diarrhoea; the consequences of which, however, were not very troublesome, and as our situation was similar to that of a beast, being totally divested of clothing, all we cared about was to slake our unabating thirst, and replenish our stomachs by repeated draughts of this washy and unwholesome swill.

"We now begged for something to eat, but these Arabs had nothing for themselves, and seemed very sorry it was not in their power to give us some food. There were at and about the well I should reckon about one hundred persons, men, women, and children, and from four to five hundred camels, large and small. The sun beat very fiercely upon us, and our skins seemed actually to fry like meat before the fire. These people continued to draw water for their camels, of which the animals drank enormous quantities. It was about 10 o'clock A. M. as I judged by the sun, when one company of the Arabs having finished watering, separated their camels from among the others, and took Messrs. Williams, Robbins, Porter, Hogan, Barrett, and Burns, mounted them on the bare backs of the camels behind the hump, by the hair of which they were obliged to steady themselves and hold on, without knowing whither they were going, or if I should ever see them again. I took an affectionate leave of them. This their Arab masters permitted me to do without interruption, and could not help showing, at this scene, that the feelings of humanity were not totally extinguished in their bosoms. They then hurried them off, and ascending through the hollow or crevice towards the face of the desert, they were all soon out of sight



"There remained with the party to which I belonged, Mr. Savage, Clark, Horace, and Dick the cook. Mr. Savage was permitted to retain an old Guernsey frock, and part of a pair of trowsers about his middle, which they had not pulled off: but the rest of us were entirely stripped.

"We were forced to walk and to drive the camels and keep them together, whilst the sand was so soft and yielding, that we sunk into it every step nearly to our knees. The blazing heat of the sun's rays darting on our naked bodies, and reflected from the sand we waded through; the sharp pointed craggy rocks and stones that cut our feet and legs to the bone, in addition to our excessive weakness which the dysentery had increased, rendered our passage up through this chasm or hollow much more severe than any thing of the kind we had before undergone, and nearly deprived us of life. For my own part I thought I must have died before I could reach the summit, and was obliged to stop in the sand, until by an application of a stick to my sore back by our drivers, I was forced up to its level; and there they made the camels lie down and rest.

"Having now selected five camels for the purpose, one for each of us, they put us on behind the humps, to which we were obliged to cling by grasping its long hair with both hands. The back bone of the one I was set on was only covered with skin, and as sharp as the edge of an oar's blade; his belly, distended with water, made him perfectly smooth, leaving no projection of the hips to keep me from sliding off behind, and his back or rump being as steep as the roof of a house, and so broad across as to keep my legs extended to their utmost stretch. I was in this manner slipping down to his tail every moment. I was forced however to keep on, while the camel, rendered extremely restive at the sight of his strange rider, was all the time running about among the drove, and making a most woful bellowing, and as they have neither bridle, halter, or any other thing whereby to guide or govern them, all I had to do was to stick on as well as I could.

"The heavy motions of the camel, not unlike that of a small vessel in a heavy head-beat sea, were so violent, aided by the sharp back bone, as soon to excoriate certain parts of my naked body; the inside of my thighs and legs were also dreadfully chafed, so that the blood dripped from my heels, while the intense heat of the sun had scorched and blistered our bodies and the outside of our legs, so that we were covered

with sores, and without any thing to administer relief. Thus bleeding and smarting under the most excruciating pain, we continued to advance in a S. E. direction on a plain flat hard surface of sand, gravel, and rock, covered with small sharp stones. It seemed as if our bones would be dislocated at every step. Hungry and thirsty, the night came on, and no indication of stopping; the cold night wind began to blow, chilling our blood, which ceased to trickle down our lacerated legs; but although it saved our blood, yet acting on our blistered skins, increased our pains beyond description. We begged to be permitted to get off, but the women paid no attention to our distress and entreaties, intent only on getting forward. We designedly slipped off the camels when going at a full trot, risking to break our necks by the fall, and tried to excite their compassion and get a drink of water, (which they call sherub) but they paid no attention to our prayers, and kept the camels running faster than before.

"This was the first time I had attempted to walk barefooted since I was a schoolboy: we were obliged to keep up with the camels, running over the stones, which were nearly as sharp as gun flints, and cutting our feet to the bone at every step. It was here that my fortitude and philosophy failed to support me; I cursed my fate aloud, and wished I had rushed into the sea before I gave myself up to these merciless beings in human forms—it was now too late. I would have put an immediate end to my existence, but had neither knife nor any other weapon with which to perform the deed. I searched for a stone, intending if I could find a loose one sufficiently large, to knock out my own brains with it; but searched in vain. This paroxysm passed off in a minute or two, when reason returned, and I recollected that my life was in the hand of the power that gave it, and that "the Judge of all the earth would do right." Then running with all my remaining might I soon came up with the camels, regardless of my feet and of pain, and felt perfectly resigned and willing to submit to the will of Providence and the fate that awaited me.

"From that time forward, through all my succeeding trials and sufferings, I never once murmured in my heart, but at all times kept my spirits up, doing the utmost to obey and please those whom fortune, fate, or an overruling Providence had placed over me, and to persuade, both by precept and practice, my unhappy comrades to do the same. I had, with my companions, cried aloud with pain, and begged our savage drivers for mercy, and when we had ceased to make a noise,

fearing, as it were, to lose us in the dark, they stopped the camels, and again placing us on them as before, drove them on at full speed until about midnight, when we entered a small dell or valley, excavated by the hand of nature, a little below the surface of the desert, about from fifteen to twenty feet deep. Here they stopped the camels, and made them lie down, bidding us to do the same. I judge we must have travelled forty miles this day to the S. E.: the place was hard and rocky, not even sand to lie on, nor any covering to shelter us or keep off the cold damp wind that blew strong from the sea.

"They soon set about milking, and then gave us each about a pint of pure milk, warm from the camels, taking great care to divide it for us; it warmed our stomachs, quenched our thirst in some measure, and allayed in a small degree the cravings of hunger. Mr. Savage had been separated from us, and I learned from him afterwards that he fared better than we did, having had a larger allowance of milk. Clark, Horace, and Dick the cook were still with me. We lay down on the ground as close to each other as we could, on the sharp stones, without any lee to fend off the wind from us; our bodies all over blistered and mangled, the stones piercing through the sore naked flesh to the ribs and other bones. These distresses, and our sad and desponding reflections, rendered this one of the longest and most dismal nights ever passed by any human beings. We kept shifting berths, striving to keep off some of the cold during the night, while sleep, that had hitherto relieved our distresses and fatigues, fled from us in spite of all our efforts and solicitude to embrace it; nor were we able to close our eyes.

"On the morning of Sept. 13th I saw Mr. Williams; he was mounted on a camel, and had been riding with the drove about three hours. I hobbled along towards him; his camel stopped, and I was enabled to take him by the hand—he was still entirely naked; his skin had been burned off; his whole body was so excessively inflamed and swelled, as well as his face, that I only knew him by his voice, which was very feeble. He told me he had been obliged to sleep naked in the open air every night; that his life was fast wasting away amidst the most dreadful torments; that he could not live one day more in such misery; that his mistress had taken pity on him, and anointed his body that morning with butter or grease, but, said he, 'I cannot live; should you ever get clear from this dreadful place, and be restored to your country, tell my dear

wife that my last breath was spent in prayers for her happiness. He could say no more; tears and sobs choked his utterance.

"His master arrived at this time, and drove on his camel, and I could only say to him, 'God Almighty bless you,' as I took a last look at him, and forgot, for a moment, while contemplating his extreme distress, my own misery. His camel was large, and moved forward with very heavy motions; as he went from me, I could see the inside of his legs and thighs—they hung in strings of torn and chafed flesh—the blood was trickling down the sides of the camel, and off his feet—'my God!' I cried, 'suffer us to live no longer in such tortures.'

"On the 21st Sept. two strangers arrived at the valley where we had encamped for the day, riding two camels loaded with goods. They came in front of my master's tent, and having made the camels lie down, they dismounted, and seated themselves on the ground opposite the tent, with their faces turned the other way. All the men had gone out in pursuit of plunder, carrying their arms with them. The women went out to see the strangers, carrying a large skin with a roll of tent cloth to make them a shelter;—The strangers rose and saluted them; the women returned their salutations, and after a few minutes conversation, they proceeded to unload the camels, and formed a tent of the sail cloth, for the accommodation of their visitors. On their return to our tent they informed me that Sidi Hamet had come with blankets and blue cloth to sell,—that he came from the Sultan's dominions, and that he could buy me and carry me there if he chose, where I might find my friends and kiss my wife and children.

"The morning after Sidi Hamet came towards our tent and beckoned me to go with him. We proceeded a little distance and sat down on the ground. I had by this time, learned so much of their language, that I could comprehend the general current of their conversation, by paying strict attention. He began to question me about my country, and the manner in which I had come there. I made him understand that I was an Englishman, and my vessel and crew were of the same nation. I found he had heard of that country, and I stated as well as I could the manner of my shipwreck—told him we were reduced to the lowest depth of misery; that I had a wife and five children in my own country, besides Horace, whom I called my eldest son, mingling with my story sighs and tears, and all the signs of affection and despair which these recollections and my present situation naturally called forth

"I found him to be a very intelligent and feeling man—for although he knew no language but the Arabic, he comprehended so well what I wished to communicate, that he actually shed tears at the recital of my distresses, notwithstanding that, among the Arabs, weeping is regarded as a womanish weakness. He seemed to be ashamed of his own want of fortitude, and said that men who had beards like him, ought not to shed tears; and he retired, wiping his eyes.

"Finding I had awakened his sympathy, I thought if I could rouse his interest by large offers of money, he might buy me and my companions, and carry us up from the desert—so accordingly the first time I saw him alone, I went to him and begged him to buy me, and carry me to the sultan of Morocco or Marocksh, where I could find a friend to redeem me. He said no, but he would carry me to Swearah, describing it as a walled town and seaport. I told him I had seen the sultan, and that he was a friend to my nation. He then asked me many other questions about Mohammed Rassool. I bowed and pointed to the east, then towards heaven, as if I thought he had ascended there: this seemed to please him, and he asked me how much money I would give him to carry me up; upon which I counted over fifty pieces of stones, signifying I would give as many dollars for myself and each of my men. 'I will not buy the others,' said he, 'but how much more than fifty dollars will you give me for yourself, if I buy you and carry you to your friends?' I told him one hundred dollars. 'Have you any money in Swearah,' asked he by signs and words, 'or do you mean to make me wait till you get it from your country?' I replied that my friend in Swearah would give him the money so soon as he brought me there. 'You are deceiving me,' said he. I made the most solemn protestations of my sincerity:—'I will buy you then,' said he, 'but remember, if you deceive me I will cut your throat,' (making a motion to that effect.) This I assented to, and begged of him to buy my son Horace also, but he would not hear a word about any of my companions, as it would be impossible, he said, to get them up off the desert, which was a great distance. 'Say nothing about it to your old master,' signified he to me, 'nor to my brother, or any of the others.' He then left me, and I went out to seek for snails to relieve my hunger. I saw Messrs. Savage and Hogan, and brought them with Clark near Sidi Hamet's tent, where we sat down on the ground. He came out to see us, miserable objects as we were, very much shocked at the sight. I told



my companions I had great hopes we should be bought by this man and carried up to the cultivated country—but they expressed great fears that they would be left behind. Sidi Hamet asked me many questions about my men—wished to know if any of them had died, and if they had wives and children. I tried all I could to interest him in their behalf, as well as my own, and mentioned to him my son, whom he had not yet seen." After considerable altercation, Sidi Hamet and his brother Seid finally succeeded in purchasing five of the unfortunate captives, viz: Capt. Riley, Savage, Clark, Burns, and Horace.

"The 26th was spent in preparing for our departure. We slaughtered a camel as provisions for the journey, and our master fitted us with sandals made of the camel's skin. They had, in the morning, given me a small knife which I hung to my neck in a case,—this they meant as a mark of confidence, and they also gave me charge of their stuff, the camels and slaves. I soon perceived, however, that although I had this kind of command, yet I was obliged to do all the work. My men were so far exhausted, that even the hope of soon obtaining their liberty could scarcely animate them to the least exertion.

"Sidi Hamet told me that in the morning we should start for Swearah, and that he hoped through the blessing of God, I should once more embrace my family; he then told me how much he had paid for each one of us—that he had expended all his property, and that if I had not told him the truth, he was a ruined man—that his brother was a bad man, and had done all he could to prevent his buying us, but that he had at last consented to it, and taken a share.

"He next made me repeat, before his brother, my promises to him when we should arrive at Swearah, and my agreement to have my throat cut if my words did not prove true. At daylight on the morning of the 28th we were called up to load the camels. Sidi Hamet and Seid had two old ones on which they rode, and they had brought also a young one that had not been broke for riding. We were joined here by a young Arab named Abdallah: he had been Mr. Savage's master and owned a camel, and a couple of goat skins to carry water in; but these, as well as those of our masters were entirely empty. Sidi Hamet had a kind of pack saddle for each of his old camels; but nothing to cover the bones of his young ones. Having fitted them as well as he could, (for he seemed to be humane) he placed Mr. Savage, Burns, and Horace,

on the big one, and myself and Clark on the old one. Seid and Abdallah took their seats on the one which belonged to Abdallah, and Sidi Hamet mounted the young one himself to break him, sitting behind the hump on his bare back; and thus arranged and equipped, we set off on a full and long striding trot. It was about nine A. M. when we had mounted; and this trot had continued for about three hours, when we stopped a few minutes in a little valley to adjust our saddles. Here Sidi Hamet pulled out a check shirt from one of his bags and gave it me, declaring he had stolen it, and had tried to get another for Horace, but had not been able: 'put it on,' said he, 'your poor back needs a covering;' (it being then one entire sore.) I kissed his hand in gratitude, and thanked him and my Heavenly Father for this mercy. Clark, a day or two before, had got a piece of an old sail, that partly covered him—Burns had an old jacket, and Horace and Mr. Savage, a small goat skin added to their dress—so that we were all, comparatively, comfortably clad. We did not stop here long, but mounted again, and proceeded on our course to the E. S. E. on a full trot, which was continued till night; when, coming to a little valley, we found some thorn bushes and halted for the night.

"Here we kindled a fire, and our masters gave us a few mouthfuls of the camel's meat, which we roasted and ate. As we had drunk no water for the last three days, except a very little of what we had taken from the camel's paunch, and which was now reduced to about four quarts, we, as well as our masters, suffered exceedingly for the want of it, and it was thereupon determined to make an equal distribution of it among the whole party; which was accordingly done with an impartial hand. This we, poor sufferers, made out to swallow, foul and ropy as it was, and it considerably relieved our parched throats; and then, finding a good shelter under a thornbush, notwithstanding our unabated pains we got a tolerable night's sleep."

They continued traveling in the desert, enduring all the miseries of hunger, thirst, and fatigue, until they reached Wadinoon. Here Sidi Hamet told Capt. Riley that he must write a letter to his friend at Swearah, giving him a scrap of paper, a reed, and some black liquor,—and that he would set out the next morning with it. Capt. Riley begged hard to be taken along with him; but he would not consent. He briefly wrote the circumstances of the loss of the vessel his captivity, &c. adding, "worn down to the bones by the

most dreadful of all sufferings—naked and a slave, I implore your pity, and trust that such distress will not be suffered to plead in vain." The letter was addressed to "the English, French, Spanish, or American Consuls, or any Christian merchants in Magadore."

They remained here seven days shut up in an enclosure with sheep, cows and asses, in the day time, and in the night they were locked up in a cellar. On the eighth day after the departure of Sidi Hamet, a Moor, (Rais bel Cossim) entered the enclosure bearing a letter from Mr. Willshire, communicating the thrice happy intelligence, that he would advance the sum of one thousand dollars to redeem them from slavery; and that Sidi Hamet had remained with him as a hostage for their safe arrival. He also forwarded them a present of clothes, provisions and spirits that they might enjoy a foretaste of returning liberty.

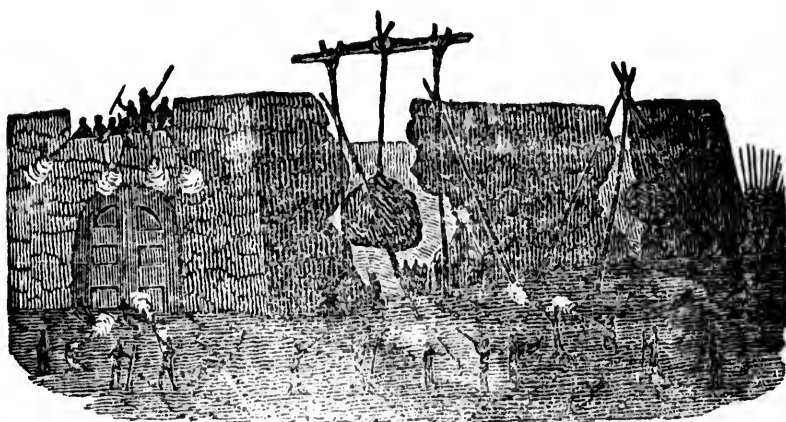
"My feelings," says Capt. Riley, "on reading this letter may perhaps be conceived, but I cannot attempt to describe them; to form an idea of my emotions at that time, it is necessary for the reader to transport himself in imagination to the country where I then was, also a wretched slave, and to fancy himself as having passed through all the dangers and distresses that I had experienced; reduced to the lowest pitch of human wretchedness, degradation and despair, a skinless skeleton, expecting death at every instant, then let him fancy himself receiving such a letter from a perfect stranger, whose name he had never before heard, and from a place where there was not an individual creature that had ever before heard of his existence, and in one of the most barbarous regions of the habitable globe: let him receive at the same time clothes to cover and defend his naked, emaciated, and trembling frame, shoes for his mangled feet, and such provisions as he had been accustomed to in his happier days—let him find a soothing and sympathizing friend in a barbarian, and one who spoke perfectly well the language of a Christian nation; and with all this, let him behold a prospect of speedy liberation, and restoration to his beloved family:—here let him pause, and his heart must, like mine, expand near to bursting with gratitude to his all-wise and beneficent Creator, who had upheld his tottering frame, and preserved in his bosom the vital spark, while he conducted him, with unerring wisdom and goodness, through the greatest perils and sufferings, by a continued miracle, and now prepared the heart of a stranger to accomplish what had been before determined."

The Moor, Rais bel Cossim, Sidi, Mohammed, and Seid, their master, then took charge of them to conduct them to Swerah. Mules were provided for the purpose, and as soon as they were on the road, Rais bel Cossim begged of Capt. Riley to give him an account of their misfortunes and sufferings, and by what miracle their lives had been preserved.

"I satisfied his curiosity," says Capt. Riley, "as well as I could, by a short narration of the most prominent occurrences. When I had finished, he raised his eyes towards heaven with an air and expression of true devotion, and exclaimed in Spanish, 'Praised be God, the most high and holy! for his goodness': then, addressing himself to me, he remarked, 'You have, indeed, been preserved most wonderfully by the peculiar protection and assistance of an overruling Providence, and must be a particular favourite of heaven: there never was an instance (added he) of a Christian's passing the great desert for such a distance before, and you are no doubt destined to do some great good in the world: and may the Almighty continue to preserve you, and restore you to your distressed family. Sidi Hamet (added he) admired your conduct, courage, and intelligence, and says they are more than human—that God is with you in all your transactions, and has blessed him for your sake.' I mention this conversation to show the light in which my master had viewed me, and this will account for the interest he took in my restoration to liberty, over and above his motives of gain.

"We traveled on in a south-east direction through a very sandy country, with, however, here and there a small rising, and a few cultivated spots, for about five hours, at the rate of five miles an hour, when we came opposite the shattered walls of a desolate town or city that stood not far from our path on the right. These walls appeared to enclose a square spot of about three hundred yards in extent on each side, and they seemed to be at least fifteen feet in height. They were built of rough stones, laid in clay or mud, and daubed over with the same material. On the north side there was a gateway handsomely arched over with stone, and furnished with a strong, heavy-looking wooden gate that was now shut. Over the gate there appeared to be a platform for the purpose of defending the gate, for the wall was not quite so high in that part as elsewhere. Two battering machines were standing against the western angle of the wall, opposite to which a large practicable breach had been made by means of one of those machines. They were both very simple in their structure, but calculated to be very powerful in their effects.

The ground about the breach and near the gate was strowed over with dry human bones ; and my curiosity being much excited to know the history of this melancholy scene of carnage and desolation, I requested Rais to communicate to me the particulars ; but not being, it seems, acquainted with them himself, he applied to Sidi Mohammed on the subject, who thereupon gave the following relation, while Rais translated into Spanish for me such parts as I did not perfectly understand in Arabic, by which means I was enabled thoroughly to comprehend the whole narrative



SACKING OF A WALLED TOWN BY THE WANDERING ARABS

"That city (said Mohammed,) was built by *Omar Raschad*, about forty years ago ; he named it *Widnah*. He was a very brave and pious man : and the number of his family and friends, consisting at first of no more than five hundred souls, when the city was built, increased so rapidly, that in a few years they amounted to several thousands : they planted those fig, date, pomegranate, olive, and other trees which you now see near the walls ; they cultivated the fields round about, and made gardens ; had abundance of bread, beasts, and cattle of every kind, and became exceedingly rich and great, for God was with them. In all their transactions, they were respected, loved, and feared by all their neighbours, because they were wise and just. This man was called *Omar el Milliah*, (or Omar the good;) he was my best friend when living, (said Sidi) and helped me when I was very low in the world, but the best men have enemies—so it was with



Omar; he had an inveterate enemy from his youth, who lived among the mountains to the southward of this city, whose name was *Sheick Sulmin*. This Sheick, about twenty years ago, came down with a great host and invested the city of Omar, but Omar taking advantage of the darkness of the night, sallied out of his city at a private passage, with all his forces, and falling upon his besiegers unawares, killed a great number, and put the remainder to a shameful flight—from that time until the time of his death, (which happened two years ago) he enjoyed a profound peace on every side. After Omar's death, his eldest son, *Muley Ismael*, (for he caused himself to be called a prince) took upon him the government of the city. He was a very effeminate man, entirely devoted to sensual pleasure, and had a great number of wives and concubines. The people had long enjoyed a profound peace, and confided in their strength; when about a year ago one of the brothers of Ismael, named *Kesh-bah*, who was very ambitious, and being fired with resentment at the conduct of Muley Ismael, in taking away from him his betrothed wife, left the city, and repaired to the mountains, where having found his father's old enemy still living, he stirred him up to war against the city. The old Sheick soon collected a powerful army of hungry and rapacious Arabs on the borders of the desert, and came down the mountains, bringing on their camels the hattering machines you now see standing there. When this host approached the city, it was in the dead of the night, and all within were asleep; they dwelt carelessly and dreamed of no harm; and felt so secure, that they did not even keep a watch. The Sheick and his host drew near the walls in perfect silence, and raised their battering machines undiscovered: it was now near daylight, when both machines were put in operation at the same instant, and the gate was also attacked by means of large stones hung from the upper extremities of long poles by ropes, which poles stood up on end, and were managed by the hands of the Arabs. The first strokes against the walls and gate, shook them to their very foundations, and awakened the slothful inhabitants, who flew to the walls in order to make a defence; but it was too late; the enemy were thundering against them; all was confusion within; those who attacked the gate were repulsed with great slaughter by those who mounted the platform over it; but the walls were already shattered to pieces, and the assailants entered the breaches over heaps of their dead and dying enemies.

It was now daylight, and an indiscriminate slaughter of the inhabitants ensued; all was blood and carnage; every male was put to death, except two, who escaped over the wall to carry tidings of the fate of the town to their friends and neighbors. All the women and children shared the same fate, except two hundred virgins, who were spared for the use of the conquerors. They next plundered the slain of their clothing and ornaments; gathered up their spoil, and drove off the oxen, mules, &c. and departed, leaving the city a heap of ruins, with the man

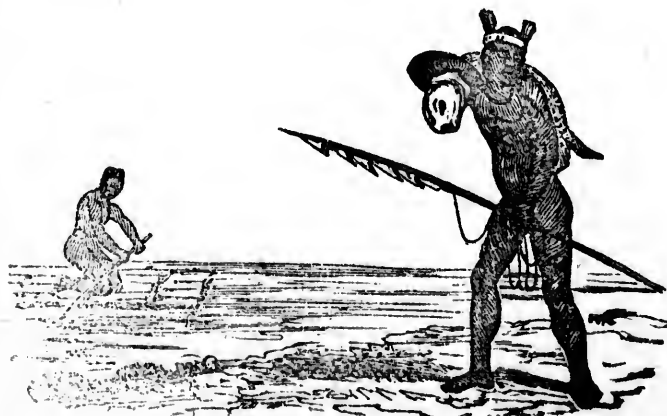
glea carcasses of its once highly favored inhabitants. they were in such haste as to leave the battering machines standing, and made off by way of the plain southward. The inhabitants of the neighboring towns soon collected, and pursuing them with great vigor, came up with them on the side of the mountain the next morning, while the invaders sending forward their spoils, took a station in a steep narrow pass, and prepared for battle. It was a very long and bloody fight, but Sulmin's men rolled down great stones from the precipices upon their pursuers, who were at last forced to retreat, leaving about half their number dead and wounded on the ground.

*Sidi Ishem*, a very powerful prince, had in the mean time heard the news, and assembled a very large army, and pursued the enemy by another way; but they had fled to the desert, and could not be overtaken. The dead bodies in and about the city had become so putrid before the pursuit was over, that none could approach to bury them, and they were devoured by dogs, and wild beasts, and birds of prey. They had offended the Almighty by their pride, and none could be found to save them. Thus perished Widnah and its haughty inhabitants."

They continued their journey without any material interruption, until they arrived in the vicinity of Mogadore or Swearah. "Here, our deliverer," says Capt. Riley, "who had received news of our coming, dismounted from his horse, and was prepared to behold some of the most miserable objects his imagination could paint—he led his horse along the south angle and near the wall: Rais was by his side when opening past the corner, I heard Rais exclaim, in Spanish, "Alla estan"—"there they are:"—at this sound we looked up and beheld our deliverer, who had at that instant turned his eyes upon us. He started back one step with surprise. His blood seemed to fly from his visage for a moment, but recovering himself a little, he rushed forward, and clasping me to his breast, he ejaculated, 'Welcome to my arms, my dear Sir; this is truly a happy moment.' He next took each of my companions by the hand, and welcomed them to their liberty, while tears trickled down his manly cheeks and the sudden rush of all the generous and sympathetic feelings of his heart nearly choked his utterance: then raising his eyes towards heaven, he said, 'I thank thee, great Author of my being for thy mercy to these my brothers.'—He could add no more; his whole frame was so agitated, that his strength failed him, and he sunk to the ground. We, on our part, could only look up towards heaven in silent adoration, while our hearts swelled with indescribable sensations of gratitude and love to the al

wise, all powerful, and ever merciful God of the universe, who had conducted us through so many dreadful scenes of danger and suffering; had controled the passions and disposed the hearts of the barbarous Arabs in our favour, and had finally brought us to the arms of such a friend. Tears of joy streamed from our eyes, and Rais bel Cossim was so much affected at this interview, that in order to conceal his weeping, he hid himself behind the wall; for the Moors, as well as the Arabs, hold the shedding of tears to be a womanish and degrading weakness. After a short pause, when Mr. Willshire had in some measure recovered, he said, 'Come, my friends, let us go to the city; my house is already prepared for your reception.'—The mules were led up, and we were again placed on them and rode off slowly towards Mogadore."

Mr. Willshire conducted them to his house, on their arrival at Mogadore, had them all washed, clothed, and fed, and spared no pains nor expense in procuring every comfort, and in administering with his own hand, night and day, such refreshment as their late sufferings and debility required. Of the miserable condition to which these unfortunate men had been reduced, one act will witness. "At the instance of Mr. Willshire," says Capt. Riley, "I was weighed, and fell short of ninety pounds though my usual weight for the last ten years had been over two hundred pounds; the weight of my companions was less than I dare to mention, for I apprehend it would not be believed that the bodies of men, retaining the vital spark, should not have weighed forty pounds!"



## THE SPANISH WRECK.

About the year 1683, Sir William Phipps, afterwards celebrated for his attempts to take Quebec, in 1690; applied to the English Government for aid and permission to fit out a suitable vessel for the purpose of searching for the wreck of a Spanish ship which had been lost near one of the West India Islands, richly laden with silver. His request, after some delay, was granted, and a frigate called *Algier Rose*, carrying eighteen guns and manned with ninety-five men, was placed under his command. He arrived in New England the same year and proceeded forthwith to the place where the treasure was reported to have been lost. He encountered many difficulties in his voyage and came nigh, more than once, losing his life by the mutiny of his crew. It is reported of him that while his ship lay by an island, for the purpose of enabling his men to take on board a fresh supply of wood and water, they agreed among themselves to take the ship into their own hands, and make a piratical expedition into the South Seas. They were all on the island with the exception of Captain Phipps and eight or ten of the crew. Among these was the carpenter, whose services they could not well dispense with, and they accordingly sent to the ship, requesting him to come to them, as they had something for him to do. No sooner had he come among them, than they disclosed to him the cruel project, which was to set the Captain, and the above named eight or ten men upon the island, and then leave them to perish, while they would take the ship into their own hands and perform the proposed voyage. They gave the carpenter half an hour to consider of the subject, whether he would join with them or not, and sent him back accompanied by a seaman to prevent any interview between him and the Captain, by which a disclosure could be made. While at work on the ship, he suddenly feigned an attack of the cholic, and rushed into the cabin for the purpose of obtaining relief, and while there, gave the Captain an account of the determination of his crew. He directed the carpenter to return upon the island, and give his consent to join the conspiracy.

When the carpenter had left the ship, the Captain ordered the men on board, to prepare the pieces for action, removed

the plank by which a landing had been effected, and ordered them not to permit any one of those, save the carpenter, to approach the ship. A quantity of provisions had been carried on shore and covered with a tent, and two or three guns placed near to protect them from the Spaniards who might be passing that way: these guns were all charged, ready to be made use of in the event of an attack from the conspirators. The disaffected part of the crew now returned to the ship for the purpose of executing their plans. No sooner had they come in sight, than the captain ordered them not to approach, saying to them that their intentions had been discovered, and that they were to be left upon the island, there to remain and perish. Seeing how hopeless their condition was become, they gathered courage from despair, and resolved to rescue the provisions from the ship, and began to make a bold push. As soon as they began to approach, the captain in a resolute manner, cried out, "stand off, ye wretches, at your peril!"—They quietly relinquished their determination to attack, and fell upon their knees, imploring pardon, and offered to comply with any disposal he might make of them, provided he would receive them on board. After having kept them on their knees long enough, he granted their petition and received them into the ship, and sailed immediately for the island of Jamaica, there put them on shore, and employed other seamen in their place.

He now commenced an examination for the wreck, and after spending a long time in an almost fruitless search, sailed for England. By the advice, however, of an old Spaniard, he had satisfied himself of the prospect of succeeding in accomplishing his object, and determined to return again and prosecute his plan. His crew being composed of strangers, made him think it advisable to change them for others in whom he could have greater confidence in the event his labors should be crowned with success.

On his return to England, his conduct gained the royal approbation, and the applause of the nobles, and many distinguished men encouraged him to engage in a second expedition and under more favorable and promising circumstances.

His prospect was opposed, however, by many powerful enemies; but, prompted by the proverb, "he who can wait nath what he desireth," he overcame every obstacle and disappointment, and, under the patronage of the Duke of Albemarle, had a new ship fitted out with a more honest crew, furnished with instruments and conveniences suited to the nature



of the expedition. Arriving at Port de la Plata, he made a large canoe from the cotton tree sufficient to carry eight men, and with the old Spaniard for a guide, again commenced examination for the wreck. There they floated about, fishing for their treasure among dangerous reefs and shoals for many weeks without success. So fruitless was the search that more than once had he, as well as his men, determined to abandon the work. At length, when returning to the ship, discouraged by repeated disappointment, and the hopelessness of a successful issue of the project, one of the men looking into the water discovered a feather, as he thought, growing out of a rock. Thinking that they would not go back to the Captain without something to present him, they ordered an Indian to dive down and bring it up, which having done, he gave an account of many large guns which he saw in his descent. The diver again went down, and, to the joy and astonishment of the men, returned with a sow or lump of silver, which turned out to be worth from ten to twelve hundred dollars. They buoyed the place and returned to the Captain overjoyed with their good fortune, as it was well known that the wreck was one of the ships belonging to the king in Spain, which had been lost on a returning voyage from South America richly laden with silver bullion. The loss of the ship is supposed to have happened about the year 1637, and the immense treasures which was reported to have been sunk with her were often made the subject of ingenious speculation, and many had sunk their own fortunes in efforts to find it. It was reserved, however, in the silent depths, that Capt. Phipps might be the fortunate finder of it at so late a period after its loss. He now found in the bullion brought to him full assurance that destiny had allotted to him to "suck of the abundance of the seas and of treasures hid in the sand."

Having prepared his instruments for fishing up the contents of the wreck, all hands were now busily employed in the work, and in a short time they succeeded in procuring the astonishing amount of THIRTY-TWO TONS OF SILVER. In addition to this Captain Adderly, an adventurer from Providence, and a particular friend of Captain Phipps, obtained six tons more from the same wreck at the same time. It was by an agreement that Adderly met Phipps at the place of the wreck with a small vessel. He was so overjoyed with the extent of his riches and so elated at such unlooked for acquisitions, that he lived but a little while. He became insane, and died about the island of Bermuda.

two years after the six tons of silver came into his hands Phipps, however, made a more profitable account of the expedition, and lived to enjoy the proceeds of it without prejudice to his health or destruction of his mind. In a few weeks after leaving the wreck, he arrived safe in London, in 1687, with a cargo valued at near fifteen hundred thousand dollars. He made an honest distribution of it among those who aided him in fitting him out with a vessel and proper conveniences, and received about seventy five thousand dollars for his share of the profits. The Duke of Albemarle, out of respect to his honesty and fidelity, presented his wife, who was then in New England, a gold cup worth "near a thousand pounds." And King James as a reward for his important services in bringing such amount of property into the country conferred on him the honor of knighthood.

Sir William Phipps was born February 2, 1650, at a despicable plantation on the river Kennebeck. He removed to Boston where he married a daughter of Roger Spencer, and pursued the business of a smith, which was the occupation of his father. It is said that he frequently promised his wife that he would one day command a King's ship and be the owner of a fair brick house in the Green lane of North Boston, all which proved true, for after the discovery of the wreck, he returned into New England, in the summer of the year 1688, "able after five year's absence, to entertain his lady with some accomplishment of his predictions: and then built himself a fair house in the very place which he foretold."

Sir William Phipps was industrious, courageous, and persevering; his principal fault was, occasionally indulging his temper. This failing he did not overcome until late in life. It is this day said by the very aged people living at the north part of Boston, where he resided, that when he was governor of Massachusetts, he had a quarrel with a truckman, at which time he was in so great passion, that he threw off his coat and dared the man to fight. After this, however, he became very serious and devout, when he joined the Church, made a written acknowledgement of his past errors, and in terms of deep humility, gave evidence of a pious mind.

Phipps was made "Captain General and commander-in-Chief of Massachusetts Bay," in 1690.

The Brick House which he built stands in Salem street, and is improved as an asylum for orphan boys.

## THE FATAL REPAST

We had been nearly five weeks at sea, when the captain found, by a nautical observation, that we were within one hundred and thirty miles of the north side of Jamaica. Favorable winds and smooth seas had hitherto been our constant attendants, and every thing on board conspired to render the confinement and monotony of a long voyage less annoying than they usually are. The cabin passengers consisted of Major and Mrs. L——, a new-married couple; Miss P—— sister to the latter; Mr. D——, a young Irishman, and myself. Our captain was a man of pleasing manners and liberal ideas and formed an important acquisition to our party, by joining in all its recreations, and affording every facility to the indulgence of them. Much of our time was spent in conversation, and in walking on deck; and as the dews of evening obliged us to descend to the cabin, the captain would often entertain us with a relation of the various dangers which he and other persons had encountered at sea, or detail, with great gravity, some of the prevailing superstitions of sailors.

Although he possessed more general information than usually falls to the lot of seafaring persons, his mind was tinctured with some of their weaknesses and prejudices. The ladies of our party had a great taste for natural history, and wished to obtain specimens of all the most interesting kinds of sea-birds. They had several times requested the captain to shoot one of Mother Carey's chickens, that they might take a drawing from it; however, he always declined doing so, but never gave any satisfactory reason for his unwillingness to oblige them in this respect. At last, Mr. D—— killed two of the birds, after having several times missed whole flocks of them. The captain seemed very much started when he saw the animals drop on the waves;—"Will you have the goodness to let down the boat to pick up the game?" said Mr. D——. "Yes, sir," replied he, "if you'll go off in her, and never return on board this vessel—Here is a serious business—Be assured we have not seen the end of it." He then walked away without offering to give any orders about lowering the boat; and the seamen, who witnessed the transaction, looked as if they would not have obeyed him had he even done so.

Though we saw no land, every thing proved that we were in the West India seas. The sky had, within a few days, began to assume a more dazzling aspect, and long ranges of conical shaped clouds floated along the horizon. Land birds, with beautiful plumage, often hovered round the vessel, and we sometimes fancied we could discover a vegetable fragrance in the breezes that swelled our sails.

One delightful clear morning, when we were in hourly expectation of making the land, some dolphin appeared astern. As the weather was very moderate, the captain proposed that they should fish for them; and a great many hooks were immediately baited for that purpose by the seamen. We caught large quantities of dolphin, and of another kind of fish, and put the whole into the hands of the steward, with orders that part should be dressed for dinner, and part distributed among the crew.

When the dinner-hour arrived, we all assembled in the cabin, in high spirits, and sat down to table. It being St. George's day, the captain who was an Englishman, had ordered that every thing should be provided and set forth in the most sumptuous style, and the steward had done full justice to his directions. We made the wines, which were exquisite and abundant, circulate rapidly, and every glass increased our gaiety and good humor, while the influence of our mirth rendered the ladies additionally amusing and animated. The captain remarked, that as there were two clarionet players among the crew, we ought to have a dance upon the quarter-deck at sunset. This proposal was received with much delight, particularly by the females of our party; and the captain had just told the servant in waiting to bid the musicians prepare themselves, when the mate entered the cabin, and said, that the man at the helm had dropped down almost senseless, and that another of the crew was so ill that he could scarcely speak.

The captain, on receiving this information, grew very pale, and seemed at a loss what to reply. At last, he started from his chair, and hurried up the gangway. Our mirth ceased in a moment, though none of us appeared to know why; but the minds of all were evidently occupied by what they had just heard, and Major L—— remarked, with faltering voice, that seamen were very liable to be taken suddenly ill in hot climates.

After a little time, we sent the servant to inquire what was going forward on deck. He returned immediately, and informed us that the two sailors were worse, and that a third

had just been attacked in the same way. He had scarcely said these words, when Mrs. L—— gave a shriek, and cried out that her sister had fainted away. This added to our confusion and alarm; and the Major and Mr. D—— trembled so, that they were hardly able to convey the young lady to her state-room.

All conversation was now at an end, and no one uttered a word till Mrs. L—— returned from her sister's apartment. While we were inquiring how the latter was, the captain entered the cabin in a state of great agitation. "This is a dreadful business," said he. "The fact is—it is my duty to tell you—I fear we are all poisoned by the fish we have eaten—One of the crew died a few minutes since, and five others are dangerously ill."

"Poisoned! my God! Do you say so? Must we all die?" exclaimed Mrs. L——, dropping on her knees. "What is to be done?" cried the Major distractedly; "are there no means of counteracting it?"—"None that I know of," returned the captain. "All remedies are vain. The poison is always fatal, except—but I begin to feel its effects—support me—can this be imagination?" He staggered to one side, and would have fallen upon the floor, had not I assisted him. Mrs. L——, notwithstanding his apparent insensibility, clung to his arm, crying out, in a tone of despair, "Is there no help—no pity—no one to save us?" and then fainted away on her husband's bosom, who, turning to me, said, with quivering lips, "You are a happy man; you have nothing to embitter your last moments—Oh, Providence! was I permitted to escape so many dangers, merely that I might suffer this misery?"

Mrs. L—— soon regained her senses, and I endeavored to calm her agitation by remarking, that we might possibly escape the fatal influence of the poison, as some constitutions were not so easily affected by it as others. "Is there then a little hope?" she exclaimed. "Oh! God grant it may be so! How dreadful to die in the midst of the ocean, far from friends and home, and then to be thrown in the deep!"—"There is one thing," said the captain, faintly, "I was going to tell you, that—but this sensation—I mean a remedy."—"Speak on," cried the major, in breathless suspense. "It may have a chance of saving you," continued the former; "you must immediately"—He gave a deep sigh, and dropped his head upon his shoulder, apparently unable to utter a word more. "Oh, this is the worst of all!" cried Mrs. L—— in agony; "he was on the point of telling us how to counteract the effects of



the poison—Was it heavenly mercy that deprived him of the power of speech? Can it be called mercy?"—"Hush, hush! you rave," returned her husband. "We have only to be resigned now—Let us at least die together."

The crew had dined about an hour and a half before us, and consequently felt the effects of the poison much earlier than we did. Every one, however, now began to exhibit alarming symptoms. Mr. D—— became delirious; the major lay upon the cabin floor in a state of torpidity; and the captain had drowned all sense and recollection by drinking a large quantity of brandy. Mrs. L—— watched her husband and her sister alternately, in a state of quiet despair.

I was comparatively but little affected, and therefore employed myself in assisting others until they seemed to be past all relief, and then sat down, anticipating the horrid consequences which would result from the death of the whole ship's company.

While thus occupied, I heard the steersman call out,—  
"Taken all aback here." A voice, which I knew to be the mate's immediately answered, "Well, and what 's that to us? Put her before the wind, and let her go where she pleases." I soon perceived, by the rushing of the water, that there was a great increase in the velocity of the ship's progress, and went upon deck to ascertain the cause.

I found the mate stretched upon the top of the companion, and addressed him, but he made no reply. The man at the helm was tying a rope round the tiller, and told me he had become so blind and dizzy, that he could neither steer, nor see the compass, and would therefore fix the rudder in such a manner, as would keep the ship's head as near the wind as possible. On going forward to the bows, I found the crew lying motionless in every direction. They were either insensible of the dangerous situation in which our vessel was, or totally indifferent to it; and all my representations on this head failed to draw forth an intelligible remark from any of them. Our ship carried a great press of canvass, the lower studding sails being set, for we had enjoyed a gentle breeze directly astern, before the wind headed us in the way already mentioned.

About an hour after sunset, almost every person on board seemed to have become worse. I alone retained my senses unimpaired. The wind now blew very fresh, and we went through the water at the rate of ten knots an hour. The night looked dreary and turbulent. The sky was covered with

large fleeces of broken clouds, and the stars flashed angrily through them, as they were wildly hurried along by the blast. The sea began to run high, and the masts showed, by their incessant creaking, that they carried more sail than they could well sustain.

I stood alone abaft the binnacle. Nothing could be heard above or below deck, but the dashing of the surges, and the moaning of the wind. All the people on board were to me the same as dead; and I was tossed about, in the vast expanse of waters, without a companion or fellow-sufferer. I knew not what might be my fate, or where I should be carried. The vessel, as it careered along the raging deep, uncontrolled by human hands, seemed under the guidance of a relentless demon, to whose caprices its ill-fated crew had been mysteriously consigned by some superior power.

I was filled with dread lest we should strike upon rocks, or run ashore, and often imagined that the clouds which bordered the horizon were the black cliffs of some desolate coast. At last, I distinctly saw a light at some distance—I anticipated instant destruction—I grew irresolute whether to remain upon deck, and face death, or to wait for it below. I soon discovered a ship a little way ahead—I instinctively ran to the helm, and loosed the rope that tied the tiller, which at once bounded back, and knocked me over. A horrible crashing, and loud cries, now broke upon my ear, and I saw that we got entangled with another vessel. But the velocity with which we swept along, rendered our extrication instantaneous; and, on looking back, I saw a ship, without a bowsprit, pitching irregularly among the waves, and heard the rattling of cordage, and a tumult of voices. But, after a little time, nothing was distinguishable by the eye or by the ear. My situation appeared doubly horrible, when I reflected that I had just been within call of human creatures, who might have saved and assisted all on board, had not an evil destiny hurried us along, and made us the means of injuring those who alone were capable of affording us relief.

About midnight, our fore top-mast gave way, and fell upon deck with a tremendous noise. The ship immediately swung round, and began to labor in a terrible manner, while several waves broke over her successively.

I had just resolved to descend the gangway for shelter, when a white figure rushed past me with a wild shriek, and sprung overboard. I saw it struggling among the billows, and tossing about its arms distractedly, but had no means of affording

it any assistance. I watched it for some time, and observed its convulsive motions gradually grow more feeble; but its form soon became undistinguishable amidst the foam of the bursting waves. The darkness prevented me from discovering who had thus committed himself to the deep, in a moment of madness, and I felt a strong repugnance at attempting to ascertain it, and rather wished it might have been some spectre, or the offspring of my perturbed imagination, than a human being.

As the sea continued to break over the vessel, I went down to the cabin, after having closely shut the gangway doors and companion. Total darkness prevailed below. I addressed the captain and all my fellow passengers by name, but received no reply from any of them, though I sometimes fancied I heard moans and quick breathing, when the tumult of waters without happened to subside a little. But I thought that it was perhaps imagination, and that they were probably all dead. I began to catch for breath, and felt as if I had been immured in a large coffin along with a number of corpses, and was doomed to linger out life beside them. The sea beat against the vessel with a noise like that of artillery, and the crashing of the bulwarks, driven in by its violence, gave startling proof of the dangers that threatened us. Having several times been dashed against the walls and transoms of the cabin by the violent pitching of the ship, I groped for my bed, and lay down in it, and, notwithstanding the horrors that surrounded me, gradually dropped asleep.

When I awaked, I perceived, by the sunbeams that shone through the skylight, that the morning was far advanced. The ship rolled violently at intervals, but the noise of wind and waves had altogether ceased. I got up hastily, and almost dreaded to look round, lest I should find my worst anticipations concerning my companions too fatally realized.

I immediately discovered the captain lying on one side of the cabin quite dead. Opposite him was Major L—, stretched along the floor, and grasping firmly the handle of the door of his wife's apartment. He looked like a dying man, and Mrs L—, who sat beside him, seemed to be exhausted with grief and terror. She tried to speak several times, and at last succeeded in informing me that her sister was better. I could not discover Mr. D— any where, and therefore concluded that he was the person who had leaped overboard the preceding night.

On going upon deck, I found that every thing wore a new aspect. The sky was dazzling and cloudless, and not the

faintest breath of wind could be felt. The sea had a beautiful bright green color, and was calm as a small lake, except when an occasional swell rolled from that quarter in which the wind had been the preceding night; and the water was so clear, that I saw to the bottom, and even distinguished little fishes sporting around the keel of our vessel.

Four of the seamen were dead, but the mate and the remaining three had so far recovered, as to be able to walk across the deck. The ship was almost in a disabled state. Part of the wreck of the fore top-mast lay upon her bows, and the rigging and sails of the mainmast had suffered much injury. The mate told me, that the soundings, and almost every thing else, proved we were on the Bahama banks, though he had not yet ascertained on what part of them we lay, and consequently could not say whether we had much chance of soon falling in with any vessel.

The day passed gloomily. They regarded every cloud that rose upon the horizon as the forerunner of a breeze, which we above all things feared to encounter. Much of our time was employed in preparing for the painful but necessary duty of interring the dead. The carpenter soon got ready a sufficient number of boards; to each of which we bound one of the corpses, and also weights enough to make it sink to the bottom.

About ten at night, we began to commit the bodies to the deep. A dead calm had prevailed the whole day, and not a cloud obscured the sky. The sea reflected the stars so distinctly, that it seemed as if we were consigning our departed companions to a heaven as resplendent as that above us. There was an awful solemnity, alike in the scene and in our situation. I read the funeral service, and then we dropped the corpses overboard, one after another. The sea sparkled around each, as its sullen plunge announced that the waters were closing over it, and they all slowly and successively descended to the bottom, enveloped in a ghastly glimmering brightness, which enabled us to trace their progress though the motionless deep. When these last offices of respect were performed, we retired in silence to different parts of the ship.

About midnight, the mate ordered the men to cast anchor, which, till then, they had not been able to accomplish. They likewise managed to furl most of the sails, and we went to bed, under the consoling idea, that though a breeze did spring up, our moorings would enable us to weather it without any risk.

I was roused early next morning by a confused noise upon deck. When I got there, I found the men gazing intently over the side of the ship, and I inquired if our anchor held fast.—"Ay, ay," returned one of them, "rather faster than we want it." On approaching the bulwarks, and looking down, I perceived, to my horror and astonishment, all the corpses lying at the bottom of the sea, as if they had just been dropped into it.

We were now exempted from the ravages and actual presence of death, but his form haunted us without intermission. We hardly dared to look over the ship's side, lest our eyes should encounter the ghastly features of some one who had formerly been a companion, and at whose funeral rites we had recently assisted. The seamen began to murmur among themselves, saying that we would never be able to leave the spot where we then were, and that our vessel would remain there and rot.

In the evening a strong breeze sprung up, and filled us with hopes that some vessel would soon come in sight, and afford us relief. At sunset, when the mate was giving directions about the watch, one of the seamen cried out, "Thank Heaven, there they are." And the other ran up to him saying, "Where, where?" He pointed to a flock of Mother Carey's chickens that had just appeared astern, and began to count how many there were of them. I inquired what was the matter, and the mate replied, "Why, only that we've seen the worst, that's all, master. I've a notion we'll fall in with a sail before twenty hours are past."—"Have you any particular reason for thinking so?" said I. "To be sure I have," returned he, "Are n't them there birds an omen of returning good fortune."—"I have always understood," said I, "that these birds indicate bad weather, or some unfortunate event, and this appears to me to be true."—"Ay, ay," replied he, "they say experience teaches fools, and I have found it so; there was a time when I did not believe that these creatures were any thing but common birds, but I know another story—Oh I've witnessed such strange things!"

Next morning I was awakened by the joyful intelligence that a schooner was in sight, and that she had hoisted her flag in answer to our signals. She bore down upon us with a good wind, and in about an hour hove to, and spoke us. When we had informed t' em of our unhappy situation, the captain ordered the boat to be lowered, and came on board of our vessel, with three of his crew. He was a thick, short, dark-complex-



tioned man, and his language and accent discovered him to be a native of the southern states of America. The mate immediately proceeded to detail minutely all that happened to us, but he soon interrupted it, by asking of what our cargo consisted. Having been satisfied on this point, he said "Seeing as how things stand, I conclude you'll be keen for getting into port."—"Yes, that of course is our earnest wish," replied the mate, "and we hope to be able by your assistance to accomplish it."—"Ay, we must all assist one another," returned the captain—"Well, I was just calculating, that your plan would be to run into New Providence—I'm bound for St. Thomas's and you can't expect that I should turn about, and go right back with you—neither that I should let you have any of my seamen, for I'll not be able to make a good trade unless I get slick into port. Now I have three nigger slaves on board of me,—curse them, they don't know much about seamatters, and are as lazy as h—l, but keep flogging them Mister, —keep flogging them I say,—by which means, you will make them serve your ends. Well, as I was saying, I will let you have them blacks to help you, if you'll buy them of me at a fair price, and pay it down in hard cash."—"This proposal," said the mate, "sounds strange enough to a British seaman; and how much do you ask for your slaves?"—"I can't let them go under three hundred dollars each," replied the captain, "I guess they would fetch more in St. Thomas's, for they're prime, blow me."—"Why, there is 'nt that sum of money in this vessel, that I know of," answered the mate; "and though I could pay it myself, I'm sure the owners never would agree to indemnify me. I thought you would have afforded us every assistance without asking any thing in return,—a true sailor would have done so at least."—"Well. I vow you are a strange man," said the captain. "Is 'nt it fair that I should get something for my niggers, and for the chance I'll run of spoiling my trade at St. Thomas's, by making myself short of men? But we shan't split about a small matter, and I'll lessen the price by twenty a head."—"It is out of the question, sir," cried the mate, "I have no money."—"Oh there's no harm done," returned the captain, "we can't trade, that's all. Get ready the boat, boys—I guess your men will soon get smart again, and then, if the weather holds moderate, you'll reach port with the greatest ease."—"You surely do not mean to leave us this barbarous way?" cried the mate; "the owners of this vessel would, I am confident, pay any sum rather than that we should perish through your inhumanity."

—"Well, mister, I 've got owners too," replied he, "and my business is to make a good voyage for them. Markets are pretty changeable just now, and it won't do to spend time talking about humanity—money 's the word with me."

Having said this, he leaped into the boat, and ordered his men to row towards his own vessel. As soon as they got on board, they squared topsail, and bore away, and were soon out of the reach of our voices. We looked at one another for a little time with an expression of quiet despair, and then the seamen began to pour forth a torrent of invectives, and abuse, against the heartless and avaricious shipmaster who had inhumanly deserted us. Major L—— and his wife, being in the cabin below, heard all that passed. When the captain first came on board, they were filled with rapture, thinking that we would certainly be delivered from the perils and difficulties that environed us; but as the conversation proceeded, their hopes gradually diminished, and the conclusion of it made Mrs. L—— give way to a flood of tears, in which I found her indulging when I went below.

The mate now endeavored to encourage the seamen to exertion. They cleared away the wreck of the fore-top-mast which had hitherto encumbered the deck, and hoisted a sort of jury-mast in its stead, on which they rigged two sails. When these things were accomplished, we weighed anchor, and laid our course for New Providence. The mate had fortunately been upon the Bahama seas before, and was aware of the difficulties he would have to encounter in navigating them. The weather continued moderate, and after two days of agitating suspense, we made Exuma Island, and cast anchor near its shore.





## ADVENTURES OF MADAME DENOYER

The distressing situation to which Madame Denoyer, a courageous and unfortunate Creole of Cape Francis, in St Domingo, was reduced, must affect every tender and virtuous mind. Her narrative shows into what excesses the base desire of gain is sometimes capable of leading men.

M. Denoyer, an inhabitant of Cape Francis, where he had gained universal esteem, with a view to improve his circumstances, formed the design of settling at Samana, a bay in the portion of St. Domingo, then belonging to Spain. This intention he communicated to his wife, by whom it was approved of.

After residing a year at Samana, Madame Denoyer requested her husband to return to Cape Francis, where her native air was more favorable to her health. M. Denoyer was too fond of his wife not to comply with her desire. They, accordingly, embarked in a small vessel belonging to them, with a child seven years old, another at the breast, and a female negro servant, called Catharine. While they were preparing for the voyage, an English vessel was lost upon the coast; the crew, however, had the good fortune to reach the land. As there was at Samana a small French ship just ready to sail,

the shipwrecked men, eight in number, intreated the commander, the *Sieur Verrier*, to receive them on board, and to take them either to Cape Francis, or Monte Christo. Being unable to accommodate them all, he proposed to M. Denoyer to take two of them in his bark. One of these was the captain, whose name was John, and the other was called Young.

M. Denoyer, being a man of humane disposition, received them with pleasure, gave them linen and clothes, treated them with the utmost kindness, in return for which they promised all the assistance in their power to their benefactor.

M. Denoyer set sail at the beginning of March, 1766, having likewise on board two French seamen, whom he had hired to navigate the vessel. As they steered their course close in shore, when they arrived opposite the habitation of Manuel Borgne, several leagues distant from the place of their departure, the two French seamen requested M. Denoyer, to put them on shore, as the assistance of the two Englishmen, whom he had so hospitably received, would be sufficient. With this request M. Denoyer complied.

About ten o'clock the following morning M. Denoyer, with the help of the two Englishmen, set sail. They came to an anchor, in the evening, at a place called Grigri, a league from Porto Plata, on the north coast of St. Domingo. They supped together near the shore, after which, covering the poop with palmetto-leaves, and erecting a kind of awning, they placed underneath it a mattress for Madame Denoyer, her two children, and negro servant, to sleep upon. M. Denoyer threw himself upon another mattress at the feet of his wife, while the two Englishmen lay down at the head of the bark.

They slept soundly till midnight, when they were awakened by the cries of their infant daughter. After milking the goat which they had taken with them, for the purpose of suckling the child, M. Denoyer lay down again. About three or four o'clock in the morning his wife was disturbed by the dull sound of violent blow, which seemed to be the stroke of a hatchet, on the bed of her husband, whom she heard sigh. Trembling with affright she awoke her black servant, crying: "Good God! Catharine, they are killing M. Denoyer;" At the same time she lifted up the cloth which composed the awning, when John darted towards her bed, with a hatchet in his hand, and, with a ferocious look, threatened to kill her if she made the least motion to rise, and unless she immediately let down the cloth; after which the perfidious assassin return

ed, and with two more strokes despatched his victim; he then bent the sails, and Young repaired to the helm, with the intention of steering towards New York.

At break of day the bark was two leagues distant from the shore. Madame Denoyer, overwhelmed with fear, scarcely had strength to rise from her bed. But what were her feelings at the horrid spectacle which presented itself to her eyes? She beheld the mattress, upon which was extended the mangled body of her husband, floating on the water! The barbarous John, aggravating his crime by the bitterest raillery, said: "Make yourself easy, your husband is taking a sound nap." A moment afterwards he returned to her armed with a dagger, demanding her husband's arms, and the keys of his boxes.

Madame Denoyer delivered them to him. The villain having rummaged in every place, without finding any money, returned them. The disconsolate widow then melting into tears, (the source of which seemed to have been before dried up by grief and terror), asked him why he had murdered her husband, since he had no money? The assassin replied, that it was for the sake of the vessel, which he had to take to New York. After these words the monster appeared to relent, and offered the afflicted lady tea and chocolate. She answered, that she wanted nothing; upon which he told her not to grieve, that he intended her no injury, but on the contrary, would land her on French ground, with all her baggage. During the remainder of the day he left her at liberty to resign herself entirely to her sorrow.

It may be supposed that the night afforded no repose to this unfortunate woman. The image of her husband murdered by villains whom he had treated with the utmost kindness, incessantly haunted her; their cruelty, their baseness, their brutality, augmented her apprehensions, and rendered them still more terrible when she cast her eyes on her beloved infants. While her mind was occupied with the most gloomy and most afflicting ideas, she heard the two executioners of her husband planning an outrage which every virtuous woman dreads more than death itself. John, the infamous John, proposed to his companion to take the servant, reserving the mistress for himself; but Young refusing to comply, the villains, after fastening the helm, lay down. The black servant conceived the design of putting out their eyes with a nail while they were asleep; but fearing lest they only feigned sleep; she relinquished the undertaking.



At the dawning of the following day they set sail, and kept out to sea. Madame Denoyer inquired whether they intended to take her to New York. They replied, that if she wished to go to Cape Francis, one of them would take her, the children and black servant thither in the canoe which they had on board. Anxiety concerning her future fate; the sight of the villains, stained with her husband's blood; her forlorn situation; her apprehensions and grief; induced her to accept this offer, though the canoe was very small to withstand the fury of the waves; this kind of boat, being made of a single trunk of a tree, after the manner of the savages of America. Having acquainted them with her resolution, John told her to pick up her linen in a bundle, her boxes being too bulky to be removed into a canoe. He himself put into it a wretched straw mattress, four biscuits, a pitcher containing about four quarts of fresh water, six eggs, and a small quantity of salt pork. John having put into it the children and the black servant, searched Madame Denoyer's pockets, where he found her husband's silver stock-buckles and shoe-buckles, which he took from her, together with the linen which she had packed up. Having, at length, got into the boat, she waited with impatience for the conductor that had been promised her, when she saw Young cut the rope by which the boat was fastened; he then repaired to the helm, while John set the sails, and the vessel was soon out of sight. The sky and the ocean were the only objects she had then in view.

Abandoned in the midst of the waves, far from any coast, the forlorn widow demanded relief of her husband's assassins; she conjured them, with all the eloquence of an affectionate mother, to take compassion on her offspring. When her voice failed she continued to supplicate with the most expressive and affecting gestures. The assassins, deaf to all her intreaties, abandoned the wretched family to its fate, and disappeared.

Consternation, the excess of her grief, the danger which threatened the objects dearest to her heart, combined to reduce her to a state of total insensibility. Her faithful slave employed every method in her power to recover her mistress. She revived, but only to behold the abyss ready to receive her, to deplore the wretched situation of her beloved children, who were likely to be the prey of the monsters of the deep. She pressed them to her bosom, bedewed them with her tears, and every time she cast her eyes upon them she imagined that she

beheld them for the last time. Resigning herself entirely to the direction of Providence, she suffered the canoe to float at the will of the waves.

But the approach of a horribly dark night soon augmented her danger and her apprehensions. To crown the misfortunes of the distressed family, the wind began to blow with great violence, the waves rose, and, amidst their impetuous shocks, a sea broke over the canoe, washed away the biscuit and fresh water, while the attention of the wretched women was diverted from such a great misfortune only by the fear of being swallowed up by a wave still more tremendous. It is impossible to describe the protracted horrors of this terrible night.

The wished-for dawn at length arrived, and brought calmer weather, but no other consolation. They beheld nothing but sky and water, and were ignorant which way to direct their course. In this desperate situation Madame Denoyer never ceased to implore the assistance of Providence, the only support of the unfortunate.

In this manner they passed seven days and seven nights, exposed to the inclemencies of the weather, without drink or food of any kind, excepting a little salt pork. Exhausted with fatigue, the enfeebled mother was every moment losing the little strength she had left; but in this condition, the idea of a speedy death was less terrible than the deplorable state of her children. In quitting them she was desirous of giving the most precious mark of maternal affection. She was on the point of opening a vein, to prolong the life of the little innocent, closely prest to her bosom, when Catharine discovered a distant sail. This intelligence gave Madame Denoyer new life; both the women shouted and made signs. They soon perceived that their signals were seen, and that the vessel was standing towards them. A new danger now intervened. The waves broke with such force against the ship as to render them apprehensive that the canoe would be sunk if they attempted to get on board. However, by the management of the captain, the widow, the children, and the black servant were taken on board the vessel. She arrived safely in the road of New Orleans, the place of their destination. Madame Denoyer had the good fortune to find there M. Rougeot, a notary, and near relation, who received her and her family, rescued, as it were, from the tomb, with the greatest joy and affection.

The inhabitants of Louisiana generously raised a subscription for the relief of the unfortunate lady. She gave her liberty to Catharine, the faithful companion of all her distresses;

but that female, touched with the gratitude of her mistress, refused to leave her, declaring that nothing but death should part them.

The above facts were attested by Madame Denoyer before the proper officer at New Orleans, to whom she likewise gave a description of her husband's assassins. Inquiry was made concerning them at New York, but whether they perished by the just judgment of Providence, or found means to escape detection, was never ascertained.

---

### NARRATIVE OF CAPTAIN W. L. CAZNEAU

The Brig Polly, of one hundred and thirty tons burthen, sailed from Boston, with a cargo of lumber and provisions, on a voyage to Santa Croix, on the 12th of December 1811, under the command of Capt. W. L. Cazneau—with a mate, four seamen and a cook; Mr. I. S. Hunt, and a negro girl of nine years of age, passengers. Nothing material happened until the 15th, when they had cleared cape Cod, the shoal of Georges, and nearly, as they supposed, crossed the gulf stream, when there came on a violent gale from the south-east, in which the brig labored very hard, which produced a leak that so gained on the pumps as to sound nearly six feet,—when about midnight she was upset, and Mr. Hunt washed overboard! Not having any reason to hope for her righting, by much exertion the weather lanyards were cut away, the deck load having been before thrown over and the lashings all gone; in about half an hour the mainmast went by the board, and soon after the foremast, when she righted, though full of water, a dreadful sea making a fair breach over her from stem to stern. In this situation the night wore away, and daylight found all alive except the passenger, and upon close search the little girl was found clinging to the skylight, and so saved from drowning in the cabin. The glass and grating of the skylight having gone away, while on her beams ends, the little girl was drawn through the openings, but so much chilled that

she survived but a few hours. In this situation they remained without fire, as near as the captain can recollect, twelve days, when the cook, an Indian from Canton, near Boston, suggested the operation of rubbing two sticks together, which succeeded. Very fortunately the camboose did not go overboard with the deck load : this was got to windward, a fire kindled and some provisions cooked, which was the first they had tasted, except raw pork, for the whole time. They now got up a barrel of pork, part of a barrel of beef, and one half barrel of beef. A small pig had been saved alive, which they now dressed, not having any thing to feed it with. But at this time no apprehension was entertained of suffering for meat, there being several barrels stowed in the run, and upwards of one hundred under deck. With this impression, the people used the provisions very imprudently, till they discovered that the stern post was gone, and the gale continuing for a long time, the barrels had stove, and their contents were all lost forever.

There happened to be a cask of water lashed on the quarter deck, which was saved, containing about thirty gallons, all the rest was lost. This lasted about eighteen days, when the crew were reduced to the necessity of catching what rain they could, and having no more. At the end of forty days the meat was all gone, and absolute famine stared them in the face. The first victim to this destroyer was Mr. Paddock, the mate, whose exquisite distress seemed to redouble the sufferings of his companions. He was a man of a robust constitution, who had spent his life in the Bank fishing, had suffered many hardships and appeared the most capable of standing the shocks of misfortune of any of the crew. In the meridian of life, being about thirty-five years old, it was reasonable to suppose that, instead of the first, he would have been the last to have fallen a sacrifice to cold and hunger : but Heaven ordered it otherwise—he became delirious, and death relieved him from his sufferings the fiftieth day of his shipwreck. During all this time, the storms continued, and would often overwhelm them so as to keep them always drenched with seawater, having nothing to screen them, except a temporary kind of cabin which they had built up of boards between the windlass and nighthead on the larboard side of the forecastle. The next who sunk under this horrid press of disasters was Howes, a young man of about thirty, who likewise was a fisherman, by profession, and tall, spare, and as smart and active a seaman as any aboard. He likewise died delirious

and in dreadful distress, six days after Paddock, being the fifty-sixth day of the wreck. It was soon perceived that this must evidently be the fate of all the survivors in a short time, if something was not done to procure water. About this time good luck, or more probably, kind Providence, enabled them to fish up the tea-kettle and one of the captain's pistols; and necessity, the mother of invention, suggested the plan of distillation. Accordingly, a piece of board was very nicely fitted to the mouth of the boiler, a small hole made in it, and the tea-kettle, bottom upwards, fixed to the upper side of the board, the pistol barrel was fixed to the nose of the kettle and kept cool by the constant application of cold water. This completely succeeded, and the survivors, without a doubt, owe their preservation to this simple experiment. But all that could be obtained by this very imperfect distillation, was a scanty allowance of water for five men; yet it would sustain life and that was all. The impression that there was meat enough under the deck, induced them to use every exertion to obtain it; but by getting up pieces of bone, entirely bare of meat and in a putrid state, they found that nothing was left for them but to rely on Heaven for food, and be contented with whatever came to hand, till relief should come. Their only sustenance now was barnacles gathered from the sides of the vessel which were eaten raw that the distilling might not be interrupted, which would give them no more than four wine glasses of water each per day. The next food which they obtained was a large shark, caught by means of a running bow-line. This was a very great relief and lasted some time. Two advantages arose from this signal interposition of kind Providence; for while they lived upon their shark, the barnacles were growing larger and more nutritive. They likewise found many small crabs among the sea-weed which often floated around the wreck, which were very pleasant food. But from the necessity of chewing them raw and sucking out the nourishment, they brought on an obstinate costiveness, which became extremely painful and probably much exasperated by the want of water.

On the 15th of March, according to their computation, poor Moho, the cook, expired, evidently from want of water, though with much less distress than the others and in the full exercise of his reason: he very devoutly prayed and appeared perfectly resigned to the will of the God who afflicted him. Their constant study was directed to the improvement of their still, which was made much better by the addition of the



other pistol barrel, which was found by fishing with the graiz tney made by fixing nails into a piece of a stave. With this barrel they so far perfected the still as to obtain eight junk bottles full of water in twenty four hours. But from the death of Moho to the death of Johnson, which happened about the middle of April, they seemed to be denied every kind of food. The barnacles were all gone, and no friendly gale wafted to their side the sea-weed from which they could obtain crabs or insects. It seemed as if all hope was gone forever and they had nothing before them but death, or the horrid alternative of eating the flesh of their dead companion. One expedient was left, that was to try to decoy a shark, if happily there might be one about the wreck, by part of the corpse of their shipmate! This succeeded, and they caught a large shark, and from that time had many fish till their happy deliverance. Very fortunately, a cask of nails which was on deck, lodged in the lea scuppers while on their beam ends with these they were enabled to fasten the shingles on their cabin, which by constant improvement, had become much more commodious, and when reduced to two only, they had a better supply of water.

They had now drifted above two thousand miles and were in latitude 28 North and longitude 13 West, when to their unspeakable joy they saw three ships bearing down upon them. The ships came as near as was convenient, and then hailed, which Capt. Cazneau answered with all the force of his lungs. The ship which hailed proved to be the Fame of Hull, Capt. Featherstone bound from Rio Janeiro home. It so happened that the three Captains had dined together that day and were all on board the Fame. Humanity immediately sent a boat, which put an end to the dreadful thraldom of Capt. Cazneau and Samuel Badger, the only surviving persons who were received by these humane Englishmen with exalted sensibility. Thus was ended the most shocking catastrophe which our naval history has recorded for many years, after a series of distresses from December 15th to the 20th of June, a period of one hundred and ninety one days! Every attention was paid to the sufferers that generosity warmed with pity and fellow feeling could dictate, on board the Fame. They were cherished, comforted, fed, clothed and nursed until the 9th of July, when they fell in with Capt. Perkins, of the brig Dromo, in the chops of the channel of England, who generously took them on board and carefully perfected the work of goodness

begun by the generous Englishmen, and safely landed them in Kennebunk.

It is natural to inquire how they could float such a vast distance upon the most frequented part of the Atlantic and not be discovered all this time? They were passed by more than a dozen sail, one of which came so nigh them that they could distinctly see the people on deck and on the rigging looking at them: but to the inexpressible disappointment of the starving and freezing men, they stifled the dictates of compassion, hoisted sail, and cruelly abandoned them to their fate.

---

### THE MAIN-TRUCK, OR A LEAP FOR LIFE.

Among the many agreeable associates whom my different cruises and wanderings have brought me acquainted with, I can scarcely call to mind a more pleasant and companionable one than Tom Scupper. Poor fellow! he is dead and gone now—a victim to that code of false honor which has robbed the navy of too many of its choicest officers. Tom and I were messmates during a short and delightful cruise, and for a good part of the time, we belonged to the same watch. He was a great hand to spin yarns, which, to do him justice, he sometimes told tolerably well; and many a long mid-watch has his fund of anecdotes and sea stories caused to slip pleasantly away. We were lying, in the little schooner to which we were attached, in the open roadstead of Laguyra, at single anchor, when Tom told me the story which I am about to relate, as nearly as I can remember, in his own words. A vessel from Baltimore had come into Laguyra that day, and by her I had received letters from home, in one of which there was a piece of intelligence that weighed very heavily on my spirits. For some minutes after our watch commenced, Tom and I walked the deck in silence, which was soon, however, interrupted by my talkative companion, who perceiving my depression, and wishing to divert my thoughts, began as follows:

The last cruise I made in the Mediterranean was in old Ironsides, as we used to call our gallant frigate. We had been backing and filling for several months on the western coast of Africa, from the Canaries down to Messurado, in search of slave traders; and during that time we had had some pretty heavy weather. When we reached the straits, there was a spanking wind blowing from about west south west; so we squared away, and, without coming to at the Rock, made a straight wake for old Mahon, the general rendezvous and place of refitting for our squadrons in the Mediterranean. Immediately on arriving there, we warped in alongside the Arsenal quay, where we stripped ship to a girtline, broke out the holds, tiers, and store-rooms, and gave her a regular-built overhauling from the stem to stern. For awhile, every body was busy, and all seemed bustle and confusion. Orders and replies; in loud and dissimilar voices, the shrill pipings of the different boatswain's mates, each attending to separate duties, and the mingled clatter and noise of various kinds of work, all going on at the same time, gave something of the stir and animation of a dock yard to the usually quiet arsenal of Mahon. The boatswain and his crew were engaged in fitting a new gang of rigging; the gunner in repairing his breechings and gun-tackles; the forecastle men in calking; the top-men in sending down the yards and upper spars; the holders and waisters in whitewashing and holy stoning; and even the poor marines were kept busy, like beasts of burden, in carrying breakers of water on their backs. On the quay, near the ship, the smoke of the armorer's forge, which had been hoisted out and sent ashore, ascended in a thin black column through the clear blue sky; from one of the neighboring white stone warehouses the sound of saw and hammer told that the carpenters were at work; near by, a livelier rattling drew attention to the cooper, who in the open air was tightening the water-casks; and not far removed, under a temporary shed, formed of spare studding-sails and tarpaulins, sat the sailmaker and his assistants, repairing the sails which had been rent or injured by the many storms we had encountered.

Many hands, however, make light work, and in a very few days all was accomplished: the stays and shrouds were set up and new rattled down; the yards crossed, the running rigging rove, and sails bent; and the old craft, fresh painted and all a-taunt-o, looked as fine as a midshipman on liberty. In place of the storm-stumps, which had been stowed away among the booms and other spare spars, amidships, we had

set up cap to gallant-masts, and royal-poles, with a sheave for skysails, and hoist enough for skyscrapers above them: so you may judge the old frigate looked pretty taunt. There was a Dutch line-ship in the harbor; but though we only carried forty-four to her eighty, her main-truck would hardly have reached to our royal-mast-head. The side-boys, whose duty it was to lay aloft and furl the skysails, looked no bigger on the yard than a good sized duff for a midshipman's mess, and the main-truck seemed not half as large as the Turk's head-knot on the main-ropes of the accommodation ladder.

When we had got every thing ship-shape and man-of-war fashion, we hauled out again, and took our berth about half way between the Arsenal and Hospital island; and a pleasant view it gave us of the town and harbor of old Mahor, one of the safest and most tranquil places of anchorage in the world. The water of this beautiful inlet—which though it makes about four miles into the land, is not much over a quarter of a mile in width—is scarcely ever ruffled by a storm; and on the delightful afternoon to which I now refer, it lay as still and motionless as a polished mirror, except when broken into momentary ripples by the paddles of some passing waterman. What little wind we had had in the fore part of the day, died away at noon, and, though the first dog-watch was almost out, and the sun was near the horizon, not a breath of air had risen to disturb the deep serenity of the scene. The Dutch liner, which lay not far from us, was so clearly reflected in the glassy surface of the water, that there was not a rope about her, from her main-stay to her signal halliards, which the eye could not distinctly trace in her shadowy and inverted image. The buoy of our best bower floated abreast our larboard bow; and that, too, was so strongly imaged, that its entire bulk seemed to lie above the water, just resting on it, as if upborne on a sea of molten lead; except when now and then, the wringing of a swab, or the dashing of a bucket overboard from the head, broke up the shadow for a moment, and showed the substance but half its former apparent size. A small polacca craft had got underway from Mahon in the course of the forenoon, intending to stand over to Barcelona: but it fell dead calm just before she reached the chops of the harbor; and there she lay as motionless upon the blue surface, as if she were only part of a mimic scene from the pencil of some accomplished painter. Her broad cotton lateen-sails, as they hung drooping from the slanting and taper yards, shone with a glisten-

ng whiteness that contrasted beautifully with the dark flood in which they were reflected ; and the distant sound of the guitar, which one of the sailors was listlessly playing on her deck, came sweetly over the water, and harmonized well with the quiet appearance of every thing around. The whitewashed walls of the lazaretto, on a verdant headland at the mouth of the bay, glittered like silver in the slant rays of the sun ; and some of its windows were burnished so brightly by the level beams, that it seemed as if the whole interior of the edifice were in flames. On the opposite side, the romantic and picturesque ruins of fort St. Philip, faintly seen, acquired double beauty from being tipped with the declining light ; and the clusters of ancient-looking windmills, which dot the green eminences along the bank, added, by the motionless state of their wings, to the effect of the unbroken tranquility of the scene.

Even on board our vessel, a degree of stillness unusual for a man-of-war prevailed among the crew. It was the hour of their evening meal ; and the low hum that came from the gun-deck had an indistinct and buzzing sound, which, like the tiny song of bees of a warm summer noon, rather heightened than diminished the charm of the surrounding quiet. The spar-deck was almost deserted. The quarter-master of the watch, with his spy-glass in his hand, and dressed in a frock and trowsers of snowy whiteness, stood aft upon the taffrel, erect and motionless as a statue, keeping the usual look-out. A groupe of some half a dozen sailors had gathered together on the fore-castle, where they were supinely lying under the shade of the bulwarks ; and here and there, upon the gun-slides along the gangway, sat three or four others—one, with his clothes-bag beside him, overhauling his simple wardrobe ; another working a set of clues for some favorite officer's hammock ; and a third engaged, perhaps, in carving his name in rude letters upon the handle of a jack-knife, or in knotting a laniard with which to suspend it round his neck.

On the top of the boom cover and in the full glare of the level sun, lay black Jake, the jig-maker of the ship, and a striking specimen of African peculiarities, in whose single person they were all strongly developed. His flat nose was dilated to unusual width, and his ebony cheeks fairly glistened with delight, as he looked up at the gambols of a large monkey, which, clinging to the main-stay, just above Jake's woolly head, was chattering and grinning back at the negro, as if there existed some means of mutual intelligence between them



It was my watch on deck, and I had been standing several minutes leaning on the main fife-rail, amusing myself by observing the antics of the black and his congenial playmate; but at length, tiring of the rude mirth, had turned towards the taffrail, to gaze on the more agreeable features of that scene which I have feebly attempted to describe. Just at that moment a shout and a merry laugh burst upon my ear, and looking quickly round, to ascertain the cause of the unusual sound on a frigate's deck, I saw little Bob Stay (as we called our commodore's son) standing half the way up the main-hatch ladder, clapping his hands, and looking aloft at some object that seemed to inspire him with a deal of glee. A single glance to the main-yard explained the occasion of his merriment. He had been coming up from the gun-deck, when Jacko, perceiving him on the ladder, dropped suddenly down from the main-stay, and running along the boom-cover, leaped upon Bob's shoulder, seized his cap from his head, and immediately darted up the maintopsail sheet, and thence to the bunt of the mainyard, where he now set, picking threads from the tassel of his prize, and occasionally scratching his side, and chattering as if with exultation for the success of his mischief. But, Bob was a sprightly, active little fellow; and though he could not climb quite as nimble as a monkey, yet he had no mind to lose his cap without an effort to regain it. Perhaps he was the more strongly incited to make chase after Jacko, from noticing me to smile at his plight, or by the loud laugh of Jake, who seemed inexpressibly delighted at the occurrence, and endeavored to evince, by tumbling about the boom-cloth, shaking his huge misshapen head, and sundry other grotesque actions, the pleasures for which he had no words.

"Ha, you d—n rascal, Jocko, hab you no more respect' for de young officer, den to steal his cap? We bring you to de gangway, you black nigger, and gib you a dozen on de bare back for a thief."

The monkey looked down from his perch as if he understood the threat of the negro, and chattered a sort of defiance in answer.

"Ha, ha! Massa Stay, he say you mus' ketch him 'fore you flog him; and it's no so easy for a midshipman in boots to ketch a monkey barefoot."

A red spot mounted to the cheek of little Bob, as he cast one glance of offended pride at Jake, and then sprang across the deck to the Jacob's ladder. In an instant he was half-way

up the rigging, running over the ratlines as lightly as if they were an easy flight of stairs, whilst the shrouds scarcely quivered beneath his elastic motion. In a second more his hand was on the futtocks.

"Massa Stay!" cried Jake, who sometimes, from being a favorite, ventured to take liberties with the younger officers, "Massa Stay, you best crawl through de lubber's hole—it take a sailor to climb a futtock shroud."

But he had scarcely time to utter his pretended caution before Bob was in the top. The monkey in the meanwhile had awaited his approach, until he had got nearly up the rigging, when it suddenly put the cap on its own head, and running along the yard to the opposite side of the top, sprang up a rope, and thence to the topmast backstay, up which it ran to the crosstrees, where it again quietly seated itself, and resumed its work of picking the tassel to pieces. For several minutes I stood watching my little messmate follow Jacko from one piece of rigging to another, the monkey, all the while, seeming to exert only so much agility as was necessary to elude the pursuer, and pausing whenever the latter appeared to be growing weary of the chase. At last, by this kind of manœuvring, the mischievous animal succeeded in enticing Bob as high as the royal-mast-head, when springing suddenly on the royal-stay, it ran nimbly down to the fore-top gallant-mast head, thence down the rigging to the fore-top, when leaping on the foreyard, it ran out to the yard-arm, and hung the cap on the end of the studding-sail boom, where, taking its seat, it raised a loud and exulting chattering. Bob by this time was completely tired out, and, perhaps, unwilling to return to the deck to be laughed at for his fruitless chase, he sat down on the royal cross-trees; while those who had been attracted by the sport, returned to their usual avocations or amusements. The monkey, no longer the object of pursuit or attention, remained but a little while on the yard-arm; but soon taking up the cap, returned in towards the slings, and dropped it down upon deck.

Some little piece of duty occurred at this moment to engage me, as soon as which was performed I walked aft, and leaning my elbow on the taffrel, was quickly lost in the recollection of scenes very different from the small pantomime I had just been witnessing. Soothed by the low hum of the crew, and by the quiet loveliness of every thing around, my thoughts had traveled far away from the realities of my situation, when I was suddenly startled by a cry from black Jake, which brought me on the instant back to consciousness.

"My God! Massa Scupper," cried he, "Massa Stay is on de main-truck!"

A cold shudder ran through my veins as the word reached my ear. I cast my eyes up—it was too true! The adventurous boy, after resting on the royal cross-trees, had been seized with a wish to go still higher, and impelled by one of those impulses by which men are sometimes instigated to place themselves in situations of imminent peril without a possibility of good resulting from the exposure, he had climbed the skysail-pole, and, at the moment of my looking up, was actually standing on the main-truck! a small circular piece of wood on the very summit of the loftiest mast, and at a height so great from the deck that my brain turned dizzy as I looked up at him. The reverse of Virgil's line was true in this instance. It was comparatively easy to ascend—but to descend—my head swam round, and my stomach felt sick at thought of the perils comprised in that one word. There was nothing above him or around him but the empty air—and beneath him, nothing but a point, a mere point—a small, unstable wheel, that seemed no bigger than the button on the end of a foil, and the taper skysail-pole itself scarcely larger than the blade. Dreadful temerity! If he should attempt to stoop, what could he take hold of to steady his descent? His feet quite covered up the small and fearful platform that he stood upon, and beneath that, a long, smooth, naked spar, which seemed to bend with his weight, was all that upheld him from destruction. An attempt to get down from "that bad eminence," would be almost certain death; he would inevitably lose his equilibrium, and be precipitated to the deck a crushed and shapeless mass. Such was the nature of the thoughts that crowded through my mind as I first raised my eye, and saw the terrible truth of Jake's exclamation. What was to be done in the pressing and horrible exigency? To hail him, and inform him of his danger, would be but to ensure his ruin. Indeed, I fancied that the rash boy already perceived the imminence of his peril; and I half thought that I could see his limbs begin to quiver, and his cheek turn deadly pale. Every moment I expected to see the dreadful catastrophe. I could not bear to look at him, and yet could not withdraw my gaze. A film came over my eyes, and a faintness over my heart. The atmosphere seemed to grow thick, and to tremble and waver like the heated air around a furnace; the mast appeared to totter, and the ship to pass from under my feet. I myself had the sensations of one

about to fall from a great height, and making a strong effort to recover myself, like that of a dreamer who fancies he is shod from a precipice, I staggered up against the bulwarks.

When my eyes were once turned from the dreadful object to which they had been riveted, my sense and consciousness came back. I looked around me—the deck was already crowded with people. The intelligence of poor Bob's temerity had spread through the ship like wild-fire—as such news always will—and the officers and crew were all crowding to the deck to behold the appalling—the heart-rending spectacle. Every one, as he looked up, turned pale, and his eye became fastened in silence on the truck—like that of a spectator of an execution on the gallows—with a steadfast, unblinking and intense, yet abhorrent gaze, as if momentarily expecting a fatal termination to the awful suspense. No one made a suggestion—no one spoke. Every feeling, every faculty seemed to be absorbed and swallowed up in one deep, intense emotion of agony. Once the first lieutenant seized the trumpet, as if to hail poor Bob, but he had scarce raised it to his lips when his arm dropped again, and sunk listlessly down beside him, as if from a sad consciousness of the utter inutility of what he had been going to say. Every soul in the ship was now on the spar-deck, and every eye was turned to the main-truck.

At this moment there was a stir among the crew about the gangway, and directly after another face was added to those on the quarter-deck—it was that of the commodore, Bob's father. He had come alongside in a shore boat, without having been noticed by a single eye, so intense and universal was the interest that had fastened every gaze upon the spot where poor Bob stood trembling on the awful verge of fate. The commodore asked not a question, uttered not a syllable. He was a dark-faced, austere man, and it was thought by some of the midshipmen that he entertained but little affection for his son. However that might have been, it was certain that he treated him with precisely the same strict discipline that he did the other young officers, or if there was any difference at all, it was not in favor of Bob. Some, who pretended to have studied his character closely, affirmed that he loved his boy too well to spoil him, and that, intending him for the arduous profession in which he had himself risen to fame and eminence, he thought it would be of service to him to experience some of its privations and hardships at the outset.

The arrival of the commodore changed the direction of several eyes, which now turned on him to trace what emotions the danger of his son would occasion. But their scrutiny was foiled. By no outward sign did he show what was passing within. His eye still retained its severe expression, his brow the slight frown which it usually wore, and his lips its haughty curl. Immediately on reaching the deck, he had ordered a marine to hand him a musket, and with this stepping aft, and getting on the lookout-block, he raised it on his shoulder, and took a deliberate aim at his son, at the same time hailing him, without a trumpet, in his voice of thunder.

"Robert!" cried he, "jump! jump overboard! or I'll fire at you."

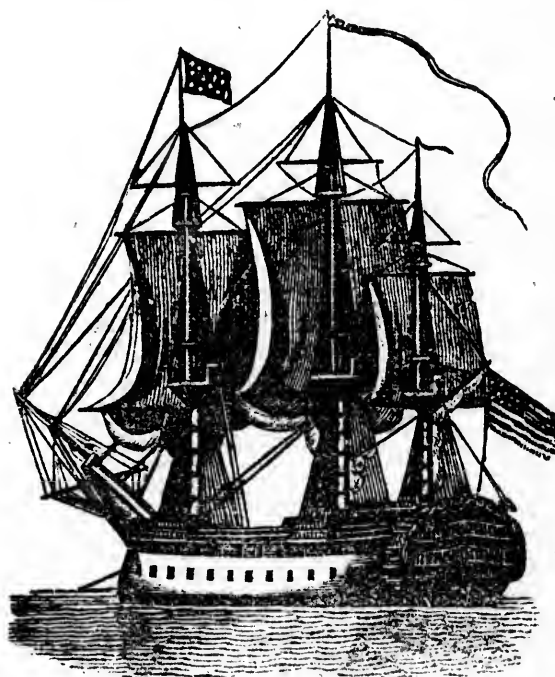
The boy seemed to hesitate, it was plain that he was tottering, for his arms were thrown out like those of one scarcely able to retain his balance. The commodore raised his voice again, and in a quicker and more energetic tone cried,

"Jump! 't is your only chance for life."

The words were scarcely out of his mouth, before the body was seen to leave the truck and spring out into the air. A sound, between a shriek and groan, burst from many lips. The father spoke not—sighed not—indeed he did not seem to breathe. For a moment of intense agony a pin might have been heard to drop on deck. With a rush like that of a cannon ball, the body descended to the water, and before the waves closed over it, twenty stout fellows, among them several officers, had dived from the bulwarks. Another short period of bitter suspense ensued. It rose—he was alive! his arms were seen to move! he struck out towards the ship!—and despite the discipline of a man-of-war, three loud huzzas, an outburst of unfeigned and unrestrainable joy from the hearts of our crew of five hundred men, pealed through the air, and made the welkin ring. Till this moment, the old commodore had stood unmoved. The eyes that, glistening with pleasure, now sought his face, saw that it was ashy pale. He attempted to descend the horse-block, but his knees bent under him; he seemed to gasp for breath, and put up his hand, as if to tear open his vest; but before he accomplished his object, he staggered forward, and would have fallen on the deck, had he not been caught by old Black Jake. He was borne into his cabin, where the surgeon attended him, whose utmost skill was required to restore his mind to its usual ability and self-command, in which he at last happily succeeded. As soon as he recovered from the dreadful shock, he sent for



Bob, and had a long confidential conference with him; and it was noticed when the little fellow left the cabin that he was in tears. The next day we sent down our taunt and dashy poles, and replaced them with the stump-to'gallant-masts; and on the third, we weighed anchor, and made sail for Gibraltar



FRIGATE CONSTITUTION,  
COMMONLY CALLED "OLD IRONSIDES."

As every circumstance relative to this favorite ship is extremely interesting, we propose to offer a brief history of her splendid and glorious career, partly from official documents, and partly gleaned from old newspapers of the day. She was built in Boston, at Hart's ship yard, at the northend,

situated between the Winnisimmit ferry-ways, and the marine Railway, and was launched under the superintendence of Col. Claghorn, the builder, on Saturday the 21st of October, 1797; consequently at the time of her entering the Dry Dock, on Monday June 24th, 1833, she was nearly thirty six years old. In Russell's Commercial Gazette of the next Monday after the launch we find the following notice.

"THE LAUNCH,—*A magnificent Spectacle!*—On Saturday last, at fifteen minutes past 12, the frigate CONSTITUTION was launched into the adjacent element, on which she now rides an elegant and superb specimen of American Naval Architecture, combining the unity of wisdom, strength and beauty. The tide being amply full, she descended into the bosom of the ocean with an ease and dignity, which, while it afforded the most exalted and heart felt pleasure and satisfaction to the many thousand spectators, was the guarantee of her safety, and the pledge, that no occurrence should mar the joyous sensations that every one experienced; and which burst forth in reiterated shouts, which "*rent the welkin.*" On a signal being given from on board, her ordinance, on shore, announced to the neighboring country, that the CONSTITUTION WAS SECURE. Too much praise cannot be given to Col. CLAGHORN, for the coolness and regularity displayed in the whole business of the launch; and the universal congratulations he received, were evidence of the public testimony of his skill, intelligence, and circumspection."

The severe labor that attended her birth, which was only effected at the third trial, was seized upon by the enemies of a navy, who at that time were numerous and powerful, as prophetic of ill luck! With how little reason, her brilliant career has fully demonstrated. We may safely challenge the annals of naval history to name the ship that has done so much to fill the measure of her country's glory. She sailed on her first cruise, on Sunday, the 22d of July, 1798, and in the Boston Commercial Gazette of the next morning we find the following:—

"Yesterday sailed on a cruise for the protection of our commerce the frigate Constitution, commanded by Capt. Samuel Nicholson. This noble frigate reflects honor on all concerned in her construction;—on the agent for obtaining every material of the best kind for her equipment, and for having the same manufactured in a superior manner;—on the builder for the execution of the hull, in a style demonstrating our capability of building ships of war, at least equal to any of Europe. The Captain is a brave and experienced commander, in whom may be reposed perfect confidence. Her Lieutenants are young men, who have commanded merchant ships with approbation, and of whom fair expectations may be ex-

tertaind Her crew are, with very few exceptions, native sons of Massachusetts, many of them connected by the strongest of human ties, *wives and children*. Upwards of one hundred seamen have given orders in favor of their families, to draw monthly half of their pay, the public having made an arrangement for this purpose, evincive of its paternal care and encouragement of our marine. It would seem that nothing is wanting, to render this ship and her crew perfect, but that experience, which can only result from actual exercise at sea."

She returned from this cruise about the middle of November. This was during the brief war with the French republic. We notice the appointment of Isaac Hull, as her 4th Lieutenant, who, after the lapse of fourteen years, was fortunate enough to occupy a higher station on her quarter deck, when the charm of British invincibility was destined forever to be broken. On the 28th of December of the same year, she again sailed from Boston harbor, on her second cruise, from which she returned a few months after, without having had the good luck to fall in with any of the enemy's national ships. Less fortunate in this respect than the Constellation, under the gallant Truxton, who, about this time, succeeded in capturing the French frigate L'Insurgente, 40 guns and 417 men. La Vengeance, a large French national ship of 54 guns and 520 men, likewise struck her color but was fortunate enough to escape in a squall, and arrived at Curacao five days after, a complete wreck.

Shortly after this, our commerce in the Mediterranean having suffered severely from the depredations and insults of the Barbary cruisers, our government at once determined on chastising them. In May, 1803, Com. Edward Preble was appointed to the command of this favorite ship, and in June he sailed with the squadron destined to act against Tripoli. To all conversant with this scene of war, it is well known the Constitution acted a conspicuous part, in fact bore the brunt of the battle. After the destruction of the Philadelphia, of 44 guns, she was for a long time the only frigate on the station, and being ably seconded by the gallant Decatur and the smaller vessels, did more in a single year to humble the pride of the Barbary States, than all christendom ever did before or since.

In short, such a variety of service, hair breadth escapes, hard knocks, and perilous adventure has never been achieved by any single vessel. Peace having been concluded with Tripoli she soon after returned home, where she remain

ed unemployed, or nearly so, till the commencement of the late war with Great Britain. This was on the 18th of June 1812. On the 12th of July she left the Chesapeake for New York, preparatory to a long cruise, and on the 17th discovered and was chased by a British squadron, consisting of the *Africa* 64, *Shannon* and *Guerriere* 38, *Belvidera* 36, and *Eolus* 32, under the command of Com. Broke of the *Shannon*. During the most critical period of the chase, when the nearest frigate, the *Belvidera*, had already commenced firing, and the *Guerriere* was training her guns for the same purpose, the possibility of kedging the ship, although in nearly thirty fathoms of water, was suggested by Lieutenant, now Com. Morris, and was eagerly adopted, with the most brilliant success. The enemy, who had before been gaining, was now imperceptibly falling astern, without their being able to conceive of the mysterious manner in which it was effected. A lucky mile or thereabouts had been gained in this way, before the discovery was made, and then it was altogether too late to avail themselves of it, with any probability of success; a propitious breeze springing up this moment, of which the *Constitution* felt the first effects, soon increased the distance, and rendered any further exertions in warping and towing unnecessary.

The *Shannon* had for some hours all her sails completely furled—with 13 boats towing ahead. The *Constitution* had three boats towing—the remainder being engaged in carrying on kedges, while the crew on board found sufficient employment in warping up to them; and to this most fortunate expedient is her miraculous escape to be attributed. She bid a final adieu to her kind friends on the 19th, after a close chase of nearly three days and three nights, and arrived safe in Boston on the 26th of July.—This has always been considered, and undoubtedly was, one of the most brilliant exploits that occurred during the war. The deep feeling—the intense anxiety that reigned throughout the ship during this long and arduous chase, and which were pictured in the countenances of all on board in characters too strong to be mistaken—may be imagined, but cannot be described. Let us suppose for a moment, it had been the destiny of this fine ship to have fallen thus early in the war, into the hands of the enemy—a misfortune as has already been shown which was only escaped as it were by a miracle—what a vast difference it would have made at the close of the war, not to speak of the great moral influence of a first victory, in the profit and loss of our naval

glory: and although the balance would still have been greatly upon our side, yet the sum total would have been very sensibly or nearly one half diminished. In the first place the loss of so fine a frigate at this early period would have been irreparable, and in following up the consequences—three of the most splendid victories of the war, together with the same number of hair breadth escapes from a superior enemy, would now have to be deducted from the aggregate of our glory, making a difference, both ways, of more than 200 guns and almost 1500 men.

After remaining a few days in port she sailed again, and on the 19th of August precisely one month after her escape—was lucky enough to fall in with one of the same frigates cruising alone and with her name emblazoned in large characters in her foretop-sail. Nothing daunted at this, however, the Constitution took the liberty of edging down for the purpose of, ascertaining the object of such a close pursuit a few weeks before.

As soon as the two ships were within whispering distance, an explanation commenced which after a close conference of thirty minutes, ended to the complete satisfaction of Capt Hull. She proved to be H. B. M. frigate Guerriere, Capt Dacres, of 49 guns and 302 men, and had been totally dismasted and in other respects was rendered such a complete wreck, that getting her into port was altogether out of the question. She was accordingly burned, and the Constitution returned again to Boston, where she arrived on the 30th of August. Never shall we forget the enthusiasm with which she was received.

The news arrived in town during divine service on Sunday morning, and the crowds that flocked to State Street to hear the particulars of such a glorious victory, and the shouts that rent the air, fully evinced the deep interest that was felt by every class of the community.

The ship had anchored in President roads about five miles from town, and in the afternoon the harbor was alive with pleasure boats, anxious to take a closer view of Old Ironsides, and to exchange congratulations with her gallant crew. We, among hundreds of others, sailed round her several times, endeavoring in vain to trace the effects of an engagement with a British frigate of nearly equal force, that had occurred only eleven days before, and in which her antagonist was entirely demolished in the short space of half an hour. We could hardly believe our own eyes—no serious damage whatever



was visible; now and then a place or two were pointed out where a splinter had been driven off, but on the whole she appeared in almost as perfect order as when she left the harbor only about three weeks before; indeed it seemed to us that like Shadrach, Meshech and Abednego, she had passed the fiery ordeal entirely unscathed. This was indeed a new state of things, and served not a little to increase the hope and confidence of the friends of our gallant navy throughout the Union.

Capt. Hull, being now called upon, if we remember right, to attend to the affairs of a deceased brother—gave up the command of the ship to Capt. William Bainbridge, who, with the same crew, shortly after sailed on another cruise to South America—the sloop of war Hornet, Capt. Lawrence, also under his command, from whom however he was soon after separated. On the 29th of December of the same year, while cruising about 10 leagues from the coast of Brazil she fell in with, and after a close engagement of nearly two hours captured, H. B. M. ship Java, of 49 guns and upwards of 400 men—Capt. Lambert being mortally wounded during the engagement. In addition to her full crew, the Java had upwards of one hundred supernumeraries on board—officers and seamen—to join the British ships of war on the East India station. Besides these there were a number of land officers; among the rest Lieut. Gen. Hislop, Major Walker and Capt. Wood.

This was one of the best contested battles that was fought during the war—the Java indeed only struck her flag, when every mast, bow-sprit and all had, one after another, gone by the board. Com. Bainbridge, in his official account, says—“The great distance, from our own coast, and the perfect wreck we made of the enemy’s frigate, forbade every idea of attempting to take her to the United States. I had therefore no alternative left but burning her, which I did on the 31st of December, after receiving all the prisoners and their baggage, which was very hard work, only having one boat left out of eight, and not one left on board the Java.” After blowing her up, the Constitution returned to Boston, where she arrived on the 18th of February, 1813.

Well do we remember being at the Federal Street Theatre, when the news of this victory was announced from the stage by the manager, Mr. Powell; and shortly after, when the gallant Commodore, together with some of his officers appeared in one of the boxes, the whole house resounded for many

minutes with the cheering of the audience. The veteran Cooper, then in the prime of life, was in the second act of *Macbeth*, and although he stood a little behind the scenes, entirely forgetting the gracious Duncan he had murdered, we saw him swing his cap round with as much enthusiasm as any one.

In June 1813, Capt. Charles Stewart was appointed to her command, and on the 30th of December, she proceeded to sea, notwithstanding Boston was then blockaded by seven ships of war, and safely run the gauntlet through the whole of them. She returned on the 4th of April 1814, and was chased into Marblehead by two of the enemy's heavy frigates, *La Nymphe* and *Junon*.

About the middle of December 1814, she proceeded on her second cruise under Capt. Stewart, and on the 28th of Feb. off Madeira, fell in with and after a severe action of 40 minutes, succeeded in capturing H. B. M. ships *Cyane* of 34, and *Levant* of 21 guns, and 325 men. A more perfect specimen of nautical skill was probably never witnessed, than was exhibited throughout the whole of this memorable battle. The advantages of a divided force, or as the boys call it, of two upon one, are well known to all, particularly to men of naval science. A raking fire is almost always very sure to be decisive of the fate of a battle; and to have avoided this from either of her opponents, and with a leading breeze too, is indeed miraculous, especially when we recollect that the *Constitution* succeeded in raking both of her antagonists more than once during the engagement.

After taking possession of her prizes, the three ships made sail for the Cape de Verd Islands, and on the 10th of March came to anchor in the harbor of Port Praya, in the island of St. Jago. Two days after this, a squadron of the enemy hove in sight, consisting of the *Newcastle* and *Leander*, of 50 guns each, and the *Acasta* frigate of 40, the whole under the command of Sir George Collier, and in 7 minutes after the discovery was made, the *Constitution* with her two prizes had cut their cables, and were under way, being at this time only about gun shot to windward of the enemy. The *Levant* was recaptured. The *Cyane* had the good fortune to escape and now forms a part of our Navy. The *Constitution* continued her cruise, and shortly after returned to Boston, where she was for the third time received with every possible demonstration of joy and exultation. The last news from her had been brought by the *Cyane*, arrived at New York, when

the above squadron was left in chase, and she had heard a heavy cannonading shortly after losing sight of her, so that the most intense anxiety had for some time been entertained for her safety.

Peace had now been proclaimed, and to have lost this noble vessel and her gallant crew at this late hour, and after such a catalogue of glorious services too, would have cast a gloom over the whole country.

No wonder then that her safe arrival, after so many "moving accidents by flood and field;" and after having escaped so many perils of "the waters, winds and rocks"—should be greeted with such universal enthusiasm. Capt Stewart not only received the thanks of Congress, but of almost every state legislature then in session, and from many quarters some more substantial marks of approbation.

After this, the old Ironsides was taken to the Navy Yard and immediately dismantled,—where she remained unemployed, we believe with a single exception till the spring of 1825, when she was again fitted out and sailed under the command of Capt. Daniel T. Patterson to join the squadron in the Mediterranean. She remained there about three years, after which she returned again to the United States, and as if to add one more to the many instances of good luck that have always attended her—she was so fortunate as to arrive and fire a federal salute in her native city, during the celebration of the 4th of July, 1828, and contributed not a little, as well by her beautiful appearance as by the delightful associations that were ever uppermost in the presence of such a glorious vessel, to heighten the splendor and add a zest to the festivities of the day.

We have now we believe briefly touched upon most of the leading incidents in the eventful history of this favorite ship; doubtless there are many others well worth recording, but which can be only known to those who at the time of their occurrence were on board of her. We have never been able to find any but very unsatisfactory accounts of her operations before Tripoli, and the other Barbary States. A complete and impartial history of the movements of our several squadrons in those seas from 1803 to the present moment, would not only prove extremely interesting, but as a matter of record would be invaluable.—We sincerely hope some competent person may be found who is willing to undertake it.

About twelve years since the Constitution was hove out and completely examined at the Navy Yard at Charlestown, when

her timbers, &c. were found to be in remarkable good order, a fact which, after twenty five years wear and tear and hard service, redounds not a little to the credit of the old fashioned mechanics of Boston.

In her actions with the *Guerriere* and *Java* she mounted 54 guns, and 52 when engaged with the *Cyane* and *Levant*, her armament being 30 long 24 pounders on the main deck and 24 32 pound carronades on the upper deck.—Her loss in the action with the *Guerriere* was killed and wounded, 14; with the *Java*, 34; and with the *Cyane* and *Levant*, 14 more—total 62. The *Guerriere's* loss, killed, wounded and missing, was 103; the *Java's* 161; *Cyane's* 38; *Levant's* 39—total 341, or in the proportion of five and a half to one. The prisoners were nearly one thousand.

The docking of "Old Ironsides" was a scene of the most lively interest, and excited the most general feeling. On the morning of the 24th of June, 1833, a very large concourse of spectators assembled at an early hour at the Navy Yard, Charlestown, awaiting with anxious expectation the scene so well calculated to awaken retrospections productive of the most agreeable association of occurrences connected with the history of the Navy of the United States.

At dawn of day, Capt. Smith, the executive officer of the Yard, proceeded with the splendid barge, prepared expressly for the occasion, and manned with sixteen seamen, all clad in a new and beautiful uniform of blue cotton fabric, the growth of the South, and the manufacture of the East, to the Boston side of the river to receive the President of the United States, the Secretaries of the Navy and War, and others of the President's suite, the Governor of Massachusetts, Lieutenant Governor and their suite. On their embarkation the National and State flags were hoisted and continued to wave in harmony and pride until the barge passed through the arch extending from the United States 74, Columbus, to the shear head, and decorated with the flags of all nations, and entered the basin at the Navy Yard. On the arrival of the barge, it being made known that the President was not in the company, but was detained at his lodgings in Boston by reason of ill health, a general expression of disappointment was depicted on every countenance.

The corps of marines who appeared in their usual splendor and were under the command of Lieut. Col. Freeman, received the distinguished visitors with the highest military honors, and conducted them on board the *Constitution*, where they

were received by Commodore Hull, to whom the command of the vessel had been politely given by Commodore Elliot, as we presume in consideration of his honorable connection with her history. By Commodore Hull the visitors were then introduced to the officers who had served on board the favorite ship in her successful engagements, and when this ceremony was finished, the broad pennant was lowered, and its place taken by the American ensign, under a salute of heavy cannon. Com. Hull, with trumpet in hand, then gave orders to open the gates of the Dock, which was immediately and successfully done, and the gallant ship floated proudly and safely into her granite cradle amid the roar of cannon, and the prolonged shouts of the spectators, to the national tune of "Yankee Doodle," and was shut out from the ocean on which she had been borne for the last thirty years, gaining glory for the country and the country's sons, and winning for herself that place in the heart of every American, which renders her almost a nation's idol. The steam engine was then set to work, and at 1 o'clock P. M. the water was all discharged by the pumps, and the ship properly secured, without an accident of any kind.

Before the company left the frigate a ceremony of a highly interesting character took place in the presentation of three canes, which Com. Elliot had caused to be made of the live oak, a part of the original frame of the Constitution. These canes were presented by Com. Hull, through the hands of a charming boy, George Washington Elliot, to Mr. Van Buren, for the President of the United States, as the firm supporter of the Constitution; to the Governor of Massachusetts as the Representative of the State in which the ship was built, and to Mr. Poinsett of S. C., as the Representative of the State where the live oak grew of which she was built

#### 'OLD IRONSIDES.'

Ay ! pull her tattered ensign down,  
Long has it waved on high,  
And many a heart has danced to see  
That banner in the sky;  
Beneath it rung the battle shout,  
And burst the cannon's roar—  
The meteor of the ocean air  
Shall sweep the clouds no more.



Her deck, once red with heroes' blood,  
 Where knelt the vanquished foe,  
 When winds were hurrying o'er the flood  
 And waves were white below,  
 No more shall feel the conqueror's tread  
 Or know the conquered knee ;  
 The harpies of the shore shall pluck  
 The eagle of the sea !

Oh better that her shattered hulk  
 Should sink beneath the wave ;  
 Her thunders shook the mighty deep  
 And there should be her grave.  
 Nail to the mast her holy flag,  
 Set every threadbare sail,  
 And give her to the god of storms—  
 The lightning and the gale !

## BRITISH SHIP HIBERNIA.

The Hibernia sailed from Liverpool in Dec. 1832, bound to Van Dieman's Land, with two hundred and thirty-two emigrants. On the 5th of Feb. in lat. 4. 40 south, lon. 20. 30, at 11 A. M. the second mate went to the store-room to draw off some spirits, and was preparing to return on deck, when by some means he stumbled, and the lighted candle fell into the bucket of spirits which immediately ignited and dreadfully burnt the mate, who, in his confusion, overturned the bucket, and thus the burning liquid was spread all over the store-room, and communicated the flames to several casks of spirits in the said room. The flames spread so fast, in spite of every effort to prevent them, that at one P. M. all hope of saving the ship and property was abandoned. The master ordered the boats to be hoisted out ; but the fire had increased so much that only a small quantity of provisions could be got at. The boats, being crowded with people, shoved off from the ship's side. The master would not leave the ship, but continued his exertions until the flames were coming through the hatchways, when he and the first mate threw themselves over

board, and shortly after the fire reached the rigging and spread from mast to mast. The boats had dropped astern for the purpose of saving as many lives as possible, and among those picked up were the master and first mate, quite exhausted by their great exertions to get the fire under. Being loaded almost to sinking, the boats now left the ship; containing—the long boat, fifty-three persons, pinnace, seventeen, and jolly-boat, ten. It was resolved that the master should take charge of the long-boat, the first mate of the pinnace, and the boatswain of the jolly-boat, and proceed to Pernambuco. Two compasses had been saved, as also the captain's chronometer, sextant, and a few charts. and the mate's quadrant, saved by the cabin boy. At five P. M. they left the wreck, which was burned almost to the water's edge. Numbers of unfortunates had in despair climbed the bowsprit, and other parts of the ship where the fire had not yet reached; the scene was shocking and heart-rending, from the impossibility of giving them any assistance.

The boats left with scarcely sufficient provisions to keep those in them alive, and damaged likewise by the salt water. Some fresh water had also been saved, but this was carried off by the pinnace, which deserted her companion in the most shameful manner. The first mate and a cabin passenger, called Atkinson, lay the blame of the proceeding to each other; each saying the other proposed to him to leave the long-boat to her fate. The jolly-boat had previously separated from her consorts.

The long-boat had made but little progress on the 10th of Feb. by which time all in her were so debilitated from fatigue and thirst, that they lost all hope. The boat, too, was leaky and required eight men to be constantly bailing her. A highly respectable gentleman (Mr. Ridley) died of exhaustion and want of nourishment.

On the 11th they descried a sail, which they made repeated signals to. These, however, would not have been perceived, had it not fortunately happened that a man was at the mast head putting up a vane. At half past 5 P. M. they were received on board the *Sotus*, which immediately changed her course for Rio Janeiro; and the unfortunates were treated, during the passage, with every kindness and attention. Ten minutes after being alongside, the boat sunk.

They arrived at Rio Janeiro on the 20th of Feb. and the *Isabella*, from the Mediterranean, arrived on the 21st, with the crew of the pinnace, who scarcely (at least some of

them,) deserved such good luck. The jolly-boat was still unheard of; so that of 232 persons only 69 escaped.

Several of the sufferers by this lamentable conflagration, were respectable people who were taking out their all.



THE BREAD-FRUIT TREE

### MUTINY OF THE SHIP BOUNTY.

The merchants and planters of the West India islands, having represented to his majesty that an essential benefit might be derived by introducing the bread-fruit as an article of food for the inhabitants of those islands, his majesty was graciously pleased to direct the board of Admiralty to equip a ship for this purpose. Accordingly one proper for such a voyage was purchased, and fitted up in a most commodious manner to receive the plants. She was named the *Bounty*, her burden about two hundred and fifteen tons, and the command conferred on Lieutenant W. Bligh, who had sailed as master with Capt. James Cook, on his voyage of discoveries. The whole crew consisted of forty-six

On the 4th of November, 1787, the *Bounty* arrived at Spithead, and on the 24th of the same month, Mr. Bligh received

his final orders from the Admiralty, which were to proceed round Cape Horn to the Society islands, there to take on board as many of the bread-fruit trees and plants as may be thought necessary, from thence to proceed through Endeavor Straights, to Prince's Island on the Straights of Sunda, or if it should be more convenient, to pass on the eastern side of Java, to some port on the north side of that island, where any bread-fruit trees which may have been injured, or have died, may be replaced by mangosteens, durians, and other fruit trees of that quarter, as well as the rice plant which grows upon dry land. From Prince's Island, or the island of Java, to return by the Cape of Good Hope to the West Indies, and deposite one half of the trees and plants at his Majesty's Botanical garden at St. Vincent, for the benefit of the Windward Islands; then to go on to Jamaica, and having delivered the remainder to Mr. East, or such other persons as may be authorized by the governor and council to receive them, to refresh the people and return to England.

As the season might be too far advanced for effecting a passage round Cape Horn, the Admiralty gave Mr. Bligh discretionary orders in this case, to go round the Cape of Good Hope.

On the 23d of December, the Bounty sailed from Spithead. On the 6th of January, 1788, she anchored in Santa Cruz road, on the island of Teneriff. On the 10th, having taken on board wine and other refreshments, Mr. Bligh proceeded on his voyage. On the 20th of March the coast of Terra del Fuego was discovered; from this time they began to experience very tempestuous weather, the winds in general blowing with great violence from the westward, attended with frequent snow and hail-storms. Mr. Bligh struggled with great perseverance against these troubles for thirty days; and then came to the resolution of bearing away for the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived on the 23d of May. While at the Cape Mr. Bligh procured such plants and seeds as he thought would be valuable at Otaheite, or any other place at which he might stop. On the 1st of July he sailed from the Cape, and shaped his course for New Holland; the southern promontory of which he made on the 19th of August. The next day he anchored in Adventure Bay: here the ship was refitted; the only fresh water to be procured was what had lodged in deep pits and gullies after the rainy season: it was found perfectly sweet and good.

This part of the coast of New Holland abounds in large forest-trees, some running to the height of one hundred and fifty feet; one in particular which was seen by the *Bounty's* people, measured thirty-two feet in girth. The wood of these trees is in general firm, but of too heavy and solid a nature for masts, though it might answer extremely well for ship-building. On the trunk of a decayed tree was observed to have been cut with a knife, the letters, "A. D. 1773," which is supposed to have been done by some of Capt. Furneaux's people who were at this place in the March of that year.

The natives who were seen, were perfectly naked, extremely wild, but inoffensive. Mr. Bligh held out every friendly encouragement to have an intercourse with them, but without effect.

Previous to their leaving Adventure Bay, Mr. Nelson, the botanist, planted some apple and other fruit trees, and sowed various kinds of seeds. On the 4th of September they sailed from hence, and steering to the S. E. arrived on the 26th of October in Matavai Bay, in the island of Otaheite.

Mr. Bligh immediately set about executing the object of his voyage; for which purpose the botanists were sent on shore, in search of, and to collect the bread-fruit plants, in which they found no difficulty, receiving every assistance from the natives, with whom the greatest friendship and intimacy subsisted during their continuance at this island.

On the 31st of March, 1789, having collected as many of the trees and plants as could be conveniently stowed, they were taken on board to the number of one thousand and fifteen, contained in seven hundred and seventy-four pots, thirty-nine tubs, and twenty-six boxes; besides several other plants of various descriptions. The *Bounty* being now ready for sea, Mr. Bligh made the farewell presents to his friends, many of whom expressed a great desire to accompany him to England, and shewed evident signs of regret at their departure.

On the 4th of April, they took a last and affectionate leave of their hospitable Otaheite friends, and put to sea; pursuing nearly the same tract to the Friendly Islands with former navigators; on the morning of the 10th, an island and several small keys near it were discovered; the island had a most beautiful appearance, it was covered with cocoa nut and other trees, interspersed with beautiful lawns. The next day a canoe came off with some of the natives, who were extremely familiar, and spoke a similar language to those of Otaheite.



They said the island was Wytootackee. Its circumference is about ten miles; lat. 18. 50, south, lon. 200. 19, east.

On leaving this island, they proceeded for the Friendly Islands, and on the 23d anchored at Annamooka; at this place Mr. Bligh saw an old man, who he remembered when he was here with Capt. Cook, in the year 1777, from whom he learnt that several of the cattle which had been then left were still alive and had bred. Mr. Bligh had also the satisfaction to see that most of the seeds which had been sown at that time had succeeded, especially the pines, of which fruit the natives were very fond.

On the 27th, having completed taking on board wood and water, and procured some bread-fruit plants to replace those which were dead or sickly, they sailed from Annamooka.

A scene as unexpected as deplorable was now about to present itself, which rendered the object of the voyage, after all Mr. Bligh's exertions, ineffectual.

This individual's bearing towards his officers and crew as it was afterwards proved, had never been of the most gentle or conciliating kind; indeed, he had frequently indulged in the coarsest and most brutal language towards them, and his acts were often oppressive in the extreme. In the afternoon of the 27th, Lieut. Bligh came upon deck, and missing some of the cocoa nuts which had been piled up between the guns, said they had been stolen, and could not have been taken away without the knowledge of the officers, all of whom were sent for and questioned on the subject. On their declaring that they had not seen any of the people touch them, he exclaimed, "Then you must have taken them yourselves;" and proceeded to inquire of them separately how many they had purchased. On coming to Mr. Christian, that gentleman answered, "I do not know, sir; but I hope you do not think me so mean as to be guilty of stealing yours." Mr. Bligh answered, "yes, you d——d hound, I do—you must have stolen them from me, or you would be able to give a better account of them;" then turning to the other officers, he said, "God d—n you, you scoundrels, you are all thieves alike and combine with the men to rob me: I suppose you will steal my yams next; but I'll sweat you for it, you rascals—I'll make half of you jump overboard before you get through Endeavor Straits." This threat was followed by an order to the clerk "to stop the villains' grog, and give them but half a pound of yams to-morrow; if they steal them, I'll reduce them to a quarter."

On the morning of the 28th of April, just before sun-rise Mr. Christian, one of the mates, (who had for some time been intrusted with the charge of the third watch), accompanied by the master at arms, gunner's mate, and Thomas Burkett, a seaman, entered Mr. Bligh's cabin while he was asleep, and seizing him, bound his hands behind his back, at the same time threatening instant death if he resisted or made the least noise. Not intimidated by their threats, Mr. Bligh resolutely called for assistance, but the mutineers had taken care, previously, to secure all those who were not concerned in their diabolical scheme. They then pulled him from his bed, and forced him upon deck, with nothing on him but his shirt, where a guard was placed over him. The boatswain was ordered to hoist the launch out, which being done, Mr. Hayward and Mr. Hallet, midshipmen, Mr. Samuel, the clerk, with some others, were directed to go into her. Mr. Bligh frequently remonstrated with his people on the impropriety and violence of their proceedings, and endeavored to persuade them to return to their duty; but all his efforts proved ineffectual: the only reply he could obtain was, "hold your tongue sir or you are dead this instant."

The officers who were confined below, were next called upon deck and forced into the boat. The mutineers were some time undecided whether they should detain the carpenter or his mate; at length, after much altercation, it was determined that the carpenter should go into the boat; and it was not without much opposition that they permitted him to take his tool-chest with him. Upon which some of them swore, that "he (meaning Mr. Bligh) would find his way home if he gets any thing with him, and that he would have a vessel built in less than a month." While others turned their miserable situation into ridicule, little expecting, from the boat being so deep and crowded, that she could long keep the sea. All those now being in the boat who were intended to accompany their unfortunate commander, Christian addressed him, saying,—"Come, Capt. Bligh, your officers and men are now in the boat, and you must go with them; if you attempt to make the least resistance you will instantly be put to death." He was then forced over the side, and his hands unbound. When they were putting him out of the ship, Mr. Bligh looked steadfastly at Christian, and asked him, if his treatment was a proper return for the many instances he had received of his friendship? At this question he seemed confused, and answered with much emotion,—“That, Capt. Bligh,—that is the thing;—I am in hell—I am in hell.”

The boat was veered astern, and soon after cast adrift, amidst the ridicule and scoffs of these deluded and unthinking men, whose general shout was, "huzza for Otaheite." The armorer and carpenter's mate called on Mr. Bligh, and begged him to remember that they had no hand in the transaction, and some others seemed to express by their manner a contrition for having joined in the mutiny.

As no complaints had been made or dissatisfaction shown, Mr. Bligh was at a loss how to account for this sudden and unexpected change in the disposition of his people; unless it rose from the temptations held out to them by the chiefs of Otaheite, who were much attached to the English, and allured them by promises of large possessions if they would remain behind; this, in addition to the connexion which they had formed with the women, whom Mr. Bligh describes as handsome, mild and cheerful in their manners and conversation; possessed of great sensibility, and having sufficient delicacy to make them admired and beloved.

Although these were perhaps among the inducements which led to the mutiny, there is no doubt but that Bligh's intemperate language and insulting demeanor were the chief causes of the unhappy deed. It is pretty evident, that the mutiny was not, as Bligh in his narrative stated it to have been, the result of a conspiracy. It appears from the minutes of the court-martial, which was afterwards instituted, that the whole affair was planned and executed between the hours of four and eight on the morning of the 28th of April, when Christian had the watch upon deck; that Christian, unable longer to bear the abusive language, had meditated his own escape from the ship the day before, choosing to trust himself to fate rather than submit to the constant upbraiding to which he had been subject; but the unfortunate business of the cocoa nuts drove him to the commission of the rash and felonious act which ended, as such criminal acts usually do, in his own destruction and that of a great number of others, many of whom were wholly innocent.

The following persons were those turned adrift with Mr Bligh in the boat.

John Fryer, master.  
Thos. Ledwood, acting surgeon; he was never heard of after Mr. Bligh left Batavia.

T. Hayward,  
J. Hallet,  
John Norton, quarter-master, killed by the natives at To-soa.

D. Nelson, botanist ; died at Batavia.	P. Linkletter, quarter-master ; died at Batavia.
Wm. Peckover, gunner.	L. Lebogue, sail maker
Wm. Cole, boatswain.	John Smith, cook.
Wm. Purcill, carpenter.	Thos. Hall, ditto ; died at Ba- tavia.
Wm. Elphinstone, master's mate ; died at Batavia	Robert Tinkler, boy

### There remained in the Bounty

Fletcher Christian, master's mate	Thos. M'Intosh, of carpenter's crew
P. Heywood, }	C. Churchill, master at arms.
E. Young, } midshipmen.	Joseph Coleman, armorer
G. Stewart, }	Wm. Brown, gardener ; and
J. Mills, gunner's mate.	14 able seamen

Before the boat was cast off, Mr. Bligh begged that some arms might be handed into her ; but these unfeeling wretches laughed at him, and said "he was well acquainted with the people among whom he was going, and therefore did not want them." They, however, threw four cutlasses into the boat.

Their whole stock of provisions consisted of one hundred and fifty pounds of bread, sixteen pieces of pork, six quarts of rum, with twenty-eight gallons of water ; there were also four empty barrocoes in the boat. The boatswain had been allowed to collect a small quantity of twine, some canvass, lines, and cordage. Mr. Samuel, the clerk, had been also permitted to take a quadrant and compass ; but he was forbidden on pain of death to touch either chart, ephemeris, book of astronomical observations, sextant, time-keeper, or any of the surveys or drawings which Mr. Bligh had been collecting for fifteen years. Mr. Samuel had the good fortune to secure Mr. Bligh's journal and commission, with some other material ship's papers.

At the time the boat left the ship they were about ten leagues from Tosoa. Mr. Bligh's first determination was to steer for this place, to seek a supply of bread-fruit and water, from thence to Tongataboo, and there to solicit the king to suffer him to equip the boat, and grant them such a supply of water and provisions, as might enable them to reach the East Indies. Arriving at Tosoa, they found the natives unfriendly and hostile ; and availing themselves of the defenceless state

of the English, attacked them violently with stones, so that the supply they got here was very scanty. It was indeed with some difficulty they escaped being entirely cut off by the natives; which most probably would have been the case, had not one of the crew (John Norton) resolutely jumped on shore and cast off the stern-fast of the boat; this brave fellow fell a sacrifice to preserve the lives of his companions; he was surrounded and inhumanly murdered by these savages.

The reception they met at Tosoa, gave them little encouragement to touch at Tongataboo; as it was evident that the former good behavior of these people proceeded more from the dread of fire arms, than a natural disposition to be friendly.

It now seemed the general wish of all in the boat, that Mr Bligh should conduct them towards home. He pointed out to them that no hopes of relief remained, excepting what might be found at New Holland, or the island of Timor, which was at the distance of full one thousand and two hundred leagues; and that it would require the greatest economy to be observed, with regard to the scanty allowance which they had to live upon for so long a voyage. It was therefore agreed by the whole crew, that only an ounce of bread, and a quarter of a pint of water should be issued to each person per day. After Mr. Bligh had recommended to them in the most solemn manner not to depart from the promise they had made; he on the 2d of May bore away, and shaped his course for New Holland, across a sea little explored, in a boat only twenty-three feet in length, six feet nine inches in breadth, and two feet nine inches deep, with eighteen persons on board, and heavy laden. The next day they encountered a violent storm, the boat shipped such a quantity of water, that it was by great exertions and with the utmost difficulty she could be kept afloat. The day following it moderated. On the 5th, they saw and passed a cluster of islands, continuing their course to the north-west. Hitherto they had not been able to keep any other account than by guess; but had now succeeded in getting a log-line marked, and by a little practice, some could count the seconds with a tolerable degree of exactness. The miserable and confined state in which they were, induced Mr. Bligh to put his crew to watch and watch, so that one half might be on the look out, while the others lay down in the boat's bottom, or upon a chest; even this gave but a trifling alleviation to their sufferings; being exposed to constant wet and cold, and not having room to stretch their limbs, they became often so dreadfully cramped, as to be incapable of moving them.



On the 7th, another group of islands was seen, from whence they observed two large canoes in pursuit of them, one of which at four o'clock in the afternoon, had arrived within two miles of the boat, when she gave over the chase and returned in shore. Mr. Bligh imagined from their direction and vicinity to the Friendly Islands these must have been the Feejee Islands.

On the 8th, the weather was moderate and fair, which gave them an opportunity to dry their clothes, and clean out the boat. Mr. Bligh also amused the people, by relating to them a description of New Guinea and New Holland, with every information in his power, that in case any accident happened to him, the survivor might be able to pursue their course to Timor; which place they before knew nothing of except by name.

On the 10th, the weather again began to be extremely boisterous, with constant rain and frequent thunder and lightning; the sea was so rough, as often to break over the boat; so that they were forever baling, and often in imminent danger of perishing; in addition to their misfortunes, the bread was damaged by the salt water; their clothes never being dry, they derived no refreshment from the little rest they sometimes got; and many were so benumbed and cramped by the cold, that they were afflicted with violent shiverings and pains in the bowels. As the weather still continued tempestuous, Mr. Bligh, as an expedient, recommended to every one to strip, and wring their clothes in the salt-water, which had a good effect, and produced a warmth, that while wet with the rain they could not have.

On the 14th they saw a number of islands, which appeared to be a new discovery, but as they lie so near the New Hebrides, they may be considered as a part of that group. Their latitude from 13 deg. 16 min. to 14 deg. south, longitude 110 deg. 67 min. 17 min. to 168 deg. 34 min. east from Greenwich; to these they gave the name of Bligh's Islands.

On the 24th it was thought necessary to reduce their already miserable pittance; it was accordingly agreed that each person should receive one 25th part of a pound of bread for breakfast, and the same quantity for dinner; so that by omitting the allowance for supper, they would have forty-three days provisions.

The next day they saw several noddies and other sea fowl, some of which they were so fortunate as to catch, and served them out as a part of the allowance. The sight of the birds

indicated their being in the neighborhood of land. The weather was now more serene ; but even this became distressing to them ; the heat of the sun was so intense, that many of the people were seized with a languor and faintness, which made life indifferent. At one in the morning on the 29th, breakers were discovered about a quarter of a mile distant under their lee ; they immediately hauled off and were soon out of danger. At daylight, they again stood in and discovered the reef, over which the sea broke furiously. Steering along the edge of it, an opening was soon observed, through which the boat passed ; a small island which lay within the reef of a moderate height, Mr. Bligh named Island of Direction, as it serves to show the entrance of the channel ; its latitude is 12 deg. 51 min. south. As they advanced within the reef, the coast of New Holland began to show itself distinctly — They landed in a fine sandy bay on an island near the main : here they found plenty of oysters, water, and berries, which to men in their deplorable condition were looked upon as luxuries. After a more comfortable repose than they had experienced for many nights, they were preparing the next day to depart, when about twenty natives made their appearance on the opposite shore, running and hallooing, at the same time making signs to land. Each was armed with a spear or lance ; several others were seen peeping over the tops of the adjacent hills. Mr. Bligh finding that he was discovered, judged it most prudent to make the best of his way to sea. He named the island on which they landed Restoration Island ; as it was not only applicable to their own situation, but the anniversary of King Charles's Restoration when it was discovered ; its observed latitude 12 deg. 39 min. south.

As the boat sailed along the shore, many other parties of the natives came down, waving green boughs as a token of friendship ; but Mr. Bligh, suspicious of their intentions would not venture to land. These people were naked, with black and woolly hair.

On the 31st they landed on a small island, in order to get a distinct view of the coast ; from thence, after making a hearty meal on oysters, they again put to sea, steering along the shore, often touching at the different islands and keys to refresh themselves, and get such supplies as they afforded. On the 3d of June, they had passed through Endeavor Straits, and were once more launched into the open ocean, shaping their course for the island of Timor, which they were encouraged to expect they might reach in eight or ten days. A con

tinuance of wet and tempestuous weather, affected even the stoutest among them to such a degree, from incessant fatigue, that many showed evident signs of approaching dissolution. Mr. Bligh used every effort to revive their drooping spirits, and comforted them with a hope that they would soon arrive at a port where their distresses would be relieved.

At three o'clock in the morning, on the 12th of June, to their inexpressible joy, the island of Timor was discovered; and on the 14th they arrived at the Dutch settlement of Coupang. Nothing could exceed the friendly and hospitable reception they met with from the governor, Mr. Van Este, who was lying almost at the point of death; he regretted that his infirmity should prevent him from officiating as a friend himself, but assured Mr. Bligh that he would give such orders, as should procure him and his fellow sufferers every assistance in his power; he accordingly committed them to the care of Mr. Wanjen, his son-in-law, who, with the other principal persons of Coupang, rendered their situation comfortable during the time they staid among them.

Mr. Bligh presented the governor a formal account of the loss of the ship Bounty; and a requisition in his Majesty's name, that instructions might be sent to all the Dutch settlements, to stop the ship if she should touch at any of them; with a list and description of the mutineers.

A short time after their arrival at Coupang, by the humane and kind attention of the Dutch inhabitants, they had so much recovered their health, and strength, that Mr. Bligh purchased a schooner for one thousand six dollars, to convey them to Batavia before the October fleet should sail for Europe. This vessel was named the Resource; and by the assistance and friendship of Mr. Wanjen, (to whose liberal and hospitable treatment they were all much indebted), Mr. Bligh was able to procure four brass swivels, fourteen stand of arms, and some ammunition, which was necessary to protect them against the pirates who infest the coast of Java.

On the 20th of July, Mr. David Nelson, the botanist, died of an inflammatory fever; he was a man much respected, and of great scientific knowledge. This was his second voyage to the South Seas in the capacity of botanist.

The schooner being ready for sea, on the 30th August Mr. Bligh and his crew took an affectionate leave of their benefactors, and sailed from Coupang, with the launch that had preserved their lives, in tow.

On the 1st of October they arrived in Batavia road. The

next day Mr. Bligh was taken so extremely ill, that he was obliged to be moved into the country. Shortly after the Dutch surgeon-general represented to him that his complaint was of such a nature, that unless he quitted the air of Batavia, it might prove fatal. In consequence of this, Mr. Bligh applied to the governor-general for permission to return to Europe by the fleet which was on the point of sailing; which being granted, he took his passage on board a Dutch packet, and sailed from Batavia on the 16th of October, 1789; the governor promising him that the remainder of his crew should be sent home by the earliest opportunity. On the 14th of March, 1790, he arrived in England. Out of the nineteen who were in the boat when she left the ship, only twelve lived to return to their native country.

The tide of public applause set as strongly in favor of Bligh, on account of his sufferings and the successful issue of his daring enterprise, as its indignation was launched against Christian and his associates, for the audacious and criminal deed they had committed. Bligh was promoted by the Admiralty to the rank of commander, and speedily sent out a second time to transport the bread-fruit to the West Indies, which he without the least obstruction, successfully accomplished; and his majesty's government was no sooner made acquainted with the atrocious act of piracy and mutiny, than it determined to adopt every possible means to apprehend and bring to condign punishment the perpetrators of so foul a deed. For this purpose, the Pandora frigate of twenty-four guns, and one hundred and sixty men, was despatched, under the command of Captain Edward Edwards, with orders to proceed in the first instance to Otaheite, and, not finding the mutineers there, to visit the different groups of the Society and Friendly Islands, and others in the neighboring parts of the Pacific, using his best endeavors to seize and bring home in confinement the whole or such part of the delinquents as he might be able to discover.

This voyage was in the sequel almost as disastrous as that of the ship Bounty, but from a different cause. The waste of human life was much greater, occasioned by the wreck of the ship, in returning; and the distress experienced by the crew was not much less, owing to the famine and thirst they had to suffer in a navigation of eleven hundred miles in open boats; but the captain succeeded in fulfilling a part of his instructions, by taking fourteen of the mutineers, of whom ten were brought safe to England, the other four being drowned when the ship was wrecked. Soon after their arrival, a court-martial assen-



bled to try the prisoners, on board his majesty's ship *Duke*, on the 12th of September, 1792. Against seven of the ten the charges of mutiny were proved, and they were adjudged worthy of death; two of them, however, Peter Heywood and James Morrison were earnestly recommended by the court to his majesty's mercy, and they were pardoned accordingly. Heywood, who at the time of the mutiny was but sixteen years of age, was very honorably and fully acquitted in public opinion of any participation in the deeds, and he afterwards rose to distinction, without any invidious suspicion being attached to him. He died in the year 1831, leaving behind him a high and unblemished character in that service of which he was a most honorable, intelligent, and distinguished member. The remaining five of the convicts were hung pursuant to sentence

Twenty years had passed away, and the *Bounty*, and Fletcher Christian, and the piratical crew that he had carried off with him in that ship, had long ceased to occupy a thought in the public mind. It happened, however, that an accidental discovery, as interesting as it was wholly unexpected, was brought to light in consequence of an American trading vessel having, by mere chance, approached one of these numerous islands in the Pacific, against whose steep and iron-bound shore the surf almost everlastingly rolls with such tremendous violence as to bid defiance to any attempts of boats to land, except at particular times and in very few places.

Captain Folger, of the American brig *Topaz* of Boston, in September, 1808, landed on Pitcairn's Island in latitude 25° 2' south, longitude 130° west, where he found an Englishman, of the name of Alexander Smith, the only person remaining of nine that had escaped in the *Bounty*. Smith related that, after putting Capt. Bligh in the boat, Christian took command of the ship and went to Otaheite, where many of the crew left her, except Christian, Smith, and seven others, who each took wives, and six Otaheitan men-servants, and shortly after arrived at Pitcairn's Island, where they ran the ship ashore and broke her up; this event took place in the year 1790.

About four years after their arrival (a great jealousy existing), the Otaheitans secretly revolted, and killed every Englishman except Smith, whom they severely wounded in the neck with a pistol ball. The same night, the widows of the deceased Englishmen arose and put to death the whole of the



Otaheitans, leaving Smith the only man alive upon the island, with eight or nine women and several children. On his recovery, he applied himself to tilling the ground, so that it now produced plenty of yams, cocoa-nuts, bananas, plantain, hogs and poultry in abundance. There were some grown-up men and women, children of the mutineers, on the island, the whole population amounting to about thirty-five, who acknowledged Smith as father and commander of them all; they all spoke English, and had been educated by him in a moral and religious way.

It was asserted by the second mate of the *Topaz*, that Christian, the ringleader, became insane shortly after taking up his abode on the island, and threw himself off the rocks into the sea. It is clear enough that this misguided and ill-fated young man was never happy after the rash and criminal step he had taken. He was always sullen and morose, and committed so many acts of wanton oppression as very soon incurred the hatred of his companions. According to the account of Smith, or as he was usually called, John Adams, the cause of Christian's death was his having forcibly seized on the wife of one of the Otaheite men, which so exasperated the rest that they not only sought the life of the offender, but of others also who might, as they thought, be disposed to pursue the same course. The manner of Christian's death still remains uncertain; certain it is, that however far he might escape from the reach of justice there was no escaping from

"Those rods of scorpions and those whips of steel  
Which conscience shakes."

Pitcairn's Island was visited in 1814 by his majesty's frigates, the *Briton* and the *Tagus*, by which the account of Captain Folger was confirmed. From the time of this visit nothing more was heard of Adams and his family for nearly twelve years, when, in 1825, Captain Beechey, in the *Blossom*, bound on a voyage of discovery, touched at Pitcairn's Island. He found the descendants of the mutineers increased to sixty-six; the females were modest, handsome, and pleasing, and the males added a wonderful degree of strength and agility to a beautiful symmetry of form. Adams had introduced into his little society, the most salutary laws and regulations, which he had drawn from the bible, and seemed desirous to atone for his past misconduct by training up the rising generation in piety and virtue. The death of this old patriarch took place in March, 1829, and he was sincerely lamented by

the infant colony. It has recently been stated in the newspapers, that owing to a deficiency of water at Pitcairn's Island, the descendants of the mutineers had all emigrated to Otaheite : but there being disgusted with the dissolute and immoral behavior of the islanders, they had returned to the place of their birth to escape the contamination of vice and intemperance

---

### NARRATIVE OF CAPTAIN LINCOLN,

*Who was taken by the Pirates, off Cape Cruz, Dec. 17, 1821, and subsequently left, with his crew, to perish on a desolate island.*

I have reluctantly yielded to the urgent solicitations of friends, to give a short narrative of the capture, sufferings and escape of myself and crew, after having been taken by a piratical schooner, called the Mexican, December, 1821. The peculiar circumstances attending our situation, gave us ample opportunity for learning the character of those cruisers which have lately infested our southern coasts, destroying the lives and plundering the property of so many peaceable traders. If this narrative should effect any good, or urge our government to still more vigorous measures for the protection of our commerce, my object will be attained.

I sailed from Boston bound for Trinidad, in the Island of Cuba, on the 13th November, 1821, in the schooner Exertion, burden one hundred and seven tons, owned by Messrs. Joseph Ballister and Henry Farnam, with a crew consisting of the following persons :—

Joshua Bracket,	mate,	Bristol,
David Warren,	cook,	Saco,
Thomas Goodall,	seaman,	Baltimore,
Thomas Young,	"	Orangetown,
Francis de Suze,	"	St. John's,
George Reed,	"	Greenock, Scotland

The cargo consisted of flour, beef, pork, lard, outter, fish beans, onions, potatoes, apples, hams, furniture, sugar box shooks, &c. invoiced at about eight thousand dollars. Nothing remarkable occurred during the passage, except much bad weather, until my capture, which was as follows:—

Monday, December, 17th, 1821,—commenced with fine breezes from the eastward. At daybreak saw some of the islands northward of Cape Cruz, called keys—stood along northwest; every thing now seemed favourable for a happy termination of our voyage. At three o'clock, P. M. saw a sail coming round the Keys, into a channel called Boca de Cavolone by the chart, nearly in latitude 20, 55, north, longitude 79, 55, west, she made directly for us with all sail set, sweeps on both sides (the wind being light) and was soon near enough for us to discover about forty men on her deck, armed with muskets, blunderbusses, cutlasses, long knives, dirks, two carronades, one a twelve, the other a six pounder; she was a schooner, wearing the Patriot flag, (blue white and blue) of the Republic of Mexico. I thought it not prudent to resist them, should they be pirates, with a crew of seven men, and only five muskets; accordingly ordered the arms and ammunition to be immediately stowed away in as secret a place as possible, and suff. her to speak us, hoping and believing that a republican flag indicated both honor and friendship from those who wore it, and which we might expect even from Spaniards. But how great was my astonishment, when the schooner having approached very near us, hailed in English, and ordered me to heave my boat out immediately and come on board of her with my papers. Accordingly my boat was hove out, but filled before I could get into her. I was then ordered to tack ship and lay by for the pirate's boat to board me; which was done by Bolidar, their first lieutenant, with six or eight Spaniards, armed with as many of the before mentioned weapons as they could well sling about their bodies. They drove me into the boat and two of them rowed me to their privateer, (as they called their vessel,) where I shook hands with her commander, Captain Jounia, a Spaniard, who before looking at my papers, ordered Bolidar, his lieutenant, to follow the Mexican in, back of the Key they had left, which was done. At 6 o'clock, P. M. the Exertion was anchored in eleven feet water, near their vessel, and an island, which they called Twelve League Key, (called by the chart Key Largo,) about thirty or thirty-five leagues from Trinidad. After this strange conduct they began examining my papers by

a Scotchman who went by the name of Nickola, their sailing master. He spoke good English, had a countenance rather pleasing, although his beard and mustachios had a frightful appearance—his face, apparently full of anxiety, indicated something in my favor; he gave me my papers saying "take good care of them, for I am afraid that you have fallen into bad hands." The pirate's boat was then sent to the Exertion with more men and arms; a part of them left on board her; the rest returning with three of my crew to their vessel; viz. Thomas Young, Thomas Goodall, and George Reed—they treated them with something to drink, and offered them equal shares with themselves, and some money, if they would enlist, but they could not prevail on them. I then requested permission to go on board my vessel which was granted, and further requested Nickola should go with me, but was refused by the captain, who vociferated in a harsh manner, "No, No, No," accompanied with a heavy stamp upon the deck. When I got on board, I was invited below by Bolidar, where I found they had emptied the case of liquors, and broken a cheese to pieces and crumbled it on the table and cabin floor; the pirates elated with their prize, (as they called it,) had drank so much as to make them desperately abusive. I was permitted to lie down in my birth; but reader, if you have ever been awakened by a gang of armed desperadoes, who have taken possession of your habitation in the midnight hour, you can imagine my feelings. Sleep was a stranger to me, and anxiety was my guest. Bolidar, however, pretended friendship, and flattered me with the prospect of being soon set at liberty. But I found him, as I suspected, a consummate hypocrite; indeed, his very looks indicated it. He was a stout and well built man, of a dark, swarthy complexion, with keen, ferocious eyes, huge whiskers, and beard under his chin and on his lips four or five inches long; he was a Portuguese by birth, but had become a naturalized Frenchman—had a wife, if not children, (as I was told) in France, and was well known there as commander of a first rate privateer. His appearance was truly terrific; he could talk some in English, and had a most lion-like voice.

Tuesday, 18th.—Early this morning the captain of the pirates came on board the Exertion; took a look at the cabin-stores, and cargo in the state rooms, and then ordered me back with him to his vessel, where he, with his crew, held a consultation for some time, respecting the cargo. After which, the interpreter, Nickola, told me that "the captain had or pretend-

ed to have a commission under General Traspelascus, commander in chief of the republic of Mexico, authorizing him to take all cargoes whatever of provisions, bound to any Spanish royalist port—that my cargo being bound to an enemy's port, must be condemned ; but that the vessel should be given up and put into a fair channel for Trinidad where I was bound." I requested him to examine the papers thoroughly, and perhaps he would be convinced to the contrary, and told him my cargo was all American property taken in at Boston and consigned to an American gentleman agent at Trinidad. But the captain would not take this trouble, but ordered both vessels under way immediately, and commenced beating up amongst the Keys through most of the day, the wind being very light. They now sent their boats on board the Exertion for stores, and commenced plundering her of bread, butter, lard, onions, potatoes, fish, beans, &c. took up some sugar box shooks that were on deck, and found the barrels of apples ; selected the best of them, and threw the rest of them overboard. They inquired for spirits, wine, cider, &c. and were told "they had already taken all that was on board." But not satisfied they proceeded to search the state rooms and forecabin, ripped up the floor of the latter and found some boxes of bottled cider, which they carried to their vessel, gave three cheers, in an exulting manner to me, and then began drinking it with such freedom, that a violent quarrel arose between officers and men, which came very near ending in bloodshed. I was accused of falsehood, for saying they had already got all the liquors that were on board, and I thought they had ; the truth was, I never had any bill of lading of the cider, and consequently had no recollection of its being on board ; yet it served them as an excuse for being insolent. In the evening peace was restored and they sung songs. I was suffered to go below for the night, and they placed a guard over me, stationed at the companion way

Wednesday, 19th, commenced with moderate easterly winds, beating towards the northeast, the pirate's boats frequently going on board the Exertion for potatoes, fish, beans, butter, &c. which were used with great waste, and extravagance. They gave me food and drink, but of bad quality, more particularly the victuals, which was wretchedly cooked. The place assigned me to eat was covered with dirt and vermin. It appeared that their great object was to hurt my feelings with threats and observations, and to make my situation as unpleasant as circumstances would admit. We came to anchor near



a Key, called by them Brigantine, where myself and mate were permitted to go on shore, but were guarded by several armed pirates. I soon returned to the Mexican and my mate to the Exertion, with George Reed one of my crew ; the other two being kept on board the Mexican. In the course of this day I had considerable conversation with Nickola, who appeared well disposed towards me. He lamented most deeply his own situation, for he was one of those men, whose early good impressions were not entirely effaced, although confederated with guilt. He told me "those who had taken me, were no better than pirates, and their end would be the halter ; but," he added, with peculiar emotion, "I will never be hung as a pirate," showing me a bottle of laudanum which he had found in my medicine chest, saying "if we are taken, that shall cheat the hangman, before we are condemned." I endeavoured to get it from him, but did not succeed. I then asked him how he came to be in such company, as he appeared to be dissatisfied. He stated "that he was at New Orleans last summer out of employment, and became acquainted with one Captain August Orgamar, a Frenchman, who had bought a small schooner of about fifteen tons, and was going down to the bay of Mexico to get a commission, under General Traspelascus, in order to go a privateering under the patriot flag. Captain Orgamar made him liberal offers respecting shares, and promised him a sailing master's birth, which he accepted and embarked on board the schooner, without sufficiently reflecting on the danger of such an undertaking. Soon after she sailed from Mexico ; where they got a commission, and the vessel was called Mexican. They made up a complement of twenty men, and after rendering the general some little service, in transporting his troops to a place called ——— proceeded on a cruise ; took some small prizes off Campeachy ; afterwards came on the south coast of Cuba, where they took other small prizes and the one which we were now on board of. By this time the crew were increased to about forty, nearly one half Spaniards, the others Frenchmen and Portuguese. Several of them had sailed out of ports in the United States, with American protections ; but, I confidently believe, none are natives, especially of the northern states.\* I was careful in examining the men, being desirous of knowing if any of my

\* The Spaniards at Havana have been in the habit of saying to those who arrive there, after suffering the horrid abuse of cutting, beating, hanging, robbing, &c. "it is your countrymen that do this."

countrymen were among this wretched crew ; but all satisfied there were none, and my Scotch friend concurred in the opinion. And now with a new vessel, which was the prize of these plunderers, they sailed up Manganeil Bay ; previously, however, they fell in with an American schooner, from which they bought four barrels of beef, and paid in tobacco. At the Bay was an English brig belonging to Jamaica, owned by Mr. John Loudon of that place. On board of this vessel the Spanish part of the crew commenced their depredations as pirates, although Captain Orgamar and Nickola protested against it, and refused any participation ; but they persisted, and like so many ferocious blood-hounds, boarded the brig, plundered the cabin stores, furniture, captain's trunk, &c. took a hogshead of rum, one twelve pound carronade, some rigging and sails. One of them plundered the chest of a sailor, who made some resistance, so that the Spaniard took his cutlass and beat and wounded him without mercy. Nickola asked him " why he did it ? " the fellow answered " I will let you know," and took up the cook's axe and gave him a cut on the head, which nearly deprived him of life.\* Then they ordered Captain Orgamar to leave his vessel, allowing him his trunk and turned him ashore, to seek for himself. Nickola begged them to dismiss him with his captain, but no, no, was the answer ; for they had no complete navigator but him. After Captain Orgamar was gone, they put in his stead the present brave (or as I should call him cowardly) Captain Jonnia, who headed them in plundering the before mentioned brig, and made Bolidar their first lieutenant, and then proceeded down among those Keys or islands, where I was captured. This is the amount of what my friend Nickola told me of their history.

Thursday, 20th, continued beating up, wind being light, the pirate's boats were sent to the Exertion for more stores, such as bread, lard, &c. I this day discovered on board the Mexican three black girls, of whom it is well to say no more. It is impossible to give an account of the filthiness of this crew, and were it possible it would not be expedient. In their appearance they were terrific wearing black whiskers and long beards the receptacles of dirt and vermin. They used continually the most profane language ; had frequent quarrels ; and so great was their love of gambling that the captain would play cards with the meanest man on board. All these things ren-

\* He showed me the wound, which was quite large and not then healed.

dared them to me objects of total disgust (with a few exceptions, as will hereafter appear.) I was told they had a stabbing match, but a few days before I was taken, and one man came near being killed; they put him ashore at a fisherman's hut and there left him to perish. I saw the wound of another who had his nose split open.

Friday, 21st.—After laying at anchor through the night in ten fathoms water, made sail and stood to the eastward—by this time I was out of my reckoning, having no quadrant, chart or books. The pirate's boats were again sent for stores. The captain for the second time demanded of me where my wine, brandy, &c. were, I again told him they had already got the whole. They took the deep sea line and some cordage from the Exertion and at night came to anchor.

Saturday, 22d.—Both vessels under way standing to the eastward, they ran the Exertion aground on a bar, but after throwing overboard most of her deck load of shooks, she floated off; a pilot was sent to her and she was run into a narrow creek between two keys, where they moored her head and stern along side the mangrove trees, sent down her yards and topmasts, and covered her mast heads and shrouds with bushes to prevent her being seen by vessels which might pass that way. I was then suffered to go on board my own vessel, and found her in a very filthy condition; sails torn, rigging cut to pieces, and every thing in the cabin in waste and confusion. The swarms of moschetoës and sand-flies made it impossible to get any sleep or rest. The pirate's large boat was armed and manned under Bolidar, and sent off with letters to a merchant (as they called him) by the name of Dominico, residing in a town called Principe, on the main island of Cuba. I was told by one of them who could speak English, that Principe was a very large and populous town, situated at the head of St. Maria, which was about twenty miles north east from where we lay, and the Keys lying around us were called Cotton Keys. The captain pressed into his service Francis de Suze, one of my crew, saying he was one of his countrymen. Francis was very reluctant in going, and said to me, with tears in his eyes, "I shall do nothing only what I am obliged to do, and will not aid in the least to hurt you or the vessel; I am very sorry to leave you." He was immediately put on duty and Thomas Goodall sent back to the Exertion.

Sunday, 23d.—Early this morning a large number of the pirates came on board of the Exertion, threw out the long boat, broke open the hatches and took out considerable of the

cargo, in search of rum, gin, &c. still telling me "I had some and that they would find it," uttering the most awful profaneness. In the afternoon the boat returned with a perough,\* having on board the captain, his first lieutenant and seven men of a patriot or piratical vessel that was chased ashore at Cape Cruz by a Spanish armed brig. These seven men made their escape in said boat, and after four days, found our pirates and joined them; the remainder of the crew being killed or taken prisoners.

Monday, 24th.—Their boat was manned and sent to the before mentioned town. I was informed by a line from Nickola, that the pirates had a man on board, a native of Principe, who in the garb of a sailor was a partner with Dominico, but I could not get sight of him. This lets us a little into the plans by which this atrocious system of piracy has been carried on Merchants having partners on board of these pirates! thus pirates at sea and robbers on land are associated to destroy the peaceable trader.

The willingness exhibited by the seven above-mentioned men, to join our gang of pirates, seemed to look like a general understanding among them; and from there being merchants on shore so base as to encourage the plunder and vend the goods, I am persuaded there has been a systematic confederacy on the part of these unprincipled desperadoes, under cover of the patriot flag; and those on land are no better than those on the sea. If the governments to whom they belong know of the atrocities committed (and I have but little doubt they do) they deserve the execration of all mankind.

Tuesday, 25th.—Still on board the Exertion—weather very calm and warm. The pirate's boat returned from St. Maria, and came for candles, cheese, potatoes, &c. they saying they must have them, and forbid my keeping any light on board at night—took a case of trunks for the captain's use and departed. Their irritating conduct at this time can hardly be imagined.

Wednesday, 26th.—I was told by Bolidar that three Spanish cruisers were in search of them, that they could fight two of them at once, (which by the way I believe was not true) and were disappointed in not finding them. Same evening they took both of my boats, and their own men, towed their vessel out of the creek, and anchored at its mouth to get rid of sand-

\* A boat built of two halves of a large tree, hollowed out and so put together as to carry about thirty barrels.

flies; while they obliged us to stay on deck under an awning, exposed to all the violence of these flies; we relieved ourselves in some measure by the burning of tobacco, which lasted but for a short time.

Thursday, 27th.—A gang of the pirates came and stripped our masts of the green bushes, saying, "she appeared more like a sail than trees"—took one barrel of bread and one of potatoes, using about one of each every day. I understood they were waiting for boats to take the cargo; for the principal merchant had gone to Trinidad.

Friday, 28th.—Nothing remarkable occurred this day—were frequently called upon for tar and butter, and junk to make oakum. Capt. Jonnia brought on board with him his new captain and officer before mentioned. Again they asked for wine, and were told as before, they had gotten the whole.

Saturday, 29th.—Same insulting conduct continued.—Took a barrel of crackers.

Sunday, 30th.—The begining of trouble! this day which peculiarly reminds Christians of the high duties of compassion and benevolence, was never observed by these pirates. This, of course, we might expect, as they did not often know when the day came, and if they knew it, it was spent in gambling. The old saying among seamen, "no Sunday off soundings," was not thought of; and even this poor plea was not theirs, for they were on soundings and often at anchor. Early this morning the merchant, as they called him, came with a large boat for the cargo. I was immediately ordered into the boat with my crew, not allowed any breakfast, and carried about three miles to a small island out of sight of the *Exertion* and left there by the side of a little pond of thick, muddy water, which proved to be very brackish, with nothing to eat but a few biscuit. One of the boat's men told us the merchant was afraid of being recognised, and when he had gone the boat would return for us; but we had great reason to apprehend they would deceive us; and therefore passed the day in the utmost anxiety. At night, however, the boats came and took us again on board the *Exertion*; when to our surprise and astonishment we found they had broken open the trunks and chests and taken all our wearing apparel, not even leaving a shirt or pair of pantaloons, not sparing a small miniature of my wife which was in my trunk. The little money I and my mate had, with some belonging to the owners, my mate had previously distributed about the cabin in three or four parcels, while I was on board the pirate, for we dare not keep it



about us ; one parcel in a butter pot they did not discover.— Amidst the hurry with which I was obliged to leave my vessel, to go to the before mentioned island, I fortunately snatched my vessel's papers, and hid them in my bosom, which the reader will find was a happy circumstance for me. My writing desk, with papers, accounts, &c. all Mr. Lord's letters (the gentleman to whom my cargo was consigned) and several others were taken and maliciously destroyed. My medicine chest, which I so much wanted, was kept for their own use. What their motive could be to take my papers I could not imagine, except they had hopes of finding bills of lading for some Spaniards, to clear them from piracy. Mr. Bracket had some notes and papers of consequence to him, which shared the same fate. My quadrant, charts, boots and some bedding were not yet taken, but I found it impossible to hide them, and they were soon gone from my sight.

Monday, 31st.—We complained to them, expressing the necessity of having clothes to cover us—but, as well might we have appealed to the winds, and rather better, for they would not have upbraided us in return. The captain, however, sent word he would see to it, and ordered their clothes bags to be searched, where he found some of our things, but took good care to put them into his own cabin. I urgently requested him to give me the miniature, but, no was all I could get.

Tuesday, January, 1st, 1822.—A sad new year's day to me. Before breakfast orders came for me to cut down the Execution's railing and bulwarks on one side, for their vessel to heave out by, and clean her bottom. On my hesitating a little they observed with anger, "very well captain, suppose you do it quick, we do it for you." Directly afterwards another boat full of armed men came along side; they jumped on deck with swords drawn and ordered all of us into her immediately ; I stepped below, in hopes of getting something which would be of service to us ; but the captain hallooed, "go in the boat directly or I will fire upon you." Thus compelled to obey, we were carried, together with four Spanish prisoners, to a small, low island or key of sand in the shape of a half moon and partly covered with mangrove trees ; which was about one mile from and in sight of my vessel. There they left nine of us, with a little bread, flour, fish, lard, a little coffee and molasses ; two or three kegs of water, which was brackish ; an old sail for a covering, and a pot and some other small articles no way fit to cook in. Leaving us these, which were much less than they appear in the enumeration, they pushed

off, saying "we will come to see you in a day or two." Selecting the best place, we spread the old sail for an awning ; but no place was free from flies, muschetoës, snakes, the venomous santipee. Sometimes they were found crawling inside of our pantaloons, but fortunately no injury was received. This afternoon the pirates hove their vessel out by the Exertion and cleaned one side, using her paints, oil, &c. for that purpose. To see my vessel in that situation and to think of our prospects was a source of the deepest distress. At night we retired to our tent ; but having nothing but the cold damp ground for a bed, and the heavy dew of the night penetrating the old canvass—the situation of the island being fifty miles from the usual track of friendly vessels, and one hundred and thirty-five from Trinidad—seeing my owner's property so unjustly and wantonly destroyed—considering my condition, the hands at whose mercy I was, and deprived of all hopes, rendered sleep or rest a stranger to me.

Wednesday, 2d.—The pirates hove out and cleaned the other side. She then commenced loading with the Exertion's cargo, which appeared to be flour and lard. In the afternoon their boat came and took two of the Spaniards with them to another island for water, and soon after returned with four kegs of poor, unwholesome water, and left us, saying they should not bring us provisions again for some time ; as they were going away with goods from the prize, to be gone two or three days. Accordingly they brought a present supply of beef, pork, and a few potatoes, with some bedding for myself and mate. The mangrove wood afforded us a good fire, as one of the Spanish prisoners happened to have fire-works ; and others had tobacco and paper with which we made cigars. About this time one of my men began to be unwell ; his legs and body swelled considerably, but having no medicine I could not do much to relieve him.

Thursday, 3d.—The pirates had dropped off from the Exertion, but kept their boats employed in bringing the cargo from her ; I supposed it to be kegs of lard to make stowage. They then got under way with a perough in tow, both deeply laden, run out of the harbor, hauled on the wind to the eastward till out of sight behind the Keys ; leaving a guard on board the Exertion.

Friday, 4th.—Commenced with light winds and hot sun, saw a boat coming from the Exertion, apparently loaded ; she passed between two small Keys to the northward, supposed to be bound for Cuba. At sunset a boat came and inquired

we wanted any thing, but instead of adding to our provisions, took away our molasses, and pushed off. We found one of the *Exertion's* water casks, and several pieces of plank, which we carefully laid up, in hopes of getting enough to make a raft.

Saturday, 5th.—Pirates again in sight coming from the eastward; they beat up along side their prize, and commenced loading. In the afternoon Nickola came to us, bringing with him two more prisoners, which they had taken in a small sail boat coming from Trinidad to Manganeil, one a Frenchman, the other a Scotchman, with two Spaniards, who remained on board the pirate, and who afterwards joined them. The back of one of these poor fellows was extremely sore, having just suffered a cruel beating from Bolidar, with the broad side of a cutlass. It appeared, that when the officer asked him "where their money was, and how much," he answered, "he was not certain but believed they had only two ounces of gold." Bolidar furiously swore he said "ten," and not finding any more, gave him the beating. Nickola now related to me a singular fact; which was, that the Spanish part of the crew were determined to shoot him; that they tied him to the mast, and the man was appointed for the purpose; but Lyon, a Frenchman, his particular friend, stepped up and told them, if they shot him, they must shoot several more; some of the Spaniards sided with him, and he was released. Nickola told me, the reason for such treatment was, that he continually objected to their conduct towards me, and their opinion was if he should escape they should be discovered, as he declared he would take no prize money. While with us, he gave me a letter written in great haste, which contains some particulars respecting the cargo;—as follows.

January, 4th, 1822.

SIR—We arrived here this morning, and before we came to anchor, had five canoes along side ready to take your cargo, part of which we had in; and as I heard you express a wish, to know what they took out of her, at this moment, you may depend on this account of Jamieson,\* for quality and quantity; if I have the same opportunity you will have an account of the whole. The villain who bought your cargo is from the town of Principe, his name is Dominico, as to that it is all that I can learn; they have taken your charts on board the schooner Mexican and I suppose mean to keep them as the other captain has agreed to act the same infamous part.

\* This is the real name of Nickola.

the tragedy of his life. Your clothes are here on board, but do not let me flatter you, that you will get them back ; it may be so, and it may not. Perhaps in your old age, when you recline with ease in a corner of your cottage, you will have the goodness to drop a tear of pleasure to the memory of him, whose highest ambition should have been to subscribe himself, though devoted to the gallows, your friend,

Excuse haste

NICKOLA MONAGRE

P S. Your answer in writing when I come again

Sunday, 6th.—The pirates were under way at sunrise, with a full load of the Exertion's cargo, going to Principe again, to sell a second freight, which was done readily for cash. I afterwards heard that the flour brought only five dollars per barrel, when it was worth at Trinidad thirteen ; so that the villain who bought my cargo at Principe, made very large profits by it.

Monday, 7th.—The pirates brought more water, but being very brackish, it was unfit for use. We were now greatly alarmed at Thomas' ill health, being suddenly attacked with a pain in the head, and swelling of the right eye, attended with derangement. He however soon became better ; but his eye remained swollen several days without much pain. In the evening we had some heavy showers of rain, and having no secure cabin, no sheltered retreat, our exposure made us pass a very uncomfortable night.

Tuesday, 8th.—Early this morning the pirates in sight again, with fore top sail and top gallant sail set ; beat up along side of the Exertion and commenced loading ; having as I supposed, sold and discharged her last freight among the inhabitants of Cuba. They appeared to load in great haste ; and the song "O he oh," which echoed from one vessel to the other, was distinctly heard by us. How wounding was this to me ! How different was this sound from what it would have been, had I been permitted to pass unmolested by these lawless plunderers, had been favoured with a safe arrival at the port of my destination, where my cargo would have found an excellent sale. Then would the "O he ho," on its discharging, have been a delightful sound to me. In the afternoon she sailed with the perough in tow, both with a full load ; having chairs, which was part of the cargo, slung at her quarters.

Wednesday, 9th.—Very calm and warm. The swarms of moschetoos and flies made us pass a very uncomfortable day

We dug in the sand for water, but were disappointed in finding none so good as they left us. In walking round among the bushes, I accidentally discovered a hole in the sand, and saw something run into it; curiosity led me to dig about it. With the help of Mr. Bracket I found at the distance of seven feet from its mouth, and one from the surface, a large solitary rat, apparently several years old; he had collected a large nest of grass and leaves; but there was not the least appearance of any other being on the island.

Thursday, 10th.—No pirates in sight. The day was passed in anxious suspense; David Warren being quite sick.

Friday, 11th.—They came and hauled along side of the *Exertion*, but I think took out none of her cargo: but had, as I supposed, a vendue on board, wherein was sold among themselves, all our books, clothing, quadrants, charts, spy-glasses and every thing belonging to us and our fellow prisoners. I was afterwards told they brought a good price; but what they could want of the Bible, Prayer-Book and many other books in English, was matter of astonishment to me.

Saturday, 12th.—They remained along side the *Exertion*; took the paints, oil, brushes, &c. and gave their vessel a new coat of paint all around, and a white boot top—took the per-rough to another key and caulked her—there was no appearance of their taking any cargo out; the *Exertion* however appeared considerably high out of water. About sunset the pirates went out of the harbour on a cruise. Here we had been staying day after day, and exposed night after night—apprehensions for our safety were much increased; what was to become of us, seemed now to rush into every one's mind.

Sunday, 13th.—Deprived of our good books, deprived in fact of every thing, save life, and our ideas respecting our fate so gloomy, all tended to render time, especially the Lord's day, burdensome to all. In the afternoon a boat came for cargo, from, as I supposed, that villain Dominico.

Monday, 14th.—They again hove in sight, as usual, along side their prize. While passing our solitary island, they laughed at our misery which was almost insupportable,—looking upon us as though we had committed some heinous crime, and they had not sufficiently punished us; they hallooed to us, crying out, "Captain, Captain," accompanied with obscene motions and words, with which I shall not blacken these pages—yet I heard no check upon such conduct, nor could I expect it among such a gang, who have no idea of



subordination on board, except when in chase of vessels, and even then but very little. My resentment was excited at such a malicious outrage, and I felt a disposition to revenge myself, should fortune ever favor me with an opportunity. It was beyond human nature not to feel and express some indignation at such treatment.—Soon after, Bolidar, with five men, well armed, came to us; he having a blunderbuss, cutlass, a long knife and pair of pistols—but for what purpose did he come? He took me by the hand saying, “Captain, me speak with you, walk this way.” I obeyed, and when we were at some distance from my fellow prisoners, (his men following) he said, “tho captain send me for your wash.” I pretended not to understand what he meant and replied “I have no clothes, nor any soap to wash with—you have taken them all”—for I had kept my watch about me, hoping they would not discover it. He demanded it again as before; and was answered, “I have nothing to wash; this raised his anger, and lifting his blunderbuss he roared out, “what the d—l you call him that make clock? give it me.” I considered it imprudent to contend any longer and submitted to his unlawful demand. As he was going off, he gave me a small bundle in which was a pair of linen drawers, sent to me by Nickola, and also the Rev. Mr. Brooks’ “Family Prayer Book.” This gave me great satisfaction. Soon after, he returned with his captain who had one arm slung up, yet with as many implements of war, as his diminutive wicked self could conveniently carry; he told me (through an interpreter who was a prisoner) “that on his cruise, he had fallen in with two Spanish privateers, and beat them off; but had three of his men killed and himself wounded in the arm.” Bolidar turned to me and said, “it is a d—n lie”—which words proved to be correct, for his arm was not wounded, and when I saw him again, which was soon afterwards, he forgot to sling it up. He further told me, “after to-morrow you shali go with your vessel and we will accompany you towards Trinidad.” This gave me some new hopes, and why I could not tell. They then left us without rendering any assistance.—This night we got some rest.

Tuesday, 15th.—The words “go after to-morrow,” were used among our Spanish fellow prisoners, as though that happy to-morrow would never come—in what manner it came will soon be noticed.

Wednesday, 16th.—One of their boats came to inquire if we had seen a boat pass by last night, for their small sloop sail boat was gone and two men deserted: I told them “no”—

at heart I could not but rejoice at the escape, and approve the deserters—I said nothing, however, of this kind to the pirates. On their return, they manned three of their boats and sent them in different directions to search, but at night came back without finding boat or men. They now took our old sail, which hitherto had somewhat sheltered us, to make, as I supposed, some small sail for their vessel. This rendered our night more uncomfortable than before, for in those islands the night dews are very heavy.

Thursday, 17th, was passed with great impatience. The *Exertion* having been unmoored and swung to her anchor, gave some hopes of being restored to her; but was disappointed.

Friday, 18th, commenced with brighter prospects of liberty than ever—the pirates were employed in setting up our devoted schooner's shrouds, stays, &c. My condition now reminded me of the hungry man, chained in one corner of the room, while at another part was a table loaded with delicious food and fruits, the smell and sight of which he was continually to experience, but, alas! his chains were never to be loosed that he might go and partake—at almost the same moment they were thus employed, the axe was applied with the greatest dexterity to both her masts, and I saw them fall over the side! Here fell my hopes—I looked at my condition, and then thought of home. Our Spanish fellow prisoners were so disappointed and alarmed, that they recommended hiding ourselves, if possible, among the mangrove trees, believing, as they said, we should now certainly be put to death; or, what was worse, compelled to serve on board the Mexican as pirates. Little else it is true seemed left for us; however, we kept a bright look out for them during the day, and at night “an anchor watch” as we called it, determined if we discovered their boats coming towards us, to adopt the plan of hiding, although starvation stared us in the face; yet preferred that to instant death. This night was passed with sufficient anxiety—I took the first watch.

Saturday, 19th.—The pirate's large boat came for us—it being daylight, and supposing they could see us, determined to stand our ground and wait the result. They ordered us all into the boat, but left every thing else; they rowed towards the *Exertion*—I noticed a dejection of spirits in one of the pirates, and inquired of him where they were going to carry us? He shook his head and replied “I do not know.” I now had some hopes of visiting my vessel again—but the pirates

made sail, run down, took us in tow and stood out of the harbor. Bolidar afterwards took me, my mate and two of my men on board and gave us some coffee. On examination I found they had several additional light sails, made of the Exertion's. Almost every man, a pair of canvass trousers; and my colors cut up and made into belts to carry their money. My jolly boat was on deck, and I was informed, all my rigging was disposed of. Several of the pirates had on some of my clothes, and the captain one of my best shirts, a cleaner one, than I had ever seen him have on before. He kept at good distance from me, and forbid my friend Nickola's speaking to me. I saw from the companion way in the captain's cabin my quadrant, spy glass and other things which belonged to us, and observed by the compass, that the course steered was about west by south,—distance nearly twenty miles, which brought them up with a cluster of islands called by some "Cayman Keys." Here they anchored and caught some fish, (one of which was named guard fish) of which we had a taste. I observed that my friend Mr. Brackett was somewhat dejected, and asked him in a low tone of voice, what his opinion was with respect to our fate? He answered, "I cannot tell, but it appears to me the worst is to come." I told him that I hoped not, but thought they would give us our small boat and liberate the prisoners. But mercy even in this shape was not left for us. Soon after, saw the captain and officers whispering for some time in private conference. When over, their boat was manned under the command of Bolidar, and went to one of those islands or Keys before mentioned.\* On their return, another conference took place—whether it was a jury upon our lives we could not tell—I did not think conscience could be entirely extinguished in the human breast, or that men could become fiends. In the afternoon while we knew not the doom which had been fixed for us, the captain was engaged with several of his men in gambling, in hopes to get back some of the five hundred dollars, they said he lost but a few nights before; which had made him unusually fractious. A little before sunset he ordered us all into the large boat with a supply of provisions and water, and to be put on shore. While we were getting into her, one of my fellow prisoners, a Span-

\* This Key was full of mangrove trees, whose tops turn down and take root, forming a kind of umbrella. The tide at high water flows two feet deep under them; it is therefore impossible for human beings to live long among them, even with food and water

iard, attempted with tears in his eyes to speak to the captain, but was refused, with the answer—"I'll have nothing to say to any prisoner, go into the boat." In the mean time Nickola said to me, "My friend, I will give you your book," (being Mr. Colman's Sermons,) "it is the only thing of yours that is in my possession, I dare not attempt any thing more." But the captain forbid his giving it to me, and I stepped into the boat—at that moment Nickola said in a low voice, "never mind, I may see you again before I die." The small boat was well armed and manned, and both set off together for the island, where they had agreed to leave us to perish! The scene to us was a funeral scene. There were no arms in the prisoner's boat, and, of course, all attempts to relieve ourselves would have been throwing our lives away, as Bolidar was near us, well armed. We were rowed about two miles northeasterly from the pirates to a small low island, lonely and desolate. We arrived about sunset; and for the support of us eleven prisoners, they only left a ten gallon keg of water, and perhaps a few quarts, in another small vessel, which was very poor; part of a barrel of flour, a small keg of lard, one ham and some salt fish; a small kettle and an old broken pot; an old sail for a covering, and a small blanket, which was thrown out as the boat hastened away. One of the prisoners happened to have a little coffee in his pocket, and these comprehended all our means of sustaining life, and for what length of time we knew not. We now felt the need of water, and our supply was comparatively nothing. A man may live twice as long without food, as without water. Look at us now, my friends, left benighted on a little spot of sand in the midst of the ocean, far from the usual track of vessels, and every appearance of a violent thunder tempest, and a boisterous night. Judge of my feelings, and the circumstances which our band of sufferers now witnessed. Perhaps you can and have pitied us—I assure you, we were very wretched; and to paint the scene, is not within my power. When the boats were moving from the shore, on recovering myself a little, I asked Bolidar, "If he was going to leave us so?" he answered, "no, only two days—we go for water and wood, then come back, take you." I requested him to give us bread and other stores, for they had plenty in the boat, and at least one hundred barrels of flour in the Mexican, "no, no, suppose to-morrow morning me come, me give you bread," and hurried off to their vessel. This was the last time I saw him. We then turned our attention upon finding a spot most conve

nient for our comfort, and soon discovered a little roof supported by stakes driven into the sand ;\* it was thatched with the leaves of the cocoa-nut tree, a considerable part of which was torn or blown off. After spreading the old sail over this roof we placed our little stock of provisions under it. Soon after came on a heavy shower of rain which penetrated the canvass, and made it nearly as uncomfortable inside, as it would have been out. We were not prepared to catch water, having nothing to put it in. Our next object was to get fire, and after gathering some of the driest fuel to be found, and having a small piece of cotton wick-yarn, with flint and steel, we kindled a fire, which was never afterwards suffered to be extinguished. The night was very dark, but we found a piece of old rope, which when well lighted served for a candle. On examining the ground under the roof, we found perhaps thousands of creeping insects, scorpions, lizards, crickets, &c. After scraping them out as well as we could, the most of us having nothing but the damp earth for a bed, laid ourselves down in hopes of some rest ; but it being so wet, gave many of us severe colds, and one of the Spaniards was quite sick for several days.

Sunday, 20th.—As soon as day light came on, we proceeded to take a view of our little island, and found it to measure only one acre, of coarse, white sand ; about two feet, and in some spots perhaps three feet above the surface of the ocean. On the highest part were growing some bushes and small mangroves, (the dry part of which was our fuel) and the wild castor oil beans. We were greatly disappointed in not finding the latter suitable food ; likewise some of the prickly pear bushes, which gave us only a few pears about the size of our small button pear ; the outside has thorns, which if applied to the fingers or lips, will remain there, and cause a severe smarting similar to the nettle ; the inside a spongy substance full of juice and seeds, which are red and a little tartish—had they been there in abundance, we should not have suffered so much for water—but alas ! even this substitute was not for us. On the northerly side of the island was a hollow, where the tide penetrated the sand, leaving stagnant water. We presumed, in hurricanes the island was nearly overflowed. According to the best calculations I could make, we were about thirty five miles from any part of Cuba, one hundred from

\* This was probably erected by the turtle men or fishers, who visit these islands in June, for the purposes of their trade.



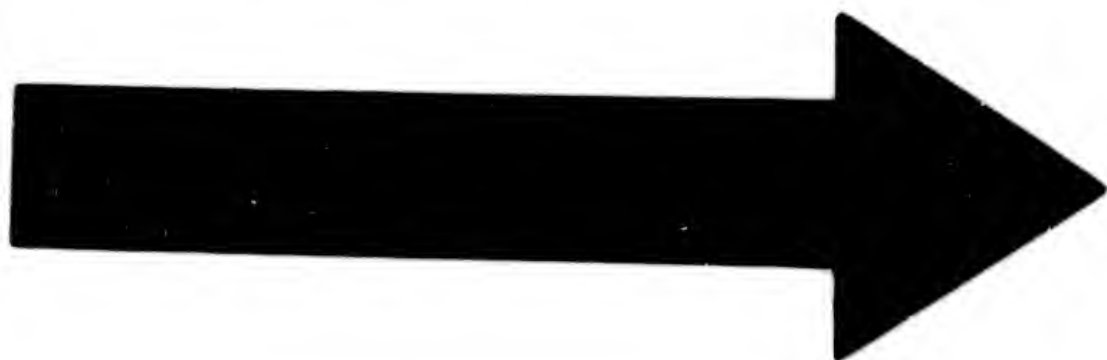
Trinidad, and forty from the usual track of American vessels, or others which might pass that way. No vessel of any considerable size, can safely pass among these Keys or "Queen's Gardens," (as the Spaniards call them) being a large number extending from Cape Cruz to Trinidad, one hundred and fifty miles distance; and many more than the charts have laid down, most of them very low and some covered at high water, which makes it very dangerous for navigators without a skilful pilot. After taking this view of our condition, which was very gloomy, we began to suspect we were left on this desolate island by those merciless plunderers to perish. Of this I am now fully convinced; still we looked anxiously for the pirate's boat to come according to promise with more water and provisions, but looked in vain. We saw them soon after get under way with all sail set and run directly from us until out of sight, and we never saw them again! One may partially imagine our feelings, but they cannot be put into words. Before they were entirely out of sight of us, we raised the white blanket upon a pole, waving it in the air, in hopes, that at two miles distance they would see it and be moved to pity. But pity in such monsters was not to be found. It was not their interest to save us from the lingering death, which we now saw before us. We tried to compose ourselves, trusting that God, who had witnessed our sufferings, would yet make use of some one, as the instrument of his mercy towards us. Our next care, now, was to try for water. We dug several holes in the sand and found it, but quite too salt for use. The tide penetrates probably through the island. We now came on short allowance for water. Having no means of securing what we had by lock and key, some one in the night would slyly drink, and it was soon gone. The next was to bake some bread, which we did by mixing flour with salt water and frying it in lard, allowing ourselves eight quite small pancakes to begin with. The ham was reserved for some more important occasion, and the salt fish was lost for want of fresh water. The remainder of this day was passed in the most serious conversation and reflection. At night, I read prayers from the "Prayer Book," before mentioned which I most carefully concealed while last on board the pirates. This plan was pursued morning and evening, during our stay there, then retired for rest and sleep, but realized little of either.

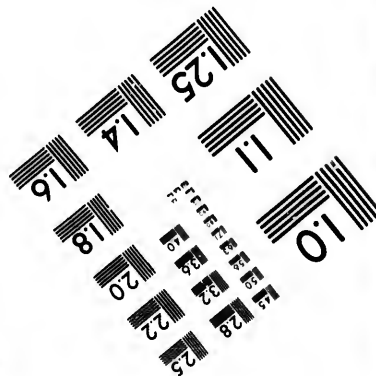
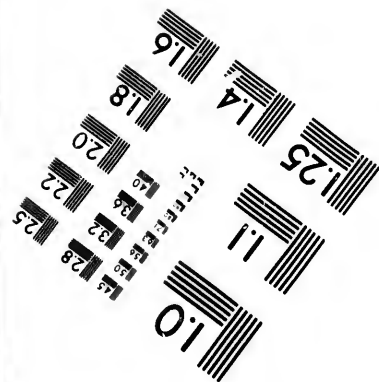
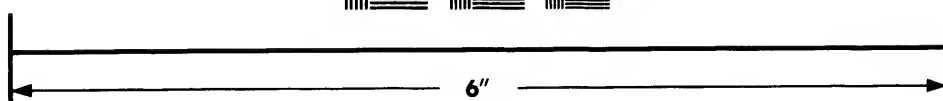
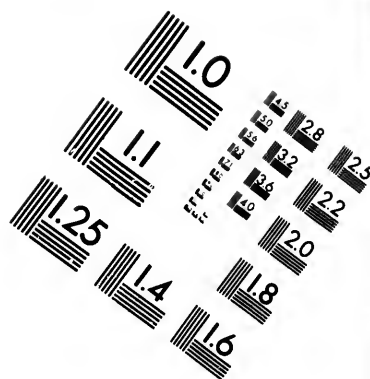
Monday, 21st.—In the morning we walked round the beach in expectation of finding something useful. On our way

picked up a paddle about three feet long, very similar to the Indian canoe paddle, except the handle, which was like that of a shovel, the top part being split off, we laid it by for the present. We likewise found some conchs and roasted them; they were a pretty good shell fish, though rather tough. We discovered at low water, a bar or spit of sand extending north-easterly from us, about three miles distant, to a cluster of Keys, which were covered with mangrove trees, perhaps as high as our quince tree. My friend Mr. Bracket and George attempted to wade across, being at that time of tide only up to their armpits; but were pursued by a shark and returned without success. The tide rises about four feet.

Tuesday, 22d.—We found several pieces of the palmetto or cabbage tree, and some pieces of boards, put them together in the form of a raft, and endeavoured to cross, but that proved ineffectual. Being disappointed, we sat down to reflect upon other means of relief, intending to do all in our power for our safety while our strength continued. While setting here, the sun was so powerful and oppressive, reflecting its rays upon the sea, which was then calm, and the white sand which dazzled the eye, was so painful, that we retired under the awning; there the moschetoes and flies were so numerous, that good rest could not be found. We were, however, a little cheered, when, in scraping out the top of the ground to clear out, I may say, thousands of crickets and bugs, we found a hatchet, which was to us peculiarly serviceable. At night the strong northeasterly wind, which prevails there at all seasons, was so cold as to make it equally uncomfortable with the day. Thus day after day, our sufferings and apprehensions multiplying, we were very generally alarmed.

Wednesday, 23d.—Early this morning one of our Spanish fellow prisoners crossed the bar, having taken with him a pole sharpened at one end; this he said "was to kill sharks"—but he saw none to trouble him. While he was gone, we tried for water in several places, but still it was very salt; but not having any other, we drank it, and found it had a similar effect to that of glauber salts. We now concluded to reduce the allowance of bread or rather pancakes, being too sensible that our little stock of provisions could last but a few days longer, we had the faintest hope of any supplies, before it would be too late to save life. Towards night the Spaniard returned, but almost famished for want of water and food. He reported that he found some plank on one of the islands, (but they proved to be sugar-box shooks) which revived us a little; but ne





# Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.5 2.8  
1.6 3.2  
1.8 3.6  
2.0 4.0  
2.2 4.5  
2.5 5.0

1.0  
0.1



water. He said he had great difficulty to make his way through the mangrove trees, it being very swampy ; so that we should not better ourselves by going there, although the key was rather larger than ours. This I understood through Joseph, the English prisoner who could speak Spanish. After prayers, laid ourselves down upon our bed of sand, and being nearly exhausted we obtained some sleep.

Thursday, 24th.—This morning, after taking a little coffee, made of the water which we thought least salt, and two or three of the little cakes, we felt somewhat refreshed, and concluded to make another visit to those Keys in hopes of finding something more, which might make a raft for us to escape the pirates, and avoid perishing by thirst. Accordingly seven of us set off, waded across the bar and searched all the Keys thereabout. On one we found a number of sugar-box shooks, two lashing plank and some pieces of old spars, which were a part of the Exertion's deck load, that was thrown overboard when she grounded on the bar, spoken of in the first part of the narrative.—It seems they had drifted fifteen miles, and had accidentally lodged on these very Keys within our reach. Had the pirates known this, they would undoubtedly have placed us in another direction. They no doubt thought that they could not put us on a worse place. The wind at this time was blowing so strong on shore, as to prevent rafting our stuff round to our island, and we were obliged to haul it upon the beach for the present; then dug for water in the highest place, but found it as salt as ever, and then returned to our habitation. But hunger and thirst began to prey upon us, and our comforts were as few as our hopes.

Friday, 25th.—Again passed over to those Keys to windward in order to raft our stuff to our island, it being most convenient for building. But the surf on the beach was so very rough, that we were again compelled to postpone it. Our courage however did not fail where there was the slightest hopes of life. Returning without it, we found on our way an old top timber of some vessel ; it had several spikes in it, which we afterwards found very serviceable. In the hollow of an old tree, we found two guarnas of small size, one male, the other female. One only was caught. After taking off the skin, we judged it weighed a pound and a half. With some flour and lard, (the only things we had except salt water,) it made us a fine little mess. We thought it a rare dish though a small one for eleven half starved persons. At the same time a small vessel came in sight ; we made a signal to her

with the blanket tied to a pole and placed it on the highest tree—some took off their white clothes and waved them in the air, hoping they would come to us; should they be pirates they could do no more than kill us, and perhaps would give us some water for which we began to suffer most excessively; but, notwithstanding all our efforts, she took no notice of us.

Saturday, 26th.—This day commenced with moderate weather and smooth sea; at low tide found some cockles, boiled and eat them, but they were very painful to the stomach. David Warren had a fit of strangling with swelling of the bowels; but soon recovered, and said, "something like salt, rose in his throat and choked him." Most of us then set off for the Keys, where the plank and shooks were put together in a raft, which we with pieces of boards paddled over to our island; when we consulted the best plan, either to build a raft large enough for us all to go on, or a boat; but the shooks having three or four nails in each, and having a piece of large reed or bamboo, previously found, of which we made pins, concluded to make a boat.

Sunday, 27th.—Commenced our labor, for which I know we need offer no apology. We took the two planks, which were about fourteen feet long, and two and a half wide, and fixed them together for the bottom of the boat; then with moulds made of palmetto bark, cut timber and knees from mangrove trees which spread so much as to make the boat four feet wide at the top, placed them exactly the distance apart of an Havana sugar-box. Her stern was square and the bows tapered to a peak, making her form resemble a flat-iron. We proceeded thus far and retired to rest for the night—But Mr. Bracket was too unwell to get much sleep.

Monday, 28th.—Went on with the work as fast as possible. Some of the Spaniards had long knives about them, which proved very useful in fitting timbers, and a gimblet of mine, accidentally found on board the pirates, enabled us to use the wooden pins. And now our spirits began to revive, though water, water, was continually on our minds. We now feared the pirates might possibly come, find out our plan and put us to death, (although before we had wished to see them, being so much in want of water.) Our labour was extremely burdensome, and the Spaniards considerably peevish, but they would often say to me "never mind captain, by and by Americana or Spanyola catch them, me go to see 'um hung." We quitted work for the day, cooked some cakes but found it necessary to reduce the quantity again, however small be-

fore. We found some herbs on a windward Key, which the Spaniards called Spanish tea. This when well boiled we found somewhat palatable, although the water was very salt. This herb resembles pennyroyal in look and taste, though not so pungent. In the evening when we were setting round the fire to keep off the moschetoës, I observed David Warren's eyes shone like glass. The mate said to him, "David I think you will die before morning, I think you are struck with death now." I thought so too, and told him, "I thought it most likely we should all die here soon; but as some one of us may survive to carry the tidings to our friends, if you have any thing to say respecting your family, now is the time." He then said, "I have a mother in Saco where I belong, she is a second time a widow, to-morrow if you can spare a scrap of paper and pencil I will write something." But no to-morrow came to him. In the course of the night he had another spell of strangling, and soon after expired, without much pain and without a groan. He was about twenty-six years old. How solemn was this scene to us! Here we beheld the ravages of death commenced upon us. More than one of us considered death a happy release. For myself I thought of my wife and children; and wished to live if God should so order it, though extreme thirst, hunger and exhaustion had well nigh prostrated my fondest hopes.

Tuesday, 29th. Part of us recommenced labor on the boat, while myself and Mr. Bracket went and selected the highest clear spot of sand on the northern side of the island, where we dug Warren's grave and boxed it up with shooks, thinking it would be the most suitable spot for the rest of us—whose turn would come next, we knew not. At about ten o'clock A. M. conveyed the corpse to the grave, followed by us survivors—a scene, whose awful solemnity can never be painted. We stood around the grave, and there I read the funeral prayer from the Rev. Mr. Brook's Family Prayer Book; and committed the body to the earth; covered it with some pieces of board and sand, and returned to our labor. One of the Spaniards, an old man, named Manuel, who was partial to me, and I to him, made a cross and placed at the head of the grave saying, "Jesus Christ hath him now." Although I did not believe in any mysterious influence of this cross, yet I was perfectly willing it should stand there. The middle part of the day being very warm, our mouths parched with thirst, and our spirits so depressed, that we made but little progress during the remainder of this day, but in the evening were em

ployed in picking oakum out of the bolt rope taken from the old sail

Wednesday, 30th. Returned to labor on the boat with as much vigour as our weak and debilitated state would admit, but it was a day of trial to us all; for the Spaniards and we Americans could not well understand each other's plans, and they being naturally petulant would not work, nor listen with patience for Joseph our English fellow prisoner to explain our views, they would sometimes undo what they had done and in a few minutes replace it again; however before night we began to calk her seams, by means of pieces of hard mangrove, made in form of a calking-iron, and had the satisfaction of seeing her in a form something like a boat.

Thursday, 31st. Went on with the work, some at calking, others with battening the seams with strips of canvass, and pieces of pine nailed over, to keep the oakum in. Having found a suitable pole for a mast, the rest went about making a sail from the one we had used for a covering, also fitting oars of short pieces of boards, in form of a paddle, tied on a pole, we having a piece of fishing line brought by one of the prisoners. Thus, at three P. M. the boat was completed and put afloat. We had all this time confidently hoped, that she would be sufficiently large and strong to carry us all—we made a trial and were disappointed! This was indeed a severe trial, and the emotions it called up were not easy to be suppressed. She proved leaky, for we had no carpenter's yard, or smith's shop to go to. And now the question was, "who should go, and how many?" I found it necessary for six; four to row, and one to steer and one to bale. Three of the Spaniards and the Frenchmen claimed the right, as being best acquainted with the nearest inhabitants; likewise, they had when taken, two boats left at St. Maria (about forty miles distant) which they were confident of finding. They promised to return within two or three days for the rest of us, I thought it best to consent—Mr. Bracket it was agreed should go in my stead, because my papers must accompany me as a necessary protection, and my men apprehended danger if they were lost. Joseph Baxter (I think was his name) they wished should go, because he could speak both languages—leaving Manuel, George, Thomas and myself to wait their return. Having thus made all arrangements, and putting up a keg of the least salt water, with a few pancakes and salt fish, they set off a little before sunset with our best wishes and prayers for their safety and return to our relief. To launch off into

the wide ocean, with strength almost exhausted, and in such a frail boat as this, you will say was very hazardous, and in truth it was; but what else was left to us?—Their intention was to touch at the Key where the Exertion was, and if no boat was to be found there, to proceed on to St. Maria and if none there, to go to Trinidad and send us relief. But alas! it was the last time I ever saw them!—Our suffering this day was most acute.

Tuesday, February 1st. This day we rose early and traversed the beach in search of cockles, &c. but found very few—I struck my foot against something in the sand, which proved to be a curious shell, and soon found two others of a different kind; but they were to me like Crusoe's lump of gold of no value. I could not drink them; so laid them by.—I returned to our tent and we made some skillygolee, or flour and salt water boiled together, which we found better than clear salt water. We passed the day very uncomfortable, and my people were dissatisfied at not having an equal chance as they called it, with the others in the boat—but it is not always, that we know what is for our good.

Saturday, 2d. Thomas and George made another visit to the windward Keys, where they found some more shooks and two pieces of spars; towed them round as before. We now had some hopes of finding enough to make us a raft, which would carry us to some place of relief, in case the boat should not return.

Sunday, 3d. A calm warm day, but a very gloomy one to us, it being more difficult to support life—our provisions nearly expended, no appearance of rain since the night we first landed, our thirst increasing, our strength wasting, our few clothes hanging in rags, our beards of great length and almost turned white, nothing like relief before us, no boat in sight. Think, reader, our situation. We had marked out for each one the place for his grave. I looked at mine, and thought of my wife and family. Again we reduced the allowance of bread; but even the little which now fell to my share, I could scarcely swallow, I never seemed to feel the sensation of hunger, the extreme of thirst was so overpowering. Perhaps never shall I be more reconciled to death, but my home made me want to live, although every breath seemed to increase thirst.

Monday, 4th. Having seriously reflected on our situation concluded to put all the shooks, &c. together and form a raft and ascertain what weight it would carry; but here again we were disappointed, for we had not enough to carry two of us



**Tuesday, 5th.** About ten o'clock, A. M. discovered a boat drifting by on the southeast side of the island about a mile distant. I deemed it a providential thing to us, and urged Thomas and George trying the raft for her. They reluctantly consented and set off, but it was nearly three P. M. when they came up with her. It was the same boat we had built! Where then was my friend Bracket and those who went with him? Every appearance was unfavourable. I hoped that a good Providence had yet preserved him. The men who went for the boat, found it full of water, without oars, paddle, or sail; being in this condition, and about three miles to the leeward, the men found it impossible to tow her up, so left her, and were till eleven o'clock at night getting back with the raft. They were so exhausted, that had it not been nearly calm, they could never have returned.

**Wednesday, 6th.** This morning was indeed the most gloomy I had ever experienced. There appeared hardly a ray of hope that my friend Bracket could return, seeing the boat was lost. Our provisions nearly gone; our mouths parched extremely with thirst; our strength wasted; our spirits broken, and our hopes imprisoned within the circumference of this desolate island in the midst of an unfrequented ocean; all these things gave to the scene around us the hue of death. In the midst of this dreadful despondence, a sail came in sight, bearing the white flag. Our hopes were raised, of course—but no sooner raised then darkened, by hearing a gun fired. Here then was another gang of pirates. She soon, however, came near enough to anchor, and her boat pushed off towards us with three men in her. Thinking it no worse now to die by sword than famine I walked down immediately to meet them. I knew them not. A moment before the boat touched the ground, a man leaped from her bows and caught me in his arms! It was Nickola!!—saying, “Do you now believe Nickola is your friend? yes, said he, Jameison will yet prove himself so.”—No words can express my emotions at this moment. This was a friend indeed. The reason of my not recognising them before, was that they had cut off their beards and whiskers. Turning to my fellow-sufferers, Nickola asked, “Are these all that are left of you? where are the others?” At this moment seeing David's grave—“Are they dead then? ah, I suspected it, I know what you were put here for.” As soon as I could recover myself, gave him an account of Mr. Bracket and the others. “How unfortunate, he said, they must be lost or some pirates have taken

them"—"but, (he continued,) we have no time to lose; you had better embark immediately with us, and go where you please, we are at your service." The other two in the boat with him were Frenchmen, one named Lyon, the other Parrikete. They affectionately embraced each of us; then holding to my mouth the nose of a teakettle, filled with wine, said "Drink plenty, no hurt you." I drank as much as I judged prudent. They then gave it to my fellow sufferers. I experienced almost immediate relief, not feeling it in my head; they had also brought in the boat for us, a dish of salt beef and potatoes, of which we took a little. Then sent the boat on board for the other two men, being five in all who came ashore, and rejoiced enough was I to see among them Thomas Young, one of my crew, who was detained on board the Mexican, but had escaped through Nickola's means; the other Frenchman, named John Cadet. I now thought, again and again, with troubled emotion, of my friend Bracket's fate—I took the last piece of paper I had, and wrote with a pencil a few lines, informing him (should he come there,) that "I and the rest were safe; that I was not mistaken in the friend in whom I had placed so much confidence, that he had accomplished my highest expectations; and that I should go immediately to Trinidad, and requested him to go there also, and apply to Mr. Isaac W. Lord, my consignee, for assistance." I put the paper into a junk bottle, previously found on the beach, put in a stopper, and left it, together with what little flour remained, a keg of water brought from Nickola's vessel, and a few other things which I thought might be of service to him. We then repaired with our friends on board, where we were kindly treated. She was a sloop from Jamaica, of about twelve tons, with a cargo of rum and wine, bound to Trinidad. I asked "which way they intended to go?" they said "to Jamaica—if agreeable to me." As I preferred Trinidad, I told them "if they would give me the Exertion's boat, which was along-side (beside their own,) and some water and provisions, we would take chance in her," "for perhaps," said I, "you will fare better at Jamaica, than at Trinidad." After a few minutes consultation, they said "you are too much exhausted to row the distance of one hundred miles, therefore we will go and carry you—we consider ourselves at your service." I expressed a wish to take a look at the Exertion, possibly we might hear something of Mr. Bracket. Nickola said "very well," so got under way, and run for her, having a light westerly wind. He then related to me the

manner of their desertion from the pirates; as nearly as I can recollect his own words, he said, "A few days since, the pirates took four small vessels, I believe Spaniards; they having but two officers for the two first, the third fell to me as prize master, and having an understanding with the three Frenchmen and Thomas, selected them for my crew, and went on board with orders to follow the Mexican; which I obeyed. The fourth, the pirates took out all but one man and bade him also follow their vessel. Now our schooner leaked so bad, that we left her and in her stead agreed to take this little sloop, (which we are now in) together with the one man. The night being very dark we all agreed to desert the pirates—altered our course and touched at St. Maria, where we landed the one man—saw no boats there, could hear nothing from you, and agreed one and all at the risk of our lives to come and liberate you if you were alive; knowing, as we did, that you were put on this Key to perish. On our way we boarded the Exertion, thinking possibly you might have been there. On board her we found a sail and paddle.\* We took one of the pirate's boats which they had left along-side of her, which proves how we come by two boats. My friend, the circumstance I am now about to relate, will somewhat astonish you. When the pirate's boat with Bolidar was sent to the before mentioned Key, on the 19th January, it was their intention to leave you prisoners there, where was nothing but salt water and mangroves, and no possibility of escape. This was the plan of Baltizar, their abandoned pilot; but Bolidar's heart failed him, and he objected to it; then after a conference, Captain Jonnia ordered you to be put on the little island from whence we have taken you. But after this was done, that night the French and Portuguese part of the Mexican's crew protested against it; so that Captain Jonnia to satisfy them, sent his large boat to take you and your fellow prisoners back again, taking care to select his confidential Spaniards for this errand. And will you believe me, they set off from the Mexican and after spending about as much time as would really have taken them to come to you, they returned, and reported they had been to your island, and landed, and that none of you were there; somebody having taken you off! This, all my companions here know to be true. I knew it was impossible you could have been liberated, and therefore we determined

\*This proved to me that Mr. Bracket had been there, these being the ones which he took from the island.

among ourselves, that should an opportunity occur we would come and save your lives, as we now have." He then expressed, as he hitherto had done, (and I believe with sincerity) his disgust with the bad company which he had been in, and looked forward with anxiety to the day when he might return to his native country. I advised him to get on board an American vessel, whenever an opportunity offered, and come to the United States; and on his arrival direct a letter to me: repeating my earnest desire to make some return for the disinterested friendship which he had shown toward me. With the Frenchmen I had but little conversation, being unacquainted with the language.

Here ended Nickola's account "And now," said the Frenchmen, "our hearts be easy." Nickola observed he had left all and found us. I gave them my warmest tribute of gratitude, saying, I looked upon them under God as the preserver of our lives, and promised them all the assistance my situation might ever enable me to afford. This brings me to

Thursday evening, 7th, when, at 11 o'clock, we anchored at the creek's mouth, near the Exertion. I was anxious to board her; accordingly took with me Nickola, Thomas, George and two others, well armed, each with a musket and cutlass. I jumped on her deck, saw a fire in the camboose, but no person there: I called aloud Mr. Bracket's name several times, saying "it is Captain Lincoln, don't be afraid, but show yours" but no answer was given. She had no masts, spars, rigging, furniture, provisions or any thing left, except her bowsprit, and a few barrels of salt provisions of her cargo. Her sealing had holes cut in it, no doubt in their foolish search for money. I left her with peculiar emotions, such as I hope never again to experience; and returned to the little sloop, where we remained till

Friday, 8th—When I had a disposition to visit the island on which we were first imprisoned. Found nothing there—saw a boat among the mangroves, near the Exertion. Returned, and got under way immediately for Trinidad. In the night, while under full sail, run aground on a sunken Key, having rocks above the water, resembling old stumps of trees; we, however, soon got off and anchored. Most of these Keys have similar rocks about them, which navigators must carefully guard against.

Saturday, 9th.—Got under way again, and stood along close in for the main island of Cuba, in order, that if we should see the pirates, to take our boats and go on shore

Sunday, 10th. Saw the highlands of Trinidad. At night came to anchor in sight of the town, near a small Key, next morning—

Monday, 11th,—Got under way—saw a brig at anchor about five miles below the mouth of the harbor; we hoped to avoid her speaking us; but when we opened in sight of her, discovered a boat making towards us, with a number of armed men in her. This alarmed my friends, and as we did not see the brig's ensign hoisted, they declared the boat was a pirate, and looking through the spy-glass, thought they knew some of them to be the Mexican's men! This state of things was quite alarming. They said, "we will not be taken alive by them." Immediately the boat fired a musket; the ball passed through our mainsail. My friends insisted on beating them off: I endeavored to dissuade them, believing, as I did, that the brig was a Spanish man of war, who had sent her boat to ascertain who we were. I thought we had better heave too. Immediately another shot came. Then they insisted on fighting and said, "If I would not help them, I was no friend." I reluctantly acquiesced, and handed up the guns—commenced firing upon them and they upon us. We received several shot through the sails, but no one was hurt on either side. Our two boats had been cast adrift to make us go the faster, and we gained upon them—continued firing until they turned from us, and went for our boats, which they took in tow for the brig. Soon after this, it became calm: then I saw that she had us in her power. She armed and manned two more boats for us. We now concluded, since we had scarcely ammunition, to surrender; and were towed down alongside the brig, taken on board, and was asked by the captain, who could speak English, "what for you fire on the boat?" I told him "we thought her a pirate, and did not like to be taken by them again, having already suffered too much;" showing my papers. He said, "Capt. Americana, never mind, go and take some dinner—which are your men?" I pointed them out to him, and he ordered them the liberty of the decks; but my friend Nickola and his three associates were immediately put in irons. They were, however, afterwards taken out of irons and examined; and I understood the Frenchmen agreed to enlist, as they judged it the surest way to better their condition. Whether Nickola enlisted, I do not know, but think that he did, as I understood that offer was made to him: I however endeavored to explain more distinctly to the captain, the benevolent efforts of these four men by whom my life had been



saved, and used every argument in my power to procure then discharge. I also applied to the governor, and exerted myself with peculiar interest, dictated as I trust with heartfelt gratitude—and I ardently hope ere this, that Nickola is on his way to this country, where I may have an opportunity of convincing him that such an act of benevolence will not go unrewarded. Previous to my leaving Trinidad, I made all the arrangements in my power with my influential friends, and doubt not, that their laudable efforts will be accomplished. The sloop's cargo was taken on board the brig; after which the captain requested a certificate that I was politely treated by him, saying his name was Captain Candama, of the privateer brig *Prudentee* of eighteen guns. This request I complied with. His first lieutenant told me he had sailed out of Boston, as commander for T. C. Amory, Esq. during the last war. In the course of the evening my friends were taken out of irons and examined separately, then put back again. The captain invited me to supper in his cabin, and a berth for the night, which was truly acceptable. The next morning after breakfast, I with my people were set on shore with the few things we had, with the promise of the *Exertion's* small boat in a day or two. But it was never sent me—the reason, let the reader imagine. On landing at the wharf Casildar, we were immediately taken by soldiers to the guard house, which was a very filthy place; thinking I suppose, and even calling us pirates. Soon some friends came to see me. Mr. Cotton, who resides there brought us some soup. Mr. Isaac W. Lord, of Boston, my merchant, came with captain Tate, who sent immediately to the governor; for I would not show my papers to any one else. He came about sunset, and after examining Manuel, my Spanish fellow prisoner, and my papers, said to me, giving me the papers, "Captain, you are at liberty." I was kindly invited by Captain Matthew Rice, of schooner *Galaxy*, of Boston, to go on board his vessel, and live with him during my stay there. This generous offer I accepted, and was treated by him with the greatest hospitality; for I was an hungered and he gave me meat, I was athirst and he gave me drink, I was naked and he clothed me, a stranger and he took me in. He likewise took Manuel and my three men for that night. Next day Mr. Lord rendered me all necessary assistance in making my protest. He had heard nothing from me until my arrival. I was greatly disappointed in not finding Mr. Bracket, and requested Mr. Lord to give him all needful aid if he should come there. To Captain Carnes, of the

schooner Haanah, of Boston, I would tender my sincere thanks, for his kindness in giving me a passage to Boston, which I gladly accepted. To those gentlemen of Trinidad, and many captains of American vessels, who gave me sea clothing, &c. I offer my cordial gratitude.

Captain Carnes sailed from Trinidad on the 20th February. Fearing the pirates, we kept a long distance from the land and two degrees to westward of Cape Antonia. On our passage experienced several gales of wind, in one of which, while lying to, shipped a sea, which did considerable injury, and swept a young man overboard from the pump, named Nelson. We never saw him again. We arrived at Boston, March 25th, and when I stepped upon the wharf, though much emaciated, I felt truly happy.

I am fully of the opinion that these ferocious pirates are linked in with many inhabitants of Cuba; and the government in many respects appears covertly to encourage them.

It is with heartfelt delight, that, since the above narrative was written, I have learned that Mr. Bracket and his companions are safe; he arrived at Port d'Esprit, about forty leagues east of Trinidad. A letter has been received from him, stating that he should proceed to Trinidad the first opportunity. It appears that after reaching the wreck, they found a boat from the shore, taking on board some of the Exertion's cargo, in which they proceeded to the above place. Why it was not in his power to come to our relief will no doubt be satisfactorily disclosed when he may be so fortunate as once more to return to his native country and friends.

For many months, I remained without any certain information respecting the fate of Mr. Bracket and his companions. But in the course of the ensuing Autumn, if I recollect right, Mr. Bracket very unexpectedly paid me a visit, at Hingham, the place of my residence. We were mutually rejoiced to see each other once more among the living, as for a time at least, each had regarded the other as dead. He gave me an account of his adventures, and of the reasons why he did not return to us. He told me that when they left us, and put to sea, in the miserable boat which we had constructed, they went to the Exertion, and fortunately found a better boat, of which they took possession, and suffered the old one to float away, and it accordingly passed our solitary island in its random course, causing us a great deal of alarm. From the wreck, they steered among the keys to the main-land of Cuba, and reached Principe, the town where my cargo was sold. Here

Mr. Bracket related his tale of suffering, and requested assistance, to rescue the remaining prisoners on the key. The authorities furnished him with several soldiers, with whom he put again to sea, with the humane intention of coming to relieve us. They had gone but a short distance, however, when the soldiers positively refused to go any farther, and forced him to return with them to Principe; thus all his hopes of being able to rescue us, were entirely extinguished. A stranger, and helpless as he was, it was out of his power to do any thing more, and he could only hope that we might have been saved in some other way. Friendless, without money, and debilitated by recent suffering, he hardly knew which way to turn. He was desirous of reaching home, and finally resolved to travel to the north side of Cuba. After a long and tedious journey, during which he suffered dreadfully, from the hard traveling, and want of necessaries and comforts, he at length arrived at Havana, from which port he took passage to Boston. Thus the reasons of his conduct were satisfactorily explained, and my uncertainty respecting his fate, happily terminated.

I felt great anxiety to learn what became of Jamieson, who, my readers will recollect, was detained on board the Spanish Brig *Prudentee*, near Trinidad. I heard nothing from him, until I believe about eighteen months after I reached home, when I received a letter from him, from Montego Bay, Jamacia, informing me that he was then residing in that island. I immediately wrote to him, and invited him to come on to the United States. He accordingly came on passenger with Capt. Wilson of Cohasset, and arrived in Boston, in August 1824. Our meeting was very affecting. Trying scenes were brought up before us; scenes gone forever, through which we had passed together, where our acquaintance was formed, and since which time, we had never met. I beheld once more the preserver of my life; the instrument, under Providence, of restoring me to my home, my family and my friends, and I regarded him with no ordinary emotion. My family were delighted to see him, and cordially united in giving him a warm reception. He told me that after we separated in Trinidad, he remained on board the Spanish Brig. The commander asked him and his companions if they would enlist; the Frenchmen replied that they would, but he said nothing, being determined to make his escape the very first opportunity which should present. The Spanish Brig afterwards fell in with a Columbian Patriot, an armed Brig of

eighteen guns. Being of equal force, they gave battle, and fought between three and four hours. Both parties were very much injured; and, without any considerable advantage on either side, both drew off to make repairs. The Spanish Brig *Prudentee*, put into St. Jago de Cuba. Jamieson was wounded in the action, by a musket ball, through his arm, and was taken on shore, with the other wounded, and placed in the hospital at St. Jago. Here he remained for a considerable time, until he had nearly recovered, when he found an opportunity of escaping, and embarked for Jamaica. He arrived in safety at Kingston, and from there, traveled barefoot over the mountains, until very much exhausted, he reached Montego Bay, where he had friends, and where one of his brothers possessed some property. From this place, he afterwards wrote to me. He told me that before he came to Massachusetts, he saw the villainous pilot of the Mexican, the infamous Baltizar, with several other pirates, brought into Montego Bay, from whence they were to be conveyed to Kingston, to be executed. Whether the others were part of the Mexican's crew, or not, I do not know. Baltizar was an old man, and as Jamieson said, it was a melancholy and heart-rending sight, to see him borne to execution with those gray hairs, which might have been venerable in virtuous old age, now a shame and reproach to this hoary villain, for he was full of years, and old in iniquity. When Jamieson received the letter which I wrote, he immediately embarked with Capt. Wilson, and came to Boston, as I have before observed.

According to his own account he was of a very respectable family in Greenock, Scotland. His father when living was a rich cloth merchant, but both his father and mother had been dead many years. He was the youngest of thirteen children, and being as he said of a roving disposition, had always followed the seas. He had received a polite education, and was of a very gentlemanly deportment. He spoke several living languages, and was skilled in drawing and painting. He had traveled extensively in different countries, and acquired in consequence, an excellent knowledge of their manners and customs. His varied information (for hardly any subject escaped him,) rendered him a very entertaining companion. His observations on the character of different nations were very liberal; marking their various traits, their virtues and vices, with playful humorousness, quite free from bigotry, or narrow prejudice.

He was in France, during the disturbance between France

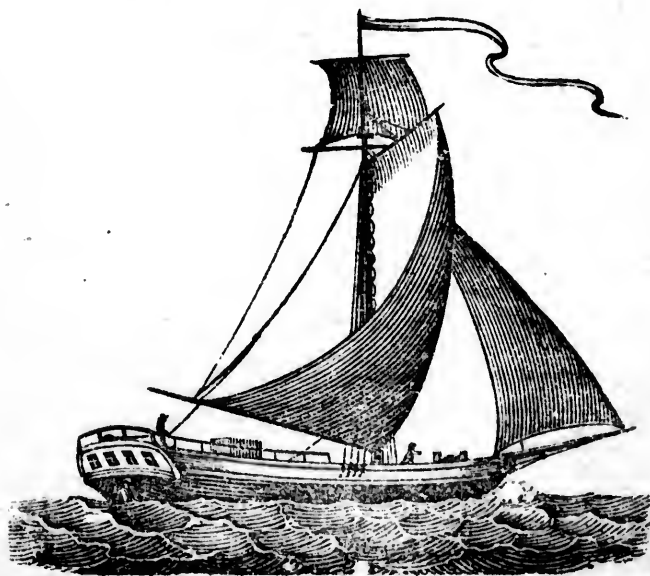
and England, when all British subjects whatever in France were detained prisoners of war. He was one who was thus compelled to remain a prisoner to Napoleon. He was there, at the time of Napoleon's memorable expedition to Russia; and saw the splendid troops of the Emperor when they left delightful France to commence their toilsome, and fatal journey; and also the remnant when they returned, broken down, dispirited, haggard, and wan, their garments hanging about them in tatters, and hardly life enough in them to keep soul and body together. The particulars respecting this period, he could communicate with the minuteness of an eye-witness, which consequently rendered them very interesting. During the first part of his residence in France, he was supported by remittances from his father and allowed the liberty of the city of Valenciennes; a gentleman there, being bound for his good behavior. He thus had an opportunity of visiting, and becoming acquainted with the inhabitants. He lived in this manner several years. At length aroused, as he said, by the consciousness that he was spending the best days of his life in idleness, he formed the determination to try and make his escape from the country. He honorably released the gentleman who was bound for him, from his obligation, frankly telling him that he should run away the first opportunity. From this time he was alternately arrested and imprisoned, and by various stratagems effected his escape, until he had been placed in ninety-three different prisons. During his wanderings he climbed the Alps, and visited the famous passage, cut through the solid rock, by Hannibal, which as he said, was of sufficient magnitude to admit a large loaded waggon to pass through. From his long residence in France, he had learned to speak the French language with a facility, almost equal to a native. The charm of his conversation and manners drew people around him they hardly knew how, or why.

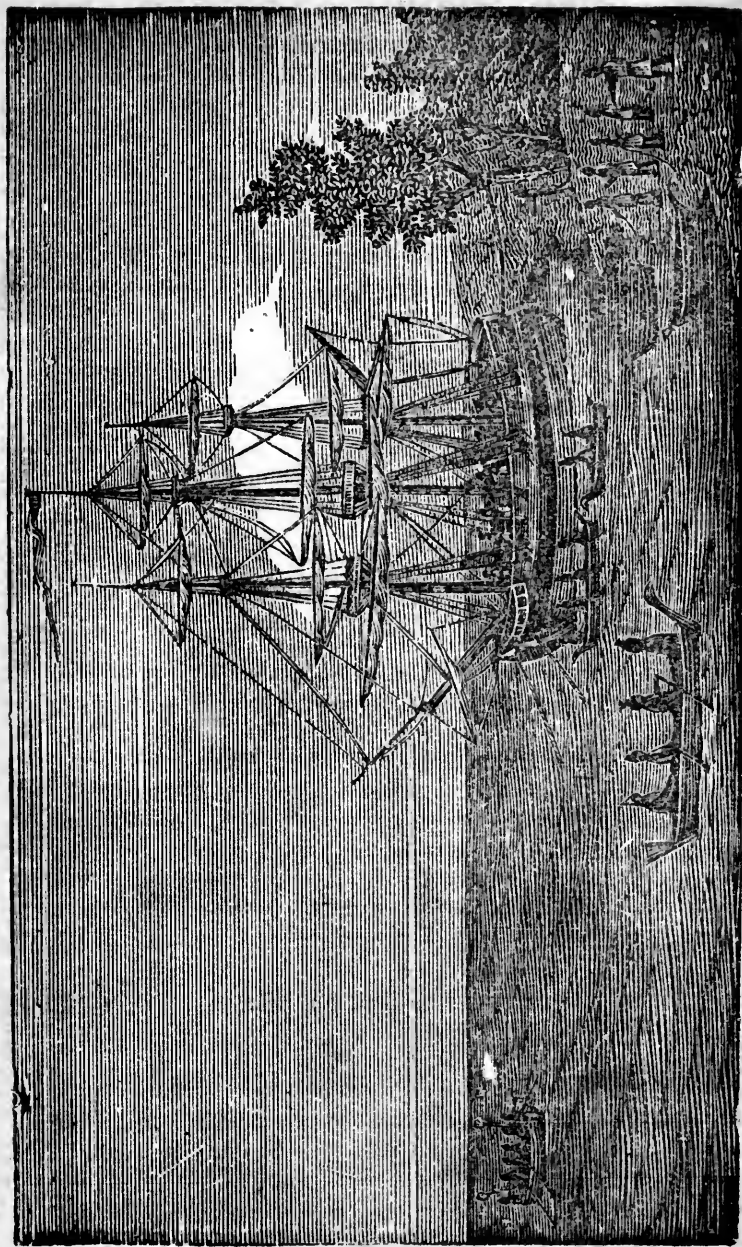
I was in trade, between Boston and Philadelphia, at the time he came to Massachusetts, and he sailed with me several trips as my mate. He afterwards went to Cuba, and was subsequently engaged in the mackerel fishery, out of the port of Hingham, during the warm season, and in the winter frequently employed himself in teaching navigation to young men, for which he was eminently qualified. He remained with us, until his death, which took place in 1829. At this time he had been out at sea two or three days, when he was taken sick, and was carried into Cape Cod, where he died, on the first day of December, 1829, and there his remains lie buried.



Peace be to his ashes ! They rest in a strange land, far from his kindred, and his native country.

Since his death I have met with Mr. Stewart in Philadelphia, who was Commercial agent in Trinidad at the time of my capture. He informed me, that the piratical schooner Mexican, was afterwards chased by an English government vessel, from Jamaica, which was cruising in search of it. Being hotly pursued the pirates deserted their vessel, and fled to the Mangrove bushes, on an island similar to that on which they had placed me and my crew to die. The English surrounded them and thus they were cut off from all hope of escape. They remained there, I think fourteen days, when being almost entirely subdued by famine, eleven surrendered themselves, and were taken. The others probably perished among the mangroves. The few who were taken were carried by the government vessel into Trinidad. Mr. Stewart said that he saw them himself, and such miserable objects that had life he never before beheld. They were in a state of starvation; their beards had grown to a frightful length, their bodies were covered with filth and vermin, and their countenances were hideous. From Trinidad they were taken to Kingston, Jamaica, and there hung. Thus there is every reason to believe that this horde of monsters was at last broken up, and dispersed





Ship Boston taken by the Savages at Nootka Sound.



## NARRATIVE OF THE SUFFERINGS

*And adventures of John R. Jewett, only survivor of the crew of the ship Boston, during a captivity of nearly three years among the Savages of Nootka Sound.*

I was born in Boston, a considerable borough town in Lincolnshire, in Great Britain, on the 21st of May, 1783. My father, Edward Jewett, was by trade a blacksmith, and esteemed among the first in his line of business in that place. At the age of three years I had the misfortune to lose my mother, a most excellent woman, who died in childbed, leaving an infant daughter, who, with myself, and an elder brother by a former marriage of my father, constituted the whole of our family. My father, who considered a good education as the greatest blessing he could bestow on his children, was very particular in paying every attention to us in that respect, always exhorting us to behave well, and endeavoring to impress on our minds the principles of virtue and morality, and no expense in his power was spared to have us instructed in whatever might render us useful and respectable in society. My brother, who was four years older than myself, and of a more hardy constitution, he destined for his own trade, but to me he had resolved to give an education superior to that which is to be obtained in a common school, it being his intention that I should adopt one of the learned professions. Accordingly at the age of twelve he took me from the school in which I had been taught the

first rudiments of learning, and placed me under the care of Mr. Moses, a celebrated teacher of an academy at Donnington, about twenty miles from Boston, in order to be instructed in the Latin language, and in some of the higher branches of the Mathematics. I there made considerable proficiency in writing, reading, and arithmetic, and obtained a pretty good knowledge of navigation and of surveying; but my progress in Latin was slow, not only owing to the little inclination I felt for learning that language, but to a natural impediment in my speech, which rendered it extremely difficult for me to pronounce it, so that in a short time, with my father's consent, I wholly relinquished the study.

Thus passed away the two happiest years of my life, when my father, thinking that I had received a sufficient education for the profession he intended me for, took me from school at Donnington in order to apprentice me to Doctor Mason, a surgeon of eminence at Reasby, in the neighborhood of the celebrated Sir Joseph Banks. The disinclination I ever had felt for the profession my father wished me to pursue, was still further increased on my return. When a child I was always fond of being in the shop, among the workmen, endeavoring to imitate what I saw them do; this disposition so far increased after my leaving the academy, that I could not bear to hear the least mention made of my being apprenticed to a surgeon, and I used so many intreaties with my father to persuade him to give up this plan and learn me his own trade, that he at last consented. More fortunate would it probably have been for me, had I gratified the wishes of this affectionate parent, in adopting the profession he had chosen for me, than thus induced him to sacrifice them to mine. However it might have been, I was at last introduced into the shop, and my natural turn of mind corresponding with the employment, I became in a short time uncommonly expert at the work to which I was set.

About a year after I had commenced this apprenticeship my father finding that he could carry on his business to more advantage in Hull, removed thither with his family. An event of no little importance to me, as it in a great measure influenced my future destiny. Hull being one of the best ports in England, and a place of great trade, my father had there full employment for his numerous workmen, particularly in vessel work. This naturally leading me to an acquaintance with the sailors on board some of the ships, the many remarkable stories they told me of their voyages and adventures, and of the man-

aers and customs of the nations they had seen, excited a strong wish in me to visit foreign countries, which was increased by my reading the voyages of Capt. Cook, and some other celebrated navigators.

Thus passed the four years that I lived at Hull, where my father was esteemed by all who knew him, as a worthy, industrious, and thriving man. At this period a circumstance occurred which afforded me the opportunity I had for some time wished, of gratifying my inclination of going broad.

Among our principal customers at Hull, were the Americans who frequented that port, and from whose conversation my father as well as myself formed the most favorable opinion of that country, as affording an excellent field for the exertions of industry, and a flattering prospect for the establishment of a young man in life. In the summer of the year 1802, during the peace between England and France, the ship *Boston*, belonging to Boston, in Massachusetts, and commanded by Capt. John Salter, arrived at Hull, whither she came to take on board a cargo of such goods as were wanted for the trade, with the Indians on the North-West coast of America, from whence, after having taken in a lading of furs and skins, she was to proceed to China, and from thence home to America. The ship, having occasion for many repairs and alterations, necessary for so long a voyage, the captain applied to my father to do the smith work, which was very considerable. That gentleman, who was of a social turn, used often to call at my father's house, where he passed many of his evenings, with his chief and second mates, Mr. B. Delouisa, and Mr. Wm. Ingraham, the latter a fine young man of about twenty, of a most amiable temper, and of such affable manners, as gained him the love and attachment of our whole crew. These gentlemen used occasionally to take me with them to the theatre, an amusement which I was very fond of, and which my father rather encouraged than objected to, as he thought it a good means of preventing young men who are naturally inclined to seek for something to amuse them, from frequenting taverns, ale houses, and places of bad resort, equally destructive of the health and morals, while the stage frequently furnishes excellent lessons of morality and good conduct.

In the evenings that he passed at my father's, Capt. Salter, who had for a great number of years been at sea, and seen almost all parts of the world, used sometimes to speak of his voyages, and observing me listen with much attention to his relation, he one day, when I had brought him some work, said



to me in rather a jocose manner, John, how should you like to go with me ? I answered that it would give me great pleasure, that I had for a long time wished to visit foreign countries, particularly America, which I had been told so many fine stories of, and that if my father would give his consent and he was willing to take me with him, I would go. I shall be very glad to do it, said he, if your father can be prevailed on to let you go, and as I want an expert smith for an armorer, the one I have shipped for that purpose not being sufficiently master of his trade, I have no doubt that you will answer my turn well, as I perceive you are both active and ingenious, and on my return to America, I shall probably be able to do something much better for you in Boston ; I will take the first opportunity of speaking to your father about it, and try to persuade him to consent. He accordingly the next evening that he called at our house introduced the subject : my father at first would not listen to the proposal. That best of parents, though anxious for my advantageous establishment in life, could not bear to think of parting with me, but on Capt. Salter's telling him of what benefit it would be to me to go the voyage with him, and that it was a pity to keep a promising and ingenious young fellow, like myself, confined to a small shop in England, when if I had tolerable success, I might do so much better in America, where wages were much higher and living cheaper, he at length gave up his objections and consented that I should ship on board the Boston as an armorer, at the rate of thirty dollars per month ; with an agreement that the amount due me, together with a certain sum of money which my father gave Capt. Salter for that purpose, should be laid out by him on the North West Coast in the purchase of furs on my account, to be disposed of in China for such goods as would yield a profit on the return of the ship ; my father being solicitous to give me every advantage in his power, of well establishing myself in my trade in Boston or some other maritime town of America. Such were the flattering expectations which this good man indulged respecting me. Alas ! the fatal disaster that befel us, not only blasted all these hopes, but involved me in extreme distress and wretchedness for a long period after.

The ship having undergone a thorough repair, and been well coppered, proceeded to take on board her cargo, which consisted of English cloths, Dutch blankets, looking glasses, beads, knives, razors, &c. which were received from Holland, some sugar and molasses, about twenty hogsheads of rum,

including stores for the ship, a great quantity of ammunition, cutlasses, pistols, and three thousand muskets and fowling pieces.

On the third day of September, 1802, we sailed from the Downs with a fair wind, in company with twenty-four sail of American vessels, most of which were bound home.

I was sea-sick for a few of the first days, but it was of short continuance, and on my recovery I found myself in uncommonly fine health and spirits, and went to work with alacrity at my forge, in putting in order some of the muskets, and making daggers, knives, and small hatchets for the Indian trade, while in wet and stormy weather I was occupied below in filing and polishing them.

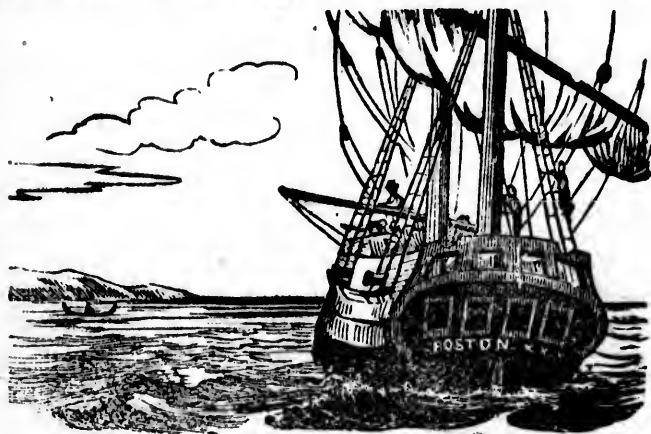
We had a pleasant and favorable passage of twenty-nine days to the Island of St. Catharine on the coast of Brazils, where the Captain had determined to stop for a few days to wood and water. The ship remained at St. Catharine's four days, during which time, we were busily employed in taking in wood, water, and fresh provisions, Capt. Salter thinking it best to furnish himself here with a full supply for his voyage to the North-west coast, so as not to be obliged to stop at the Sandwich Islands.

Having completed our stores we put to sea, and on the twenty fifth of December at length passed Cape Horn, which we had made no less than thirty-six days before, but were repeatedly forced back by contrary winds, experiencing very rough and tempestuous weather in doubling it.

Immediately after passing Cape Horn, all our dangers and difficulties seemed to be at an end; the weather became fine, and so little labor was necessary on board the ship that the men soon recovered from their fatigue and were in excellent spirits. A few days after we fell in with an English South Sea Whaling Ship, homeward bound, which was the only vessel we spoke with on our voyage. We now took the trade wind or monsoon, during which we enjoyed the finest weather possible, so that for the space of a fortnight we were not obliged to reeve a topsail or to make a tack, and so light was the duty and easy the life of the sailors during this time, that they appeared the happiest of any people in the world.

In this manner, with a fair wind and easy weather from the 28th of December, the period of our passing Cape Horn, we pursued our voyage to the northward until the 12th of March, 1803, when we made Woody Point in Nootka Sound on the North West Coast of America. We immediately stood up the

Sound for Nootka, where Capt. Salter had determined to stop, in order to supply the ship with water before proceeding up the coast to trade. But in order to avoid the risque of any molestation or interruption to his men from the Indians, while thus employed, he proceeded with the ship about five miles to the Northward of the village which is situated on Friendly



Arrival of the Boston at Nootka Sound.

Cove, and sent out his chief mate with several of the crew in the boat to find a good place for anchoring her. After sounding for some time they returned with information that they had discovered a secure place for anchorage, on the Western side of an inlet or small bay at about a mile from the coast, near a small island which protected it from the sea, and where there was a plenty of wood and excellent water. The ship accordingly came to anchor in this place, at twelve o'clock at night, in twelve fathom water, muddy bottom, and so near the shore that to prevent the ship from winding we secured her by a hauser to the trees.

On the morning of the next day, the thirteenth, several of the natives came on board in a canoe from the village of Nootka, with their king, called Maquina, who appeared much pleased on seeing us, and with great seeming cordiality, welcomed Capt. Salter and his officers to his country. As I had never before beheld a savage of any nation, it may readily be supposed that the novelty of their appearance, so different from any people that I had hitherto seen, excited in me strong feelings of surprise and curiosity. I was, however, particularly struck with the looks of their king, who was a man of a dig-

nified aspect, about six feet in height and extremely strait and well proportioned ; his features were in general good and his face was rendered remarkable by a large Roman nose, a very uncommon form of feature among these people ; his complexion was of a dark copper hue, though his face, legs, and arms were on this occasion, so covered with red paint, that their natural color could scarcely be perceived, his eye-brows were painted black in two broad stripes like a new moon, and his long black hair, which shone with oil, was fastened in a bunch on the top of his head and strewed or powdered all over with white down, which gave him a most curious and extraordinary appearance. He was dressed in a large mantle or cloak of the black sea otter skin, which reached to his knees, and was fastened around his middle by a broad belt of the cloth of the country, wrought, or painted with figures of several colors ; this dress was by no means unbecoming, but on the contrary had an air of savage magnificence. His men were habited in mantles of the same cloth, which is made from the bark of a tree, and had some resemblance to straw matting, these are nearly square and have two holes in the upper part large enough to admit the arms—they reach as low as the knees and are fastened around their bodies with a belt about four inches broad of the same cloth.

From his having frequently visited the English and American ships that traded to the coast, Maquina had learned the signification of a number of English words, and in general could make himself pretty well understood by us in our own language. He was always the first to go on board such ships as came to Nootka; which he was much pleased in visiting, even when he had no trade to offer, as he almost always received some small present, and was in general extremely well treated by the commanders. He remained on board of us for some time, during which the captain took him into the cabin and treated him with a glass of rum ; these people being very fond of distilled spirits, and some biscuit and molasses which they prefer to any kind of food that we can offer them.

As there are seldom many furs to be purchased at this place and it was not fully the season, Capt. Salter had put in here not so much with an expectation of trading as to procure an ample stock of wood and water for the supply of the ship on the coast, thinking it more prudent to take it on board at Nootka, from the generally friendly disposition of the people, than to endanger the safety of his men in sending them on shore for that purpose among the more ferocious natives of the

north. With this view, we immediately set about getting our water casks in readiness, and the next and two succeeding days part of the crew were sent on shore to cut pine timber and assist the carpenter in making it into yards and spars for the ship, while those on board were employed in refitting the rigging, repairing the sails, &c. when we proceeded to take in our wood and water as expeditiously as possible, during which time I kept myself busily employed in repairing the muskets, making knives, tomaxes, &c. and doing such iron work as was wanted for the ship. Meantime more or less of the natives came on board of us daily, bringing with them fresh salmon, with which they supplied us in great plenty, receiving in return some trifling articles. Capt. Salter was always very particular before admitting the people on board to see that they had no arms about them, by obliging them indiscriminately to throw off their garments, so that he felt perfectly secure from any attack. On the fifteenth the king came on board with several of his chiefs; he was dressed as before in his magnificent otter skin robe, having his face highly painted, and his hair tossed off with the white down which looked like snow; his chiefs were dressed in mantles of the country cloth of its natural color, which is a pale yellow; these were ornamented with a broad border painted or wrought in figures of several colors representing men's heads, various animals, &c. and secured around them by a belt like that of the king from which it was distinguished only by being narrower: the dress of the common people is of the same fashion and differs from that of the chiefs in being of a coarser texture and painted red, of one uniform color.

Capt. Salter invited Maquina and his chiefs to dine with him, and it was curious to see how these people, when they eat, seat themselves in their country fashion, upon our chairs, with their feet under them crossed like Turks. They cannot endure the taste of salt, and the only thing they would eat with us was the ship bread which they were very fond of, especially when dipped in molasses, they had also a great liking for tea and coffee when well sweetened. As iron weapons and tools of almost every kind are in much request among them, whenever they came on board they were always very attentive to me, crowding around me at the forge, as if to see in what manner I did my work, and in this way became quite familiar, a circumstance, as will be seen in the end, of great importance to me. The salmon which they brought us furnished a most delicious treat to men who for a long time had



lived wholly on salt provisions, excepting such few sea fish as we had the good fortune occasionally to take. We indeed feasted most luxuriously, and flattered ourselves that we should not want while on the coast for plenty of fresh provisions, little imagining the fate that awaited us, and that this dainty food was to prove the unfortunate lure to our destruction! On the 19th, the king came again on board and was invited by the Captain to dine with him. He had much conversation with Capt. Salter, and informed him that there were plenty of wild ducks and geese near Friendly Cove, on which the Captain made him a present of a double-barrelled fowling piece with which he appeared to be greatly pleased and soon after went on shore.

On the 20th we were nearly ready for our departure, having taken in what wood and water we were in want of.

The next day Maquina came on board with nine pair of wild ducks, as a present, at the same time he brought with him the gun, one of the locks of which he had broken, telling the Captain that it was *PESHAK*, that is, bad; Capt. Salter was very much offended at this observation, and considering it as a mark of contempt for the present, he called the king a liar, adding other opprobrious terms, and taking the gun from him tossed it indignantly into the cabin and calling me to him said, 'John, this fellow has broken this beautiful fowling piece, see if you can mend it:' on examining it I told him that it could be done. As I have already observed, Maquina knew a number of English words, and unfortunately understood but too well the meaning of the reproachful terms that the Captain addressed to him. He said not a word in reply, but his countenance sufficiently expressed the rage he felt, though he exerted himself to suppress it, and I observed him while the Captain was speaking repeatedly put his hand to his throat and rub it upon his bosom, which he afterwards told me was to keep down his heart which was rising into his throat and choking him. He soon after went on shore with his men, evidently much discomposed.

On the morning of the 22d, the natives came off to us as usual with salmon, and remained on board, when about noon Maquina came along side with a considerable number of his chiefs and men in their canoes, who, after going through the customary examination were admitted into the ship. He had a whistle in his hand, and over his face a very ugly mask of wood representing the head of some wild beast, appeared to be remarkably good humored and gay, and whilst his people

sung and capered about the deck, entertaining us with a variety of antic tricks and gestures, he blew his whistle to a kind of tune which seemed to regulate their motions. As Capt. Salter was walking on the quarter deck amusing himself with their dancing, the king came up to him and inquired when he intended to go to sea?—he answered, to-morrow.—Maquina then said, 'you love salmon—much in Friendly Cove, why not go then and catch some?'—The Captain thought that it would be very desirable to have a good supply of these fish for the voyage, and on consulting with Mr. Delouisa it was agreed to send part of the crew on shore after dinner with the seine in order to procure a quantity. Maquina and his chiefs staid and dined on board, and after dinner the chief mate went off with nine men in the jolly boat and yawl to fish at Friendly Cove, having set the steward on shore at our watering place to wash the captain's clothes. Shortly after the departure of the boats I went down to my vice bench in the steerage where I was employed in cleaning muskets. I had not been there more than an hour when I heard the men hoisting in the long boat, which in a few minutes after, was succeeded by a great bustle and confusion on deck. I immediately ran up the steerage stairs, but scarcely was my head above deck, when I was caught by the hair by one of the savages, and lifted from my feet; fortunately for me, my hair being short, and the ribbon with which it was tied slipping, I fell from his hold into the steerage. As I was falling, he struck at me with an axe, which cut a deep gash in my forehead and penetrated the skull, but in consequence of losing his hold, I luckily escaped the full force of the blow; which, otherwise, would have cleft my head in two. I fell, stunned and senseless upon the floor—how long I continued in this situation I know not, but on recovering my senses the first thing that I did, was to try to get up; but so weak was I from the loss of blood, that I fainted and fell. I was however soon recalled to my recollection by three loud shouts or yells from the savages, which convinced me that they had got possession of the ship. It is impossible for me to describe my feelings at this terrific sound.—Some faint idea may be formed of them by those who have known what it is to half waken from a hideous dream and still think it real. Never, no, never, shall I lose from my mind the impression of that dreadful moment. I expected every instant to share the wretched fate of my unfortunate companions, and when I heard the song of triumph, by which these infernal yells was succeeded,

my blood ran cold in my veins. Having at length sufficiently recovered my senses to look around me after wiping the blood from my eyes, I saw that the hatch of the steerage was shut. This was done, as I afterwards discovered, by order of Maquina, who, on seeing the savage strike at me with the axe, told him not to hurt me, for that I was the armorer, and would be useful to them in repairing their arms; while at the same time to prevent any of his men from injuring me, he had the hatch closed. But to me this circumstance wore a very different appearance, for I thought that these barbarians had only prolonged my life in order to deprive me of it by the most cruel tortures. I remained in this horrid state of suspense for a very long time, when at length the hatch was opened, and Maquina, calling me by name, ordered me to come up. I groped my way up as well as I was able, being almost blinded with the blood that flowed from my wound, and so weak as with difficulty to walk. The king, on perceiving my situation, ordered one of his men to bring a pot of water to wash the blood from my face, which having done, I was able to see distinctly with one of my eyes, but the other was so swollen from my wound, that it was closed. But what a terrific spectacle met my eyes; six naked savages, standing in a circle around me, covered with the blood of my murdered comrades, with their daggers uplifted in their hands, prepared to strike. I now thought my last moment had come, and recommended my soul to my Maker. The king, who, as I have already observed, knew enough of English to make himself understood, entered the circle, and placing himself before me, addressed me nearly in the following words—"John—I speak—you no say no—You say no—daggers come!" He then asked me if I would be his slave during my life—If I would fight for him in his battles—If I would repair his muskets and make daggers and knives for him—with several other questions, to all of which I was careful to answer, yes. He then told me that he would spare my life, and ordered me to kiss his hands and feet to show my submission to him, which I did—In the mean time his people were very clamorous to have me put to death, so that there should be none of us left to tell our story to our countrymen and prevent them from coming to trade with them; but the king, in the most determined manner opposed their wishes, and to his favor am I wholly indebted for my being yet among the living. As I was busy at work at the time of the attack, I was without my coat, and what with the coldness of the weather, my feebleness from

loss of blood, the pain of my wound and the extreme agitation and terror that I still felt, I shook like a leaf, which the king observing, went into the cabin and bringing up a great coat that belonged to the captain, threw it over my shoulders telling me to drink some rum from a bottle which he handed me, at the same time giving me to understand that it would be good for me and keep me from trembling as I did. I took a draught of it, after which, taking me by the hand, he led me to the quarter deck, where the most horrid sight presented itself that ever my eyes witnessed—the heads of our unfortunate Captain and his crew, to the number of twenty-five, were all arranged in a line, and Maquina ordering one of his people to bring a head, asked me whose it was: I answered, the Captain's; in like manner the others were shown me, and I told him the names excepting a few that were so horribly mangled that I was not able to recognize them. I now discovered that all our unfortunate crew had been massacred, and learned that after getting possession of the ship, the savages had broke open the arm chest and magazine, and supplying themselves with ammunition and arms, sent a party on shore to attack our men who had gone thither to fish, and being joined by numbers from the village, without difficulty, overpowered and murdered them, and cutting off their heads, brought them on board, after throwing their bodies into the sea. On looking upon the deck, I saw it entirely covered with the blood of my poor comrades, whose throats had been cut with their own jack-knives, the savages having seized the opportunity while they were busy in hoisting in the boat to grapple with them and overpower them by their numbers; in the scuffle the Captain was thrown overboard and dispatched by those in the canoes who immediately cut off his head. What I felt on this occasion, may be more readily conceived than expressed.

After I had answered his questions, Maquina took my silk handkerchief from my neck and bound it round my head, placing over the wound a leaf of tobacco, of which we had a great quantity on board. This was done at my desire, as I had often found from personal experience the benefit of this application to cuts.

Maquina then ordered me to get the ship under way for friendly Cove. This I did by cutting the cables and sending some of the natives aloft to loose the sails, which they performed in a very bungling manner. But they succeeded so far in loosening the jib and topsails, that, with the advantage

of a fair wind, I succeeded in getting the ship into the Cove where, by order of the king, I ran her ashore on a sandy beach, at 8 o'clock at night.

We were received by the inhabitants of the village, men, women, and children, with loud shouts of joy, and a most horrible drumming with sticks upon the roofs and sides of their houses, in which they had also stuck a great number of lighted pine torches, to welcome their king's return and congratulate him on the success of his enterprise.

Maquina then took me on shore to his house which was very large and filled with people—where I was received with much kindness by the women, particularly those belonging to the king, who had no less than nine wives, all of whom came around me expressing much sympathy for my misfortunes, gently stroking and patting my head in an encouraging and soothing manner, with words expressive of condolence. How sweet is compassion even from savages?—Those who have been in a similar situation, can alone truly appreciate its value. In the mean time, all the warriors of the tribe, to the number of five hundred, had assembled at the king's house to rejoice for their success. They exulted greatly in having taken our ship, and each one boasted of his own particular exploits in killing our men, but they were in general much dissatisfied with my having been suffered to live, and were very urgent with Maquina to deliver me to them to be put to death, which he obstinately refused to do, telling them that he had promised me my life and would not break his word; and that besides, I knew how to repair and to make arms, and should be of great use to them.

The king then seated me by him and ordered his women to bring him something to eat, when they set before him some dried clams and train oil, of which he ate very heartily, and encouraged me to follow his example, telling me to eat much and take a great deal of oil which would make me strong and fat; notwithstanding his praise of this new kind of food, I felt no disposition to indulge in it, both the smell and taste being loathsome to me; and had it been otherwise, such was the pain I endured, the agitation of my mind, and the gloominess of my reflections, that I should have felt very little inclination for eating. Not satisfied with his first refusal to deliver me up to them the people again became clamorous that Maquina should consent to my being killed, saying that not one of us ought to be left alive to give information to others of our countrymen and prevent them from coming to trade, or induce



them to revenge the destruction of our ship, and they at length became so boisterous that he caught up a large club in a passion and drove them all out of the house. During this scene a son of the king, of about eleven years old, attracted no doubt by the singularity of my appearance, came up to me: I carressed him; he returned my attentions with much apparent pleasure, and considering this as a fortunate opportunity to gain the good will of the father, I took the child on my knee, and cutting the metal buttons from off the coat I had on, I tied them around his neck. At this he was highly delighted, and became so much attached to me that he would not quit me.

The king appeared much pleased with my attention to his son, and telling me that it was time to go to sleep, directed me to lie with his son next to him, as he was afraid lest some of his people would come while he was asleep and kill me with their daggers. I laid down as he ordered me, but neither the state of my mind nor the pain I felt would allow me to sleep. About midnight I was greatly alarmed by the approach of one of the natives, who came to give information to the king that there was one of the white men alive, who had knocked him down as he went on board the ship at night. This Maquina communicated to me, giving me to understand that soon as the sun rose he should kill him. I endeavored to persuade him to spare his life, but he bade me be silent and go to sleep. I said nothing more but lay revolving in my mind what method I could devise to save the life of this man. What a consolation thought I, what a happiness would it prove to me in my forlorn state among these heathen, to have a Christian and one of my own countrymen, for a companion, and how greatly would it alleviate and lighten the burden of my slavery. As I was thinking of some plan for his preservation, it all at once came into my mind that this man was probably the sail-maker of the ship, named Thompson, as I had not seen his head among those on deck, and knew that he was below at work upon the sails not long before the attack. The more I thought of it the more probable it appeared to me, and as Thompson was a man nearly forty years of age, and had an old look, I conceived it would be easy to make him pass for my father, and by this means prevail on Maquina to spare his life. Towards morning I fell into a doze, but was awakened with the first beams of the sun by the king, who told me that he was going to kill the man who was on board the ship, and ordered me to accompany him. I arose and followed him leading with me the young prince his son.

On coming to the beach I found all the men of the tribe assembled. The king addressed them, saying that one of the white men had been found alive on board the ship, and requested their opinion as to saving his life or putting him to death. They were unanimously for the last: this determination he made known to me. Having arranged my plan, I asked him, pointing to the boy whom I still held by the hand, if he loved his son, he answered that he did; I then asked the child if he loved his father, and on his replying in the affirmative, I said "and I also love mine." I then threw myself on my knees at Maquina's feet and implored him with tears in my eyes to spare my father's life, if the man on board should prove to be him, telling him that if he killed my father it was my wish that he should kill me too, and that if he did not I would kill myself,—and that he would thus lose my services; whereas, by sparing my father's life he would preserve mine, which would be of great advantage to him by my repairing and making arms for him. Maquina appeared moved by my entreaties and promised not to put the man to death if he should be my father. He then explained to his people what I had said, and ordered me to go on board and tell the man to come on shore. To my unspeakable joy on going into the hold, I found that my conjecture was true, Thompson was there, he had escaped without any injury, excepting a slight wound in the nose, given him by one of the savages with a knife as he attempted to come on deck, during the scuffle. Finding the savages in possession of the ship, as he afterwards informed me, he secreted himself in the hold, hoping for some chance to make his escape—but that the Indian who came on board in the night approaching the place where he was, he supposed himself discovered, and being determined to sell his life as dearly as possible, as soon as he came within his reach, he knocked him down, but the Indian immediately springing up ran off at full speed.—I informed him in a few words that all our men had been killed; that the king had reserved my life, and had consented to spare his on the supposition that he was my father, an opinion which he must be careful not to deceive them in, as it was his only safety. After giving him his cue, I went on shore with him and presented him to Maquina, who immediately knew him to be the sail-maker and was much pleased, observing that he could make sails for his canoe.—He then took us to his house and ordered something for us to eat.

On the 24th and 25th the natives were busily employed in

taking the cargo out of the ship, stripping her of her sails and rigging, cutting away the spars and masts, and in short rendering her as complete a wreck as possible, the muskets, ammunition, cloth, and all the principal articles taken from her, being deposited in the king's house.

While they were thus occupied, each one taking what he liked, my companion and myself being obliged to aid them, I thought it best to secure the accounts and papers of the ship in hopes that on some future day I might have it in my power to restore them to the owners. With this view I took possession of the Captain's writing desk which contained the most of them, together with some paper and implements for writing. I had also the good fortune to find a blank account book, in which I resolved, should it be permitted me, to write an account of our capture and the most remarkable occurrences that I should meet with during my stay among these people, fondly indulging the hope that it would not be long before some vessel would arrive to release us. I likewise found in the cabin, a small volume of sermons, a bible, and a common prayer book of the Church of England, which furnished me and my comrade great consolation in the midst of our mournful servitude, and enabled me, under the favor of divine providence, to support with firmness, the miseries of a life which I might otherwise have found beyond my strength to endure. As these people set no value upon things of this kind, I found no difficulty in appropriating them to myself, by putting them in my chest, which though it had been broken open and rifled by the savages, as I still had the key, I without much difficulty secured. In this I also put some small tools belonging to the ship, with several other articles, particularly a journal kept by the second mate, Mr. Ingraham, and a collection of drawings and views of places taken by him, which I had the good fortune to preserve, and on my arrival at Boston, I gave them to a connexion of his, the honourable Judge Dawes, who sent them to his family in New York.

On the 26th, two ships were seen standing in for Friendly Cove. At the first appearance the inhabitants were thrown into great confusion, but soon collecting a number of muskets and blunderbusses, ran to the shore, from whence they kept up so brisk a fire at them, that they were evidently afraid to approach nearer, and after firing a few rounds of grape shot which did no harm to any one, they wore ship and stood out to sea. These ships, as I afterwards learned, were the *Mary* and *Juno* of Boston.



They were scarcely out of sight when Maquina expressed much regret that he had permitted his people to fire at them, being apprehensive that they would give information to others in what manner they had been received, and prevent them from coming to trade with him.

A few days after hearing the capture of the ship, there arrived at Nootka a great number of canoes filled with savages from no less than twenty tribes to the North and South. Among those from the North were the Ai-tizarts, Schoo-mad-its, Neu-wit-ties, Savin-ars, Ah-owz-arts, Mo-watch-its, Such-setts, Neu-chad-lits, Mich-la-its and Cay-u-quets; the most of whom were considered as tributary to Nootka. From the South, the Aytch-arts and Esquiates, also tributary, with the Kla-oo-quates, and the Wickanninish, a large and powerful tribe about two hundred miles distant. These last were better clad than most of the others, and their canoes wrought with much greater skill; they are furnished with sails as well as paddles, and with the advantage of a fair breeze, are usually but twenty four hours on their passage.

Maquina, who was very proud of his new acquisition, was desirous of welcoming these visitors in the European manner. He accordingly ordered his men, as the canoes approached, to assemble on the beach with loaded muskets and blunderbusses, placing Thompson at the cannon which had been brought from the ship and laid upon two long sticks of timber in front of the village, then taking a speaking trumpet in his hand he ascended with me, the roof of his house and began drumming or beating upon the boards with a stick most violently. Nothing could be more ludicrous than the appear-

ance of this motley group of savages collected on the shore dressed as they were, with their ill-gotten finery, in the most fantastic manner, some in women's smocks, taken from our cargo, others in Kotsacks, (or cloaks) of blue, red or yellow broadcloth, with stockings drawn over their heads, and their necks hung round with numbers of powder-horns, shot-bags, and cartridge-boxes, some of them having no less than ten muskets apiece on their shoulders, and five or six daggers in their girdles. Diverting indeed was it to see them all squatted upon the beach, holding their muskets perpendicularly, with the butt pressed upon the sand instead of against their shoulders, and in this position awaited the order to fire. Maquina, at last, called to them with his trumpet to fire, which they did in the most awkward and timid manner, with their muskets hard pressed upon the ground as above mentioned. At the same moment the cannon were fired by Thompson, immediately on which they threw themselves back and began to roll and tumble over the sand as if they had been shot, when suddenly springing up they began a song of triumph and running backward and forward upon the shore, with the wildest gesticulations, boasted of their exploits and exhibited as trophies what they had taken from us. Notwithstanding the unpleasantness of my situation, and the feelings that this display of our spoil excited, I could not avoid laughing at the strange appearance of these savages, their awkward movements, and the singular contrast of their dress and arms.

When the ceremony was concluded, Maquina invited the strangers to a feast at his house, consisting of whale blubber, smoked herring spawn, and dried fish and train oil, of which they ate most plentifully. The feast being over, the trays out of which they ate, and other things, were immediately removed to make room for the dance which was to close the entertainment. This was performed by Maquina's son, the young prince Sat-sat-sock-sis, whom I have already spoken of in the following manner—Three of the principal chiefs, dressed in their otter-skin mantles, which they wear only on extraordinary occasions and at festivals, having their heads covered over with white down and their faces highly painted, came forward in the middle of the room, each furnished with a bag filled with the white down, which they scattered around in such a manner as to represent a fall of snow. These were followed by the young prince, who was dressed in a long piece of yellow cloth, wrapped loosely around him, and decorated with small bells, with a cap on his head, to which was fastened



a curious mask in imitation of a wolf's head, while the rear was brought up by the king himself in his robe of sea-otter skin, with a small whistle in his mouth, and a rattle in his hand, with which he kept time to a sort of tune on his whistle. After passing very rapidly in this order around the hour, each of them seated himself, except the prince, who immediately began his dance, which principally consisted in springing up into the air in a squat posture, and constantly turning around on his heels with great swiftness in a very narrow circle. This dance, with a few intervals of rest, was continued for about two hours, during which the chiefs kept up a constant drumming with sticks of about a foot in length on a long hollow plank, which was, though a very noisy, a most doleful kind of music. This they accompanied with songs, the king himself acting as chorister, while the women applauded each feat of activity in the dancer by repeating the words, Wocash! Wocash! Tyee! that is good! very good prince. As soon as the dance was finished Maquina began to give presents to the strangers in the name of his son Sat-sat sok-sis. These were pieces of European cloth generally of six fathoms in length, muskets, powder, shot, &c. Whenever he gave them any thing, they had a peculiar manner of snatching it from him with a very stern and surly look, repeating each time the words, Wocash, Tyee. This I understood to be their custom, and was considered as a compliment which if omitted would be supposed as a mark of disregard for the present. On this occasion Maquina gave away no less than one hundred muskets, the same number of looking glasses, four hundred yards of cloth, and twenty casks of powder, with other things.

After receiving these presents, the strangers retired on board their canoes, for so numerous were they, that Maquina would not suffer any but the chiefs to sleep in the houses; and in order to prevent the property from being pillaged by them, he ordered Thompson and myself to keep guard, during the night, armed with cutlasses and pistols.

In this manner tribes of savages from various parts of the coast, continued coming for several days, bringing with them, blubber oil, herring spawn, dried fish and clams, for which they received in return, presents of cloth, &c. after which they in general immediately returned home. I observed that very few, if any of them, except the chiefs, had arms, which I afterwards learned is the custom with these people whenever they come upon a friendly visit to trade, in order to show, on their approach, that their intentions are peaceful.

Early on the morning of the 18th the ship was discovered to be on fire. This was owing to one of the savages having gone on board with a fire brand at night for the purpose of plunder, some sparks from which fell into the hold, and communicating with some combustibles soon enveloped the whole in flames. The natives regretted the loss of the ship the more as a great part of her cargo still remained on board. To my companion and myself it was a most melancholy sight, for with her disappeared from our eyes every trace of a civilized country; but the disappointment we experienced was still more severely felt, for we had calculated on having the provisions to ourselves, which would have furnished us with a stock for years, as whatever is cured with salt, together with most of our other articles of food, are never eaten by these people. I had luckily saved all my tools excepting the anvil, and the bellows which was attached to the forge, and from their weight had not been brought on shore. We had also the good fortune in looking over what had been taken from the ship to discover a box of chocolate and a case of port wine, which as the Indians were not fond of it proved a great comfort to us for some time, and from one of the natives I obtained a nautical almanack, which had belonged to the Captain, and which was of great use to me in determining the time.

About two days after, on examining their booty, the savages found a tierce of rum with which they were highly delighted, as they have become very fond of spirituous liquors since their intercourse with the whites.—This was towards evening, and Maquina having assembled all the men at his house, gave a feast, at which they drank so freely of the rum, that in a short time, they became so extremely wild and frantic that Thompson and myself, apprehensive for our safety, thought it prudent to retire privately into the woods, where we continued till past midnight. On our return we found the women gone, who are always very temperate, drinking nothing but water, having quitted the house and gone to the other huts to sleep, so terrified were they at the conduct of the men, who all lay stretched out on the floor in a state of complete intoxication. How easy in this situation would it have been for us to have dispatched or made ourselves masters of our enemies, had there been any ship near to which we could have escaped, but as we were situated, the attempt would have been madness. The wish of revenge was however less strongly impressed on my mind, than what appeared to be so evident an

interposition of divine Providence in our favor. How little can man penetrate its designs, and how frequently is that intended as a blessing which he views as a curse. The burning of our ship which we had lamented so much, as depriving us of so many comforts, now appeared to us in a very different light, for had the savages got possession of the rum of which there were nearly twenty puncheons on board, we must inevitably have fallen a sacrifice to their fury in some of their moments of intoxication. This cask fortunately and a case of gin was all the spirits they obtained from the ship. To prevent the recurrence of similar danger I examined the cask, and finding still a considerable quantity remaining, I bored a small hole in the bottom with a gimblet, which before morning to my great joy completely emptied it.

By this time the wound in my head began to be much better, so that I could enjoy some sleep which I had been almost deprived of by the pain, and though I was still feeble from the loss of blood and my sufferings, I found myself sufficiently well to go to work at my trade, in making for the king and his wives bracelets and other small ornaments of copper or steel, and in repairing the arms, making use of a large square stone for the anvil, and heating my metal in a common wood fire. This was very gratifying to Maquina and his women particularly, and secured me their good will.

In the mean time great numbers from the other tribes kept continually flocking to Nootka, bringing with them in exchange for the ship's plunder such quantities of provision, that notwithstanding the little success that Maquina met with in whaling this season, and their gluttonous waste, always eating to excess when they have it, regardless of the morrow, seldom did the natives experience any want of food during the summer. As to myself and companion we fared as they did, never wanting for such provisions as they had, though we were obliged to eat it cooked in their manner and with train oil as a sauce, a circumstance not a little unpleasant, both from their uncleanly mode of cooking, and many of the articles of their food which to an European are very disgusting, but, as the saying is, hunger will break through stone walls, and we found at times in the blubber of sea animals and the flesh of the dog fish, loathsome as it in general was, a very acceptable repast. But much oftener would poor Thompson who was no favorite with them, have suffered from hunger, had it not been for my furnishing him with provisions—This I was enabled to do from my work, Maquina allowing me the

privilege, when not employed for him, to work for myself in making bracelets and other ornaments of copper, fish-hooks, daggers, &c. either to sell to the tribes who visited us, or for our own chiefs, who on these occasions besides supplying me with as much as I wished to eat, and a sufficiency for Thompson, almost always made me a present of an European garment taken from the ship, or some fathoms of cloth, which were made up by my comrade, and enabled us to go comfortably clad for some time, or small bundles of penknives, razors, scissors, &c. for one of which we could always procure from the natives two or three fresh salmon, cod, or halibut; or dried fish, clams and herring spawn from the stranger tribes; and had we only been permitted to cook them after our own way, as we had pots, and other utensils belonging to the ship, we should not have had much cause of complaint in this respect, but so tenacious are these people of their customs, particularly in the article of food and cooking, that the king always obliged me to give whatever provisions I bought to the women to cook—and one day finding Thompson and myself on the shore employed in boiling down sea-water into salt, on being told what it was, he was very much displeased, and taking the little we had procured, threw it into the sea. In one instance alone, as a particular favour, he allowed me to boil some salmon in my own way, when I invited him and his queen to eat with me; they tasted it, but did not like it, and made their meal of some of it cooked in their country fashion.

In May, the weather became uncommonly mild and pleasant, and so forward was vegetation that I picked a plenty of strawberries by the middle of the month. Of this fruit there are great quantities on this coast, and I found them a most delicious treat. My health had now become almost re-established, my wound being so far healed that it gave me no farther trouble. I had never failed to wash it regularly once a day in sea water, and to dress it with a fresh leaf of tobacco, which I obtained from the natives, who had taken it from the ship, but made no use of it. This was all the dressing I gave it, except applying to it two or three times, a little loaf sugar, which Maquina gave me, in order to remove some proud flesh which prevented it from closing. My cure would doubtless have been much sooner effected had I have been in a civilized country, where I could have had it dressed by a surgeon and properly attended to. But alas! I had no good Samaritan with oil and wine to bind up my wounds, and fortunate

might I even esteem myself that I was permitted to dress it, for the utmost that I could expect from the natives was compassion for my misfortunes, which I indeed experienced from the women, particularly the queen, or favorite wife of Maquina, the mother of Sat-sat-sok-sis, who used frequently to point to my head and manifest much kindness and solicitude for me. I must do Maquina the justice to acknowledge that he always appeared desirous of sparing me any labor which he believed might be hurtful to me, frequently inquiring in an affectionate manner, if my head pained me. As for the others, some of the chiefs excepted, they cared little what became of me, and probably would have been gratified with my death.

My health being at length re-established and my wound healed, Thompson became very importunate for me to begin my journal, and as I had no ink, proposed to cut his finger to supply me with blood for the purpose whenever I should want it. On the first of June I accordingly commenced a regular diary, but had no occasion to make use of the expedient suggested by my comrade, having found a much better substitute in the expressed juice of a certain plant, which furnished me with a bright green color and after making a number of trials I at length succeeded in obtaining a very tolerable ink, by boiling the juice of the blackberry with a mixture of finely powdered charcoal, and filtering it through a cloth. This I afterwards preserved in bottles and found it answer very well, so true is it that "necessity is the mother of invention." As for quills I found no difficulty in procuring them, whenever I wanted, from the crows and ravens with which the beach was almost always covered, attracted by the offal of whales, seals, &c. and which were so tame that I could easily kill them with stones, while a large clam shell furnished me with an ink stand.

The extreme solicitude of Thompson that I should begin my journal, might be considered as singular in a man, who neither knew how to read or write, a circumstance by the way, very uncommon in an American, were we less acquainted with the force of habit, he having been for many years at sea, and accustomed to consider the keeping of a journal, as a thing indispensable. This man was born in Philadelphia, and at eight years old ran away from his friends and entered as a cabin boy on board a ship bound to London; on his arrival there finding himself in distress, he engaged as an apprentice to the captain of a Collier, from whence he was impressed on board an English man of war, and continued in



the British naval service about twenty seven years, during which he was present at the engagement under Lord Howe with the French fleet in June, 1794, and when peace was made between England and France was discharged. He was a very strong and powerful man, an expert boxer, and perfectly fearless, indeed so little was his dread of danger, that when irritated he was wholly regardless of his life. Of this the following will furnish a sufficient proof.

One evening about the middle of April, as I was at the house of one of the chiefs, where I had been employed on some work for him, word was brought me that Maquina was going to kill Thompson. I immediately hurried home, where I found the king in the act of presenting a loaded musket at Thompson, who was standing before him with his breast bared and calling on him to fire. I instantly stepped up to Maquina, who was foaming with rage, and addressing him in soothing words, begged him for my sake not to kill my father, and at length succeeded in taking the musket from him and persuading him to sit down. On inquiring into the cause of his anger, I learned that while Thompson was lighting the lamps in the king's room, Maquina having substituted ours for their pine torches, some of the boys began to teaze him running round him, and pulling him by the trowsers, among the most forward of whom was the young prince. This caused Thompson to spill the oil, which threw him into such a passion, that without caring what he did, he struck the prince so violent a blow in his face with his fist as to knock him down. The sensation excited among the savages by an act, which was considered as the highest indignity, and a profanation of the sacred person of majesty may be easily conceived. The king was immediately acquainted with it, who, on coming in and seeing his son's face covered with blood, seized a musket and began to load it, determined to take instant revenge on the audacious offender, and had I arrived a few minutes later than I did, my companion would certainly have paid with his life for his rash and violent conduct. I found the utmost difficulty in pacifying Maquina, who for a long time after could not forgive Thompson, but would repeatedly say, "John you die—Thompson kill?" But to appease the king was not all that was necessary. In consequence of the insult offered to their prince, the whole tribe held a council, in which it was unanimously resolved that Thompson should be put to death in the most cruel manner. I however interceded so strenuously with Maquina, for his life, telling him that if my

father was killed, I was determined not to survive him, that he refused to deliver him up to the vengeance of his people, saying, that for John's sake they must consent to let him live. The prince, who, after I had succeeded in calming his father, gave me an account of what had happened, told me that it was wholly out of regard for me, as Thompson was my father, that his life had been spared, for that if any one of the tribe should dare to lift a hand against him in anger, he would most certainly be put to death.

Yet even this narrow escape produced not much effect on Thompson, or induced him to restrain the violence of his temper. For not many weeks after, he was guilty of a similar indiscretion, in striking the eldest son of a chief, who was about eighteen years old, and according to their custom was considered as a Tyee, or chief himself, in consequence of his having provoked him by calling him a white slave. This affair caused great commotion in the village, and the tribe was very clamorous for his death, but Maquina would not consent. I used frequently to remonstrate with him on the imprudence of his conduct and beg him to govern his temper better, telling him that it was our duty since our lives were in the power of these savages, to do nothing to exasperate them. But all I could say on this point availed little, for so bitter was the hate he felt for them, which he was no way backward in manifesting both by his looks and actions, that he declared he never would submit to their insults, and that he had much rather be killed than be obliged to live among them, adding that he only wished he had a good vessel and some guns, and he would destroy the whole of the cursed race; for to a brave sailor like him, who had fought the French and Spaniards with glory, it was a punishment worse than death to be a slave to such a poor, ignorant, despicable set of beings.

As for myself I thought very differently. After returning thanks to that merciful Being who had in so wonderful a manner softened the hearts of these savages in my favour, I had determined from the first of my capture to adopt a conciliating conduct towards them, and conform myself, as far as was in my power, to their customs and mode of thinking, trusting that the same divine goodness that had rescued me from death, would not always suffer me to languish in captivity among these heathen. With this view I sought to gain their good will by always endeavouring to assume a cheerful countenance, appearing pleased with their sports and buffoon tricks, making little ornaments for the wives and children of

the chiefs, by which means I became quite a favourite with them, and fish hooks, daggers, &c. for themselves. As a farther recommendation to their favour, and what might eventually prove of the utmost importance to us, I resolved to learn their language, which in the course of a few months residence I so far succeeded in acquiring as to be able in general to make myself understood. I likewise tried to persuade Thompson to learn it, as what might prove necessary to him. But he refused, saying, that he hated both them and their cursed lingo and would have nothing to do with it.

By pursuing this conciliatory plan, so far did I gain the good will of the savages, particularly the chiefs, that I scarcely ever failed experiencing kind treatment from them, and was received with a smile of welcome at their houses, where I was always sure of having something given me to eat, whenever they had it, and many a good meal have I had from them, when they themselves were short of provisions and suffering for the want of them. And it was a common practice with me when we had nothing to eat at home which happened not unfrequently during my stay among them, to go around the village, and on noticing a smoke from any of the houses, which denoted that they were cooking, enter in without ceremony and ask them for something, which I was never refused. Few nations indeed, are there, so very rude and unfeeling, whom constant mild treatment and an attention to please, will not mollify and obtain from them some return of kind attention. This, the treatment I received from these people may exemplify, for not numerous, even among those calling themselves civilized, are there instances to be found of persons depriving themselves of food to give it to a stranger, whatever may be his merits.

Though my comrade and myself fared as well, and even better than we could have expected among these people, considering their customs and mode of living, yet our fears lest no ship would come to our release, and that we should never more behold a Christian country, were to us a source of constant pain. Our principal consolation in this gloomy state, was to go on Sundays, whenever the weather would permit, to the borders of a fresh water pond, about a mile from the village, where, after bathing, and putting on clean clothes, we would seat ourselves under the shade of a beautiful pine, while I read some chapters in the Bible, and the prayers appointed by our Church for the day, ending our devotions with a fervent prayer to the Almighty that he would deign still to

watch over and preserve our lives, rescue us from the hands of the savages, and permit us once more to behold a Christian and. In this manner were the greater part of our Sundays passed at Nootka ; and I felt grateful to heaven, that amidst our other sufferings, we were at least allowed the pleasure of offering up our devotions unmolested, for Maquina, on my explaining to him as well as was in my power the reason of our thus retiring at this time, far from objecting, readily consented to it. The pond above mentioned was small, not more than a quarter of a mile in breadth and of no great length, the water being very clear, though not of great depth, and bordered by a beautiful forest of pine, fir, elm, and beach free from bushes and underwood—a most delightful retreat, which was rendered still more attractive by a great number of birds that frequented it, particularly the humming bird. Thither we used to go to wash our clothes, and felt secure from any intrusion from the natives, as they rarely visited it except for the purpose of cleansing themselves of their paint.

In July we at length thought that the hope of delivery we had so long anxiously indulged, was on the point of being gratified. A ship appeared in the offing, but alas, our fond hopes vanished almost as soon as formed ; for instead of standing in for the shore she passed to the northward and soon disappeared. I shall not attempt to describe our disappointment,—my heart sunk within me, and I felt as though it was my destiny never more to behold a Christian face. Four days after there occurred a tremendous storm of thunder and lightning, during which the natives manifested great alarm and terror, the whole tribe, hurrying to Maquina's house, where instead of keeping within, they seated themselves on the roof amid the severest of the tempest, drumming upon the boards, and looking up to heaven, while the king beat the long hollow plank, singing and, as he afterwards told me, begging Quahootze, the name they give to God, not to kill them, in which he was accompanied by the whole tribe ; this singing and drumming was continued until the storm abated.

As the summer drew near its close, we began to suffer from the frequent want of food, which was principally owing to Maquina and the chiefs being out whaling, in which he would not permit Thompson and myself to join, lest we should make our escape to some of the neighboring tribes. At these times the women seldom or ever cook any provision, and we

were often hungry, but were sometimes fortunate enough to procure secretly, a piece of salmon, some other fish, spawn, or even blubber, which, by boiling in salt water, with a few onions and turnips, the remains of the Spanish garden, or young nettles and other herbs, furnished us a delicious repast in private. In the mean time, we frequently received accounts from the tribes who came to Nootka, both from the north and south, of there being vessels on the coast, and were advised by their chiefs to make our escape, who also promised us their aid, and to put us on board. These stories, however, as I afterwards learned, were almost all of them without any foundation, and merely invented by these people with a view to get us into their power in order to make slaves of us themselves, or to sell us to others. But I was still more strongly solicited to leave Nootka by a woman. This was a Wickinnish princess, a younger sister of Maquina's wife, who was there on a visit. I had the good fortune, if it may be so called, to become quite a favorite with her. She appeared much interested for me—asked me many questions respecting my country, if I had a mother and sister at home, and if they would not grieve for my absence. Her complexion was fairer than that of the women in general, and her features more regular, and she would have been quite handsome had it not been for a defect in one of her eyes, the sight of which had been injured by some accident, the reason, as Maquina told me why she had not been married, a defect of this kind being by these savages considered as almost an insuperable objection. She urged me repeatedly to return with her, telling me that the Wickinnish were much better than the Nootkians; that her father would treat me more kindly than Maquina, give me better food and clothes, and finally put me on board one of my own country vessels. I felt, however, little disposed to accompany her, considering my situation with Maquina full as eligible as it would be with the Wickinnish, if not better, notwithstanding all she said to the contrary.

On the third of September, the whole tribe quitted Nootka, according to their constant practice, in order to pass the autumn and winter at Tashees and Cooptee, the latter lying about thirty miles up the Sound in a deep bay, the navigation of which is very dangerous from the great number of reefs and rocks with which it abounds. On these occasions every thing is taken with them, even the planks of their houses, in order to cover their new dwellings. To an European, such a



removal exhibits a scene quite novel and strange: canoes piled up with boards and boxes, and filled with men, women and children of all ranks and sizes, making the air resound with their cries and songs. At these times, as well as when they have occasion to go some distance from their houses, the infants are usually suspended across the mother's shoulders, in a kind of cradle or hammock, formed of bark, of about six inches in depth, and of the length of the child, by means of a leather band inserted through loops on its edges; this they also keep them in when at home, in order to preserve them in a straight position and prevent any distortion of the limbs, most probably a principal cause of these people being so seldom deformed or crooked. The long boat of our ship having been repaired and furnished with a sail by Thompson, Maquina gave us the direction of it, we being better acquainted with managing it than his people, and after loading her as deep as she could swim, we proceeded in company with them to the north, quitting Nootka with heavy hearts, as we could entertain no hopes of release until our return, no ships ever coming to that part of the coast. Passing Cooptee, which is situated on the southern bank, just within the mouth of a small river flowing from the east in a narrow valley at the foot of a mountain, we proceeded about fifteen miles up this stream to Tashees, between a range of lofty hills on each side, which extend a great distance inland, and are covered with the finest forest trees of the country. Immediately on our arrival, we all went to work very diligently in covering the houses with the planks we had brought, the frames being ready erected, these people never pretending to remove the timber. In a very short time the work was completed, and we were established in our new residence.

Tashees is pleasantly situated and in a most secure position from the winter storms, in a small vale or hollow on the south shore, at the foot of a mountain. The spot on which it stands is level, and the soil very fine, the country in its vicinity abounding with the most romantic views, charmingly diversified, and fine streams of water falling in beautiful cascades from the mountains. The river at this place is about twenty rods in width, and, in its deepest part, from nine to twelve feet. This village is the extreme point of navigation, as immediately beyond, the river becomes much more shallow, and is broken into rapids and falls. The houses here are placed in a line like those at Nootka, but closer together, the situation being more confined, they are also smaller, in conse-

quence of which we were much crowded, and incommodes for room.

The principal object in coming to this place, is the facility it affords these people of providing their winter stock of provisions, which consists principally of salmon, and the spawn of that fish ; to which may be added herring and sprats, and herring spawn. The latter, however, is always procured by them at Nootka, previous to their quitting it. At the seasons of spawning, which are early in the spring and the last of August, they collect a great quantity of pine branches, which they place in different parts of the Cove at the depth of about ten feet and secure them by means of heavy stones. On these the herring deposit their spawn in immense quantities ; the bushes are then taken up, the spawn stripped from the branches, and after being washed and freed from the pine leaves by the women, is dried and put up in baskets for use. It is considered as their greatest delicacy, and eaten both cooked and raw : in the former case, being boiled and eaten with train oil, and in the latter, mixed up with cold water alone.

The salmon are taken at Tashees, principally in pots or wears. Their method of taking them in wears is thus :—A pot of twenty feet in length, and from four to five feet diameter at the mouth, is formed of a great number of pine splinters which are strongly secured, an inch and a half from each other, by means of hoops made of flexible twigs, and placed about eight inches apart. At the end it tapers almost to a point, near which is a small wicker door, for the purpose of taking out the fish. This pot or wear is placed at the foot of a fall or rapid, where the water is not very deep, and the fish driven from above with long poles, are interrupted and caught in the wear, from whence they are taken into the canoes. In this manner I have seen more than seven hundred salmon caught in the space of fifteen minutes. I have also sometimes known a few of the striped bass taken in this manner, but rarely.

At such times there is great feasting and merriment among them. The women and female slaves being busily employed in cooking, or in curing the fish for their winter stock, which is done by cutting off the heads and tails, splitting them, taking out the back bone, and hanging them up in their houses to dry. They also dry the nalibut and cod, but these instead of curing whole, they cut up into small pieces for that purpose, and expose to the sun. The spawn of the salmon,

which is a principal article of their provision, they take out, and without any other preparation, throw it into their tubs, where they leave it to stand and ferment, for though they frequently eat it fresh, they esteem it much more when it has acquired a strong taste, and one of the greatest favors they can confer on any person, is to invite him to eat Quakamiss, the name they give this food, though scarcely any thing can be more repugnant to an European palate, than it is in this state ; and whenever they took it out of these large receptacles, which they are always careful to fill, such was the stench which it exhaled, on being moved, that it was impossible for me to abide it, even after habit had in a great degree dulled the delicacy of my senses.—When boiled it became less offensive, though it still retained much of the putrid smell and something of the taste.

Such is the immense quantity of these fish, and they are taken with such facility, that I have known upwards of twenty-five hundred brought into Maquina's house at once, and at one of their great feasts, have seen one hundred or more cooked in one of their largest tubs.

I used frequently to go out with Maquina upon these fishing parties, and was always sure to receive a handsome present of salmon, which I had the privilege of calling mine ; I also went with him several times in a canoe, to strike the salmon, which I have attempted to do myself, but could never succeed, it requiring a degree of adroitness that I did not possess. I was also permitted to go out with a gun, and was several times very successful in shooting wild ducks, and teal, which are very numerous here, though rather shy. These they cooked in their usual manner, by boiling, without any farther dressing than skinning them. In many respects, however, our situation was less pleasant here than at Nootka. We were more incommoded for room, the houses not being so spacious, nor so well arranged, and as it was colder, we were compelled to be much more within doors. We however, did not neglect on Sundays, when the weather would admit, to retire into the woods, and by the side of some stream, after bathing, return our thanks to God for preserving us, and offer up to him our customary devotions. I was however, very apprehensive, soon after our arrival at this place, that I should be deprived of the satisfaction of keeping my journal, as Maquina one day observing me writing in it, enquired of me what I was doing, and when I endeavored to explain it, by telling him that I was keeping an account of the

weather, he said it was not so, and that I was speaking bad about him, and telling how he had taken our ship and killed the crew, so as to inform my countrymen, and that if he ever saw me writing in it again, he would throw it into the fire. I was much rejoiced that he did no more than threaten, and became very cautious afterwards not to let him see me write.

Not long after I finished some daggers for him, which I polished highly ; these pleased him much, and he gave me directions to make a cheetoolth, in which I succeeded so far to his satisfaction, that he gave me a present of cloth sufficient to make me a complete suit of raiment, besides other things. Thompson, also, who had become rather more of a favorite than formerly, since he had made a fine sail for his canoe, and some garments for him out of European cloth, about this time completed another, which was thought by the savages a most superb dress. This was a Kootsuk or mantle a fathom square, made entirely of European vest patterns of the gayest colors. These were sewed together, in a manner to make the best show, and bound with a deep trimming of the finest otter skin, with which the arm-holes were also bordered ; while the bottom was farther embellished with five or six rows of gilt buttons, placed as near as possible to each other. Nothing could exceed the pride of Maquina when he first put on this royal robe, decorated like the coat of Joseph, with all the colors of the rainbow, and glittering with the buttons, which as he strutted about made a tinkling, while he repeatedly exclaimed in a transport of exultation, Klew shish Katsuk—wick kum atack Nootka. A fine garment—Nootka can't make him

Maquina, who knew that the chiefs of the tribes who came to visit us, had endeavored to persuade me to escape, frequently cautioned me not to listen to them, and that should I make the attempt, and he were to take me, he should certainly put me to death. While here he gave me a book in which I found the names of seven persons belonging to the ship Manchester of Philadelphia, Captain Brian, viz.—Daniel Smith, Lewis Gillon, James Tom, Clark, Johnson, Ben and Jack. These men, as Maquina informed me, ran away from the ship, and came to him, but that six of them soon after went off in the night, with an intention to go to the Wickinnish, but were stopped by the Eshquiates, and sent back to him, and that he ordered them to be put to death ; and a most cruel death it was, as I was told by one of the natives, four men holding one of them on the ground, and forcing open his

mouth, while they choked him by ramming stones down his throat. As to Jack the boy, who made no attempt to go off, Maquina afterwards sold him to the Wickinnish. I was informed by the princess Yuqua, that he was quite a small boy, who cried a great deal, being put to hard labor beyond his strength by the natives, in cutting wood and bringing water, and that when he heard of the murder of our crew, it had such an effect on him that he fell sick and died shortly after. On learning the melancholy fate of this unfortunate lad, it again awakened in my bosom those feelings that I had experienced at the shocking death of my poor comrades.

The king finding that I was desirous of learning their language, was much delighted, and took great pleasure in conversing with me. On one of these occasions, he explained to me his reasons for cutting off our ship, saying that he bore no ill will to my countrymen, but that he had been several times treated very ill by them. The first injury of which he had cause to complain, was done him by a Captain Tawnington, who commanded a schooner which passed a winter at Friendly Cove, where he was well treated by the inhabitants. This man taking advantage of Maquina's absence, who had gone



The Sea Otter firing upon the Natives.

to the Wickinnish to procure a wife, armed himself and crew, and entered the house where there were none but women, whom he threw into the greatest consternation, and searching the chests, took away all the skins, of which Maquina had no less than forty of the best; and that about the same time, four of their chiefs were barbarously killed by a



Captain Martinez, a Spaniard. That soon after Captain Hanna, of the Sea-Otter, in consequence of one of the natives having stolen a chizzel from the carpenter, fired upon their canoes which were along side, and killed upwards of twenty of the natives, of whom several were Tyees or chiefs, and that he himself being on board the vessel, in order to escape was obliged to leap from the quarter deck, and swim for a long way under water.

These injuries had excited in the breast of Maquina, an ardent desire of revenge, the strongest passion of the savage heart, and though many years had elapsed since their commission, still they were not forgotten, and the want of a favourable opportunity alone prevented him from sooner avenging them. Unfortunately for us, the long wished for opportunity at length presented itself in our ship: which Maquina finding not guarded with the usual vigilance of the North West Traders, and feeling his desire of revenge rekindled by the insult offered him by Capt. Salter, formed a plan for attacking, and on his return, called a council of his chiefs, and communicated it to them, acquainting them with the manner in which he had been treated. No less desirous of avenging this affront offered their king, than former injuries, they readily agreed to his proposal, which was to go on board without arms as usual, but under different pretexts, in greater numbers, and wait his signal for the moment of attacking their unsuspecting victims. The execution of this scheme, as the reader knows, was unhappily too successful. And here I cannot but indulge a reflection that has frequently occurred to me on the manner in which our people behave towards the natives. For though they are a thievish race, yet I have no doubt that many of the melancholy disasters have principally arisen from the imprudent conduct of some of the captains and crews of the ships employed in this trade, in exasperating them by insulting, plundering, and even killing them on slight grounds. This, as nothing is more sacred with a savage than the principle of revenge, and no people are so impatient under insult, induces them to wreak their vengeance upon the first vessel or boat's crew that offers, making the innocent too frequently suffer for the wrongs of the guilty, as few of them know to discriminate between persons of the same general appearance, more especially when speaking the same language. And to this cause do I believe, must principally be ascribed the sanguinary disposition with which these people are reproached, as Maquina repeatedly

told me that it was not his wish to hurt a white man, and that he never should have done it, though ever so much in his power, had they not injured him. And were the commanders of our ships to treat the savages with rather more civility than they sometimes do, I am inclined to think they would find their account in it; not that I should recommend to them a confidence in the good faith and friendly professions of these people, so as in any degree to remit their vigilance, but on the contrary, to be strictly on their guard, and suffer but a few of them to come on board the ship, and to admit not many of their canoes along side at a time; a precaution that would have been the means of preventing some of the unfortunate events that have occurred, and if attended to, may in future, preserve many a valuable life. Such a regulation too, from what I know of their disposition, and wants, would produce no serious difficulty in trading with the savages, and they would soon become perfectly reconciled to it.

Among the provisions which the Indians procure at Tash-ees, I must not omit mentioning a fruit that is very important, as forming a great article of their food. This is what is called by them the Yama, a species of berry that grows in bunches like currants, upon a bush from two to three feet high, with a large, round and smooth leaf. This berry is black, and about the size of a pistol shot, but of rather an oblong shape, and open at the top like the blue wortleberry. The taste is sweet but a little acrid, and when first gathered, if eaten in any great quantity, especially without oil, is apt to produce cholics. To procure it, large companies of women go out in the mountains, accompanied by armed men, to protect them against wild beasts, where they frequently remain for several days, kindling a fire at night, and sheltering themselves under sheds constructed of boughs. At these parties, they collect great quantities. I have known Maquina's queen and her women return loaded, bringing with them upwards of twelve bushels. In order to preserve it, it is pressed in the bunches between two planks, and dried and put away in baskets for use. It is always eaten with oil.

Of berries of various kinds, such as straw-berries, rasp-berries, black-berries, &c. there are great quantities in the country, of which the natives are very fond, gathering them in their seasons, and eating them with oil, but the yama is the only one that they preserve.

Fish is, however, their great article of food, as almost all the others, excepting the yama, may be considered as accidental

They nevertheless are far from disrelishing meat, for instance venison and bear's flesh. With regard to the latter, they have a most singular custom, which is, that any one who eats of it is obliged to abstain from eating any kind of fresh fish whatever, for the term of two months, as they have a superstitious belief, that should any of their people after tasting bear's flesh, eat of fresh salmon, cod, &c. the fish, though at ever so great a distance off, would come to the knowledge of it, and offended thereat, as not to allow themselves to be taken by any of the inhabitants. This I had an opportunity of observing while at Tashees, a bear having been killed early in December, of which not more than ten of the natives would eat, being prevented by the prohibition annexed to it, which also was the reason of my comrade and myself not tasting it, on being told by Maquina the consequence.

As there is something quite curious in their management of this animal, when they have killed one, I shall give a description of it. After well cleansing the bear from the dirt and blood, with which it is generally covered when killed, it



Thompson shooting a Bear.

is brought in and seated opposite the king in an upright posture, with a chief's bonnet, wrought in figures on its head, and its fur powdered over with the white down. A tray of provisions is then set before it, and it is invited by words and gestures to eat. This mock ceremony over, the reason of which I could never learn, the animal is taken and skinned, and the flesh and entrails boiled up into a soup, no part, but the paunch being rejected.

This dressing the bear as they call it, is an occasion of great rejoicing throughout the village, all the inhabitants being invited to a great feast at the king's house, though but a few of them, in consequence of the penalty, will venture to eat of the flesh, but generally content themselves with their favorite dish of herring spawn and water. The feast on this occasion was closed by a dance from Sat-sat-sak-sis, in the manner I have already described, in the course of which he repeatedly shifted his mask for another of a different form.

A few days after a second bear was taken, like the former by means of a trap. This I had as curiosity to go and see at the place where it was caught, which was in the following manner. On the edge of a small stream of water in the mountains, which the salmon ascend, and near the spot where the bear is accustomed to watch for them, which is known by its track, a trap or box about the height of a man's head is built of posts and planks with a flat top, on which are laid a number of large stones or rocks. The top and sides are then carefully covered with turf, so as to resemble a little mound, and wholly to exclude the light, a narrow entrance of the height of the building only being left, just sufficient to admit the head and shoulders of the beast. On the inside, to a large plank that covers the top, is suspended by a strong cord a salmon, the plank being left loose so that a forcible pull will bring it down. On coming to its usual haunt, the bear enters the trap, and endeavouring to pull away the fish, brings down the whole covering with its load of stones upon its head, and is almost always crushed to death on the spot, or so wounded as to be unable to escape. They are always careful to examine these traps every day, in order if a bear be caught, to bring it away, and cook it immediately, for it is not a little singular, that these people will eat no kind of meat that is in the least tainted, or not perfectly fresh, while on the contrary, it is hardly possible for a fish to be in too putrid a state for them, and I have frequently known them when a whale has been driven ashore, bring pieces of it home with them in a state of offensiveness insupportable to any thing but a crow, and devour it with high relish, considering it as preferable to that which is fresh.

On the morning of the 13th of December, commenced what to us appeared a most singular farce. Apparently without any previous notice, Maquina discharged a pistol close to his son's ear, who immediately fell down as if killed, upon which all the women of the house set up a most lamentable cry

tearing handfuls of hair from their heads, and exclaiming that the prince was dead, at the same time a great number of the inhabitants, rushed into the house armed with their daggers, muskets, &c. enquiring the cause of their outcry, these were immediately followed by two others dressed in wolf skins, with masks over their faces representing the head of that animal; the latter came in on their hands and feet in the manner of a beast, and taking up the prince carried him off upon their backs, retiring in the same manner they entered. We saw nothing more of the ceremony, as Maquina came to us, and giving us a quantity of dried provisions, ordered us to quit the house and not return to the village before the expiration of seven days, for that if we appeared within that period, he should kill us.

At any other season of the year such an order would by us have been considered as an indulgence, in enabling us to pass our time in whatever way we wished, and even now, furnished as we were, with sufficient provision for that term, it was not very unpleasant to us more particularly Thompson, who was always desirous to keep as much as possible out of the society and sight of the natives, whom he detested. Taking with us our provisions, a bundle of clothes, and our axes, we obeyed the directions of Maquina and withdrew into the woods, where we built ourselves a cabin to shelter us, with the branches of trees, and keeping up a good fire, secured ourselves pretty well from the cold. Here we passed the prescribed period of our exile, with more content than much of the time while with them, employing the day in reading and praying for our release, or in rambling round and exploring the country, the soil of which we found to be very good, and the face of it, beautifully diversified with hills and vallies, refreshed with the finest streams of water, and at night enjoyed comfortable repose upon a bed of soft leaves, with our garments spread over us to protect us from the cold.

At the end of seven days we returned, and found several of the people of A-i-tiz-zart with their king or chief at Tashees, who had been invited by Maquina to attend the close of this performance, which I now learnt was a celebration, held by them annually, in honor of their god, whom they call Quahootze, to return him their thanks for his past, and implore his future favors. It terminated on the 21st, the day after our return, with a most extraordinary exhibition. Three men, each of whom had two bayonets run through his sides, between the ribs, apparently regardless of the pain, traversed the room,



backwards and forwards, singing war songs, and exulting in this display of firmness.

On the arrival of the 25th, we could not but call to mind, that this being Christmas, was in our country a day of the greatest festivity, when our fellow countrymen assembled in their churches, were celebrating the goodness of God, and the praises of the Saviour. What a reverse did our situation offer—captives in a savage land, and slaves to a set of ignorant beings, unacquainted with religion or humanity, hardly were we permitted to offer up our devotions by ourselves in the woods, while we felt even grateful for this privilege. Thither with the king's permission, we withdrew, and after reading the service appointed for the day, sung the hymn of the Nativity, fervently praying that heaven in its goodness would permit us to celebrate the next festival of this kind in some Christian land. On our return, in order to conform as much as was in our power to the custom of our country, we were desirous of having a better supper than usual. With this view we bought from one of the natives, some dried clams and oil, and a root called Kletsup, which we cooked by steaming, and found it very palatable. This root consists of many fibres, of six inches long, and of the size of a crow quill. It is sweet of an agreeable taste, not unlike the Quanoose, and it is eaten with oil. The plant that produces it I have never seen.

On the 31st, all the tribe quitted Tashees for Cooptee, whither they go to pass the remainder of the winter, and complete their fishing, taking off every thing with them in the same manner as at Nootka. We arrived in a few hours at Cooptee, which is about fifteen miles, and immediately set about covering the houses, which was soon completed.

This place, which is their great herring and sprat fishery, stands just within the mouth of the river, on the same side with Tashees, in a very narrow valley at the foot of a high mountain. Though nearly as secure as Tashees from the winter storms, it is by no means so pleasantly situated, though to us it was a much more agreeable residence, as it brought us nearer Nootka, where we were impatient to return, in hopes of finding some vessel there, or hearing of the arrival of one near.

The first snow that fell this season, was the day after our arrival, on New-Years; a day that like Christmas, brought with it, painful recollections, but at the same time led us to indulge the hope of a more fortunate year than the last

Early on the morning of the 7th of January, Maquina took me with him in his canoe on a visit to Upquesta, chief of the A-i-tiz-zarts, who had invited him to attend an exhibition at his village, similar to the one with which he had been entertained at Tashees. This place is between twenty and thirty miles distant up the sound, and stands on the banks of a small river about the size of that of Cooptee, just within its entrance in a valley of much greater extent than that of Tashees; it consists of fourteen or fifteen houses, built and disposed in the manner of those at Nootka. The tribe, which is considered as tributary to Maquina, amounts to about three hundred warriors, and the inhabitants, both men and women, are among the best looking of any people on the coast.

On our arrival we were received at the shore by the inhabitants, a few of whom were armed with muskets, which they fired with loud shouts and exclamations of Wocash, wocash.

We were welcomed by the chief's messenger, or master of ceremonies, dressed in his best garments, with his hair powdered with white down, and holding in his hand the chee-toolth, the badge of his office. This man preceded us to the chief's house, where he introduced and pointed out to us our respective seats. On entering, the visitors took off their hats, which they always wear on similar occasions, and Maquina his outer robes, of which he has several on whenever he pays a visit, and seated himself near the chief. As I was dressed in European clothes I became quite an object of curiosity to these people, very few of whom had ever seen a white man. They crowded around me in numbers, taking hold of my clothes, examining my face, hands and feet, and even opening my mouth to see if I had a tongue, for notwithstanding I had by this time become well acquainted with their language, I preserved the strictest silence, Maquina on our first landing having enjoined me not to speak, until he should direct. Having undergone this examination for some time, Maquina at length made a sign to me to speak to them. On hearing me address them in their own language, they were greatly astonished and delighted, and told Maquina that they now perceived that I was a man like themselves, except that I was white and looked like a seal, alluding to my blue jacket and trowsers, which they wanted to persuade me to take off, as they did not like their appearance. Maquina in the mean time gave an account to the chief, of the scheme he had formed for surprising our ship, and the manner in which he and his people had carried it into execution, with such particular and horrid de-

ails of that transaction as chilled the blood in my veins. Trays of boiled herring spawn and train oil were soon after brought in and placed before us, neither the chief or any of his people eating at the same time, it being contrary to the ideas of hospitality entertained by these nations, to eat any part of the food that is provided for strangers, always waiting until their visitors have finished, before they have their own brought in.

The following day closed their festival with an exhibition of a similar kind, to that which had been given at Tashees, but still more cruel, the different tribes appeared on these occasions to endeavor to surpass each other, in their proofs of fortitude and endurance of pain. In the morning twenty men entered the chief's house, with each an arrow run through the flesh of his sides, and either arm, with a cord fastened to the end, which as the performers, advanced, singing and boasting, was forcibly drawn back by a person having hold of it. After this performance was closed we returned to Cooptee, which we reached at midnight, our men keeping time with their songs to the stroke of their paddles.

The natives now began to take the herring and sprat in immense quantities, with some salmon, and there was nothing but feasting from morning till night. The following is the method they employ to take the herring. A stick about seven feet long, two inches broad, and half an inch thick, is formed from some hard wood, one side of which is set with sharp teeth, made from whale bone, at about half an inch apart. Provided with this instrument, the fisherman seats himself in the prow of a canoe, which is paddled by another, and whenever he comes to a shoal of herring, which cover the water in great quantities, he strikes it with both hands upon them, and at the same moment turning it up, brings it over the side of the canoe, into which he lets those that are taken drop. It is astonishing to see how many are caught by those who are dexterous at this kind of fishing, as they seldom fail when the shoals are numerous, of taking as many as ten or twelve at a stroke, and in a very short time will fill a canoe with them. Sprats are likewise caught in a similar manner.

About the beginning of February, Maquina gave a great feast, at which were present not only all the inhabitants, but one hundred persons from A-i-tiz-zart, and a number from Winckinnish, who had been invited to attend it. It is customary with them to give an annual entertainment of this kind, and it is astonishing to see what a quantity of provisions is expended, or rather wasted on such an occasion, when they

always eat to the greatest excess. It was at this feast that I saw upwards of a hundred salmon cooked in one tub. The whole residence at Cooptee presents an almost uninterrupted succession of feasting and gormondizing, and it would seem as if the principal object of these people was to consume their whole stock of provisions before leaving it, trusting entirely to their success in fishing and whaling, for a supply at Nootka.

On the 25th of February, we quitted Cooptee, and returned to Nootka. With much joy did Thompson and myself again find ourselves in a place, where notwithstanding the melancholy recollections which it excited, we hoped before long to see some vessel arrive to our relief, and for this we became more solicitous, as of late we had become much more apprehensive of our safety in consequence of information brought Maquina a few days before we left Cooptee, by some of the Cayuquets, that there were twenty ships at the northward preparing to come against him, with an intention of destroying him and his tribe, for cutting off the Boston. This story which was wholly without foundation, and discovered afterwards to have been invented by these people, for the purpose of disquieting him, threw him into great alarm, and notwithstanding all I could say to convince him that it was an unfounded report, so great was his jealousy of us, especially after it had been confirmed to him by some others of the same nation, that he treated us with much harshness, and kept a very suspicious eye upon us. Nothing indeed could be more unpleasant than our present situation, when I reflected that our lives were altogether dependent on the will of a savage, on whose caprice and suspicions no rational calculation could be made.

Not long after our return, a son of Maquina's sister, a boy of eleven years old, who had been for some time declining, died. Immediately on his death, which was about midnight, all the men and women in the house, set up loud cries and shrieks, which awakening Thompson and myself, so disturbed us that we left the house. This lamentation was kept up during the remainder of the night. In the morning, a great fire was kindled, in which Maquina burned in honour of the deceased, ten fathoms of cloth, and buried with him ten fathoms more, eight of I-whaw, four prime sea otter skins, and two small trunks, containing our unfortunate captain's clothes and watch. This boy was considered as a Tyee or chief, being the only son of Tootoosch, one of their principal chiefs, who

had married Maquina's sister, whence arose this ceremony on his interment; it being an established custom with these people, that whenever a chief dies, his most valuable property is burned or buried with him; it is, however, wholly confined to the chiefs, and appears to be a mark of honour appropriate to them. In this instance Maquina furnished the articles, in order that his nephew might have the proper honours rendered him. Tootoosch his father, was esteemed the first warrior of the tribe, and was one who had been particularly active in the destruction of our ship, having killed two of our poor comrades, who were ashore, whose names were Hall and Wood. About the time of our removal to Tashees, while in the enjoyment of the highest health, he was suddenly seized with a fit of delirium, in which he fancied that he saw the ghosts of those two men constantly standing by him, and threatening him, so that he would take no food, except what was forced into his mouth. A short time before this, he had lost a daughter of about fifteen years of age, which afflicted him greatly, and whether his insanity, a disorder very uncommon amongst these savages, no instance of the kind having occurred within the memory of the oldest man amongst them, proceeded from this cause, or that it was the special interposition of an all merciful God in our favour, who by this means thought proper to induce these barbarians still farther to respect our lives, or that for hidden purposes, the Supreme Disposer of events, sometimes permits the spirits of the dead to revisit the world, and haunt the murderer, I know not, but his mind from this period until his death, which took place but a few weeks after that of his son, was incessantly occupied with the images of the men whom he had killed. This circumstance made much impression upon the tribe, particularly the chiefs, whose uniform opposition to putting us to death, at the various councils that were held on our account, I could not but in part attribute to this cause, and Maquina used frequently in speaking of Tootoosch's sickness, to express much satisfaction that his hands had not been stained with the blood of any of our men. When Maquina was first informed by his sister, of the strange conduct of her husband, he immediately went to his house, taking us with him; suspecting that his disease had been caused by us, and that the ghosts of our countrymen had been called thither by us, to torment him. We found him raving about Hall and Wood, saying that they were peshak, that is bad. Maquina then placed some provisions before him to see if he would eat. On perceiving it, he put forth his hand to



take some, but instantly withdrew it with signs of horror, saying that Hall and Wood were there, and would not let him eat. Maquina then pointing to us, asked if it was not John and Thompson who troubled him. Wik, he replied, that is no, John klushish—Thompson klushish—John and Thompson are both good; then turning to me, and patting me on the shoulders, he made signs to me to eat. I tried to persuade him that Hall and Wood were not there, and that none were near him but ourselves: he said, I know very well you do not see them, but I do. At first Maquina endeavored to convince him that he saw nothing, and to laugh him out of his belief, but finding that all was to no purpose, he at length became serious, and asked me if I had ever seen any one affected in this manner, and what was the matter with him. I gave him to understand, pointing to his head, that his brain was injured, and that he did not see things as formerly. Being convinced by Tootoosch's conduct, that we had no agency in his indisposition, on our return home, Maquina asked me what was done in my country in similar cases. I told him that such persons were closely confined, and sometimes tied up and whipped, in order to make them better. After pondering for some time, he said that he should be glad to do any thing to relieve him, and that he should be whipped, and immediately gave orders to some of his men, to go to Tootoosch's house, bind him, and bring him to his, in order to undergo the operation. Thompson was the person selected to administer this remedy, which he undertook very readily, and for that purpose provided himself with a good number of spruce branches, with which he whipped him most severely, laying it on with the best will imaginable, while Tootoosch displayed the greatest rage, kicking, spitting, and attempting to bite all who came near him. This was too much for Maquina, who at length, unable to endure it longer, ordered Thompson to desist, and Tootoosch to be carried back, saying that if there was no other way of curing him but by whipping, he must remain mad.

The application of the whip, produced no beneficial effect on Tootoosch, for he afterwards became still more deranged; in his fits of fury sometimes seizing a club, and beating his slaves in a most dreadful manner, and striking and spitting at all who came near him, till at length his wife no longer daring to remain in the house with him, came with her son to Maquina's.

The whaling season now commenced, and Maquina was out almost every day in his canoe in pursuit of them, but for

a considerable time, with no success, one day breaking the staff of his harpoon, another, after having been a long time fast to a whale, the weapon drawing, owing to the breaking of the shell which formed its point, with several such like accidents, arising from the imperfection of the instrument. At these times he always returned very morose and out of temper, upbraiding his men with having violated their obligation to continence preparatory to whaling. In this state of ill humor he would give us very little to eat, which added to the women not cooking when the men are away, reduced us to very low fare.

In consequence of the repeated occurrence of similar accidents, I proposed to Maquina to make him a harpoon or fore-ganger of steel, which would be less liable to fail him. The idea pleased him, and in a short time I completed one for him, with which he was much delighted, and the very next day, went out to make trial of it. He succeeded with it in taking the whale. Great was the joy throughout the village as soon as it was known that the king had secured the whale, by notice from a person stationed at the head-land in the offing. All the canoes were immediately launched, and, furnished with harpoons and seal skin floats, hastened to assist in buoying it up and in towing it in. The bringing in of this fish exhibited a scene of universal festivity. As soon as the canoes appeared at the mouth of the cove, those on board of them singing a song of triumph to a slow air, to which they kept time with their paddles, all who were on shore, men, women and children, mounted the roofs of their houses, to congratulate the king on his success, drumming most furiously on the planks, and exclaiming Wocash—wocash Tyee.

The whale on being drawn on shore, was immediately cut up, and a great feast of the blubber given at Maquina's house, to which all the village were invited, who indemnified themselves for their lent, by eating as usual to excess. I was highly praised for the goodness of my harpoon, and a quantity of blubber given me, which I was permitted to cook as I pleased, this I boiled in salt water with some young nettles and other greens for Thompson and myself, and in this way we found it tolerable food.

Their method of procuring the oil, is to skim it from the water in which the blubber is boiled, and when cool, put it up into whale bladders for use, and of these I have seen them so large as when filled would require no less than five or six men to carry. Several of the chiefs, among whom were Ma-

quina's brother, who after the king has caught the first whale, are privileged to take them also, were very desirous, on discovering the superiority of my harpoon, that I should make some for them, but this Maquina would not permit, reserving for himself this improved weapon. He however gave me directions to make a number more for himself which I executed, and also made him several lances, with which he was greatly pleased.

As these people have some very singular observances preparatory to whaling, an account of them will, I presume, not prove uninteresting, especially as it may serve to give a better idea of their manners. A short time before leaving Tashcees, the king makes a point of passing a day alone on the mountain, whither he goes very privately early in the morning, and does not return till late in the evening. This is done, as I afterwards learned, for the purpose of singing and praying to his God for success in whaling the ensuing season. At Cooptee the same ceremony is performed, and at Nootka after the return thither, with still greater solemnity, as for the next two days he appears very thoughtful and gloomy, scarcely speaking to any one, and observes a most rigid fast. On these occasions, he always has a broad red fillet made of bark, bound round his head, in token of humiliation, with a large branch of green spruce on the top, and his great rattle in his hand. In addition to this, for a week before commencing their whaling, both himself and the crew of his canoe observe a fast, eating but very little, and going into the water several times in the course of each day to bathe, singing and rubbing their bodies, limbs and faces with shells and bushes, so that on their return I have seen them look as though they had been severely torn with briars. They are likewise obliged to abstain of from any commerce with their women for the like period, the latter restriction being considered as indispensable to their success.

Early in June, Tootoosch the crazy chief, died. On being acquainted with his death the whole village, men, women and children set up a loud cry, with every testimony of the greatest grief, which they continued for more than three hours. As soon as he was dead, the body, according to their custom, was laid out on a plank, having the head bound round with a red bark fillet, which is with them an emblem of mourning and sorrow. After laying some time in this manner, he was wrapped in an otter-skin robe, and three fathoms of I-whaw being put about his neck, he was placed in a large coffin or

box of about three feet deep, which was ornamented on the outside with two rows of the small white shells. In this, the most valuable articles of his property were placed with him, among which were no less than twenty-four prime sea-otter skins. At night, which is their time for interring the dead, the coffin was borne by eight men, with two poles, thrust through ropes passed around it, to the place of burial, accompanied by his wife and family, with their hair cut short, in token of grief, all the inhabitants joining the procession. The place of burial was a large cavern on the side of a hill at a little distance from the village, in which, after depositing the coffin carefully, all the attendants repaired to Maquina's house, where a number of articles belonging to the deceased, consisting of blankets, pieces of cloth, &c. were burned by a person appointed by Maquina for that purpose, dressed and painted in the highest style, with his head covered with white down, who, as he put in the several pieces, one by one, poured upon them a quantity of oil to increase the flame, in the intervals between, making a speech and playing off a variety of buffoon tricks, and the whole closed with a feast, and a dance from Sat-sat-sak-sis, the king's son.

The man who performed the ceremony of burning on this occasion, was a very singular character, named Kinneclimmetz. He was held in high estimation by the king, though only of the common class, probably from his talent for mimicry and buffoonry, and might be considered as a kind of king's jester, or rather as combining in his person the character of a buffoon with that of master of ceremonies, and public orator to his majesty, as he was the one who at feasts always regulated the places of the guests, delivered speeches on receiving or returning visits, besides amusing the company at all their entertainments, with a variety of monkey pranks and antic gestures, which appeared to these savages the height of wit and humour, but would be considered as extremely low by the least polished people. Almost all the kings or head chiefs of the principal tribes, were accompanied by a similar character, who appeared to be attached to their dignity, and are called in their language, Climmer-habbee.

This man, Kinneclimmets, was particularly odious to Thompson, who would never join in the laugh at his tricks, but when he began, would almost always quit the house with a very surly look, and an exclamation of, cursed fool! which Maquina, who thought nothing could equal the cleverness of his Climmer-habbee used to remark with much dissatisfaction,

asking me why Thompson never laughed, observing that must have had a very good tempered woman indeed for my mother, as my father was so very ill-natured a man. Among those performances that gained him the greatest applause, was his talent of eating to excess, for I have known him devour at one meal, no less than seventy-five large herring, and at another time when a great feast was given by Maquina, he undertook, after drinking three pints of oil by way of whet, to eat four dried salmon, and five quarts of spawn, mixed up with a gallon of train oil, and actually succeeded in swallowing the greater part of this mess, until his stomach became so overloaded, as to discharge its contents in the dish. One of his exhibitions, however, had nearly cost him his life, this was on occasion of Kla-quak-ee-na, one of the chiefs, having bought him a new wife, in celebration of which he ran three times through a large fire, and burned himself in such a manner, that he was not able to stir for more than four weeks. These feats of savage skill were much praised by Maquina, who never failed to make him a present of cloth, muskets, &c. on such occasions.

The death of Tootosch increased still more the disquietude which his delirium had excited among the savages, and all those chiefs who had killed our men became much alarmed, lest they should be seized with the same disorder and die like him; more particularly as I had told Maquina, that I believed his insanity was a punishment inflicted on him by Quahootze, for his cruelty in murdering two innocent men, who had never injured him.

Our situation had now become unpleasant in the extreme. The summer was so far advanced, that we nearly despaired of a ship arriving to our relief, and with that expectation, almost relinquished the hope of ever having it in our power to quit this savage land. We were treated too with less indulgence than before, both Thompson and myself being obliged, in addition to our other employments, to perform the laborious task of cutting and collecting fuel, which we had to bring on our shoulders from nearly three miles distant, as it consisted wholly of dry trees, all of which near the village, had been consumed. To add to this, we suffered much abuse from the common people, who, when Maquina or some of the chiefs were not present would insult us, calling us wretched slaves, asking us where was our Tyee or captain, making gestures signifying that his head had been cut off, and that they would do the like to us; though they generally took good care at



such times to keep well out of Thompson's reach, as they had more than once experienced to their cost the strength of his fist. This conduct was not only provoking and grating to our feelings in the highest degree, but it convinced us of the ill disposition of these savages towards us, and rendered us fearful lest they might at some time or other persuade or force Maquina and the chiefs, to put us to death.

We were also often brought to great distress for the want of provision, so far as to be reduced to collect a scanty supply of muscles and limpets from the rocks, and sometimes even compelled to part with some of our most necessary articles of clothing, in order to purchase food for our subsistence. This was, however, principally owing to the inhabitants themselves experiencing a great scarcity of provisions this season; there having been, in the first place, but very few salmon caught at Friendly Cove, a most unusual circumstance, as they generally abound there in the spring, which was by the natives attributed to their having been driven away by the blood of our men who had been thrown into the sea, which with true savage inconsistency, excited their murmurs against Maquina, who had proposed cutting off our ship. Relying on this supply, they had in the most inconsiderate manner squandered away their winter stock of provisions, so that in a few days after their return, it was entirely expended. Nor were the king and chiefs much more fortunate in their whaling, even after I had furnished Maquina with the improved weapon for that purpose; but four whales having been taken during the season, which closes the last of May, including one that had been struck by Maquina and escaped, and was afterwards driven on shore about six miles from Nootka, in almost a state of putridity. These afforded but a short supply, to a population, including all ages and sexes, of no less than fifteen hundred persons, and of a character so very improvident, that after feasting most gluttonously whenever a whale was caught, they were several times a week together, reduced to the necessity of eating but once a day, and of collecting cockles and muscles from the rocks for their food. And even after the cod and halibut fishing commenced in June, in which they met with tolerable success, such was the savage caprice of Maquina that he would often give us but little to eat, finally ordering us to buy a canoe and fishing implements, and go out ourselves and fish, or we should have nothing. To do this, we were compelled to part with our great coats, which were not only important to us as garments, but of which we made our beds, spreading them under us when we

slept. From our want of skill, however, in this new employ we met with no success, on discovering which, Maquina ordered us to remain at home.

Another thing, which to me in particular, proved an almost constant source of vexation and disgust, and which living among them had not in the least reconciled me to, was their extreme filthiness, not only in eating fish, especially the whale, when in a state of offensive putridity, but while at their meals of making a practice of taking the vermin from their heads or clothes, and eating them, by turns thrusting their fingers into their hair, and into the dish, and spreading their garments over the tubs in which the provision was cooking, in order to set in motion their inhabitants. Fortunately for Thompson, he regarded this much less than myself, and when I used to point out to him any instance of their filthiness in this respect, he would laugh and reply, Never mind John, the more good things the better. I must however do Maquina the justice to state, that he was much cleaner both in his person and eating than were the others, as was likewise his queen, owing no doubt to his intercourse with foreigners, which had given him ideas of cleanliness, for I never saw either of them eat any of these animals, but on the contrary they appeared not much to relish this taste in others. Their garments, also, were much cleaner, Maquina having been accustomed to give his away when they became soiled, till after he discovered that Thompson and myself kept ours clean by washing them, when he used to make Thompson do the same for him.

Yet amidst this state of endurance and disappointment, in hearing repeatedly of the arrival of ships at the north and south, most of which proved to be idle reports, while expectation was almost wearied out in looking for them, we did not wholly despond, relying on the mercy of the Supreme Being, to offer up to whom our devotions on the days appointed for his worship, was our chief consolation and support, though we were sometimes obliged by our task-masters to infringe upon the Sabbath, which was to me a source of much regret.

We were nevertheless, treated at times with much kindness by Maquina, who would give us a plenty of the best that he had to eat, and occasionally, some small present of cloth for a garment, promising me, that if any ship should arrive within a hundred miles of Nootka, he would send a canoe with a letter from me to the captain, so that he might come to our release. These flattering promises and marks of attention were however, at those times, when he thought himself in per

sonal danger from a mutinous spirit, which the scarcity of provision had excited among the natives, who, like true savages, imputed all their public calamities, of whatever kind, to the misconduct of their chief, or when he was apprehensive of an attack from some of the other tribes who were irritated with him for cutting off the Boston, as it had prevented ships from coming to trade with them, and who were constantly alarming him with idle stories of vessels that were preparing to come against him, and exterminate both him and his people the Cayuquets. At such times, he made us keep guard over him both night and day, armed with cutlasses and pistols, being apparently afraid to trust any of his own men. At one time, it was a general revolt of his people that he apprehended—then three of his principal chiefs, among whom was his elder brother, had conspired to take away his life, and at length he fancied that a small party of Klaoquoates, between whom and the Nootkians, little friendship subsisted, had come to Nootka under a pretence of trade, for the sole purpose of murdering him and his family, telling us, probably to sharpen our vigilance, that their intention was to kill us likewise, and so strongly were his fears excited on this occasion, that he not only ordered us to keep near him armed by day, whenever he went out, and to patrol at night before his house while they remained, but to continue the same guard for three days after they were gone, and to fire at one and at four in the morning, one of the great guns, to let them know, if, as he suspected, they were lurking in the neighborhood, that he was on his guard. While he was thus favorably disposed towards us, I took an opportunity to inform him of the treatment that we frequently received from his people, and the insults that were offered us by some of the stranger tribes in calling us white slaves, and loading us with other opprobrious terms. He was much displeased, and said that his subjects should not be allowed to treat us ill, and that if any of the strangers did it, he wished us to punish the offenders with death, at the same time directing us for our security, to go constantly armed. This permission was soon improved by Thompson to the best advantage; for a few days after, having gone to the pond to wash some of our clothes, and a blanket for Maquina, several Wickinninish who were then at Nootka came thither, and seeing him washing the clothes, and the blanket spread upon the grass to dry, they began according to custom to insult him, and one of them bolder than the others, walked over the blanket. Thompson was highly in-

sensed, and threatened the Indian with death if he repeated the offense, but he in contempt of the threat, traumped upon the blanket, when, drawing his cutlass without farther ceremony, Thompson cut off his head, on seeing which the others ran off at full speed; Thompson then gathering up the clothes and blanket on which were the marks of the Indian's dirty feet, and taking with him the head, returned and informed the king of what had passed, who was much pleased, and highly commended his conduct. This had a favorable effect for us, not only on the stranger tribes, but the inhabitants themselves, who treated us afterwards with less disrespect.

---

#### MAKING WEAPONS FOR MAQUINA.

In the latter part of July, Maquina informed me that he was going to war with the A-y-charts, a tribe living at about fifty miles to the south, on account of some controversy that had arisen the preceding summer, and that I must make a number of daggers for his men, and chestoolths for his chiefs, which having completed, he wished me to make for his own use a weapon of quite a different form, in order to dispatch his enemy by one blow on the head, it being the calculation of these nations on going to war, to surprise their adversaries while asleep. This was a steel dagger, or more properly a spike, of about six inches long, made very sharp, set at right angles in an iron handle of fifteen inches long terminating at the lower end in a crook or turn, so as to prevent its being wrenched from the hand, and at the upper, in a round knob or head, from whence the spike protruded. This instrument I polished highly, and the more to please Maquina, formed on

he back of the knob, the resemblance of a man's head, with the mouth open, substituting for eyes, black beads, which I fastened in with red sealing wax. This pleased him much, and was greatly admired by his chiefs, who wanted me to make similar ones for them, but Maquina would not suffer it, reserving for himself alone this weapon.

When these people have finally determined on war, they make it an invariable practice for three or four weeks prior to the expedition, to go into the water five or six times a day where they wash and scrub themselves from head to foot with briars, so that their bodies and faces will often be entirely covered with blood. During this severe exercise, they are continually exclaiming, "Wocash Quahootze, Teechamme ah welth, wik-etish tauilth—Kar-sab-matemas—Wik-sish to hauk matemas—I ya-ish kah shittle—As-smootish warish matemas.—Which signifies, Good, or great God, let me live—Not be sick—Find the enemy—Not fear him—Find him asleep, and kill a great many of him.

During the whole of this period, they have no intercourse with their women, and for a week, at least, before setting out, abstain from feasting or any kind of merriment, appearing thoughtful, gloomy, and morose, and for the last three days, are almost constantly in the water, both day and night, scrubbing and lacerating themselves in a terrible manner. Maquina having informed Thompson and myself that he should take us with him, was very solicitous that we should bathe and scrub ourselves in the same way with them, telling me that it would harden our skins so that the weapons of the enemy would not pierce them, but as we felt no great inclination to amuse ourselves in this manner, we declined it.

The expedition consisted of forty canoes, carrying from ten to twenty men each. Thompson and myself armed ourselves with cutlasses and pistols, but the natives, although they had a plenty of European arms, took with them only their daggers and cheetoolths, with a few bows and arrows, the latter being about a yard in length, and pointed with copper, muscle shell, or bone; the bows are four feet and a half long, with strings made of whale sinew.

To go to A-y-chart, we ascended from twenty to thirty miles, a river about the size of that of Tashees, the banks of which are high and covered with wood. At midnight, we came in sight of the village, which was situated on the west bank near the shore, on a steep hill difficult of access, and well calculated for defence. It consisted of fifteen or sixteen



houses, smaller than those of Nootka, and built in the same style, but compactly placed. By Maquina's directions, the attack was deferred until the first appearance of dawn, as he said that was the time when men slept the soundest

---

#### A NIGHT ATTACK UPON THE SLEEPING A-Y-CHARTS.

At length all being ready for the attack, we landed with the greatest silence, and going around so as to come upon the foe in the rear, clambered up the hill, and while the natives, as is their custom, entered the several huts, creeping on all fours, my comrade and myself stationed ourselves without to intercept those who should attempt to escape, or come to the aid of their friends. I wished if possible, not to stain my hands in the blood of any fellow creature, and though Thompson would gladly have put to death all the savages in the country, he was too brave to think of attacking a sleeping enemy. Having entered the houses, on the war-whoop being given by Maquina, as he siezed the head of the chief, and gave him the fatal blow, all proceeded to the work of death. The A-y-charts being thus surprised, were unable to make resistance, and with the exception of a very few, were all killed or taken prisoners on condition of becoming slaves to their captors. I also had the good fortune to take four captives, whom Maquina as a favor, permitted me to consider as mine, and occasionally employ them in fishing for me; as for Thompson, who thirsted for revenge, he had no wish to take any prisoners, but with his cutlass the only weapon he would employ against them, succeeded in killing seven stout fellows, who came to attack him, an act which obtained him great credit with Maquina and the chiefs, who after this, held

him in much higher estimation, and gave him the appellation of Chelriel-suma-har, it being the name of a very celebrated warrior of their nation in ancient times, whose exploits were the constant theme of their praise.

After having put to death all the old and infirm of either sex, as is the barbarous practice of these people, and destroyed the buildings, we re-embarked with our booty in our canoes, for Nootka, where we were received with great demonstrations of joy by the women and children, accompanying our war song with a most furious drumming on the houses. The next day a great feast was given by Maquina, in celebration of his victory, which was terminated as usual with a dance by Satsat-sak-sis.

Repeated application had been made to Maquina, by a number of kings or chiefs, to purchase me, especially after he had shown them the harpoons I had made for him, which he took much pride in, but he constantly refused to part with me on any terms.—Among these, the king of the Wickininish was particularly solicitous to obtain me, having twice applied to Maquina for that purpose, once in a very formal manner, by sending his messenger with four canoes, who as he approached the shore, decorated in their highest style, with the white down on his head, &c. declared that he came to buy Tooteyoohannis, the name by which I was known to them, for his master, and that he had brought for that purpose four young male slaves, two highly ornamented canoes, such a number of skins of the metamelth, and of the quartlack, or sea-otter, and so many fathoms of cloth, and of I-whaw, while as he mentioned the different articles, they were pointed out or held up by his attendants, but even this tempting offer had no influence on Maquina; who in the latter part of the summer, was again very strongly urged to sell me by Ulatilla, or chief of the Klaizzarts, who had come to Nootka on a visit.

This chief, who could speak tolerable English, had much more the appearance of a civilized man than any of the savages that I saw. He appeared to be about thirty, was rather small in his person, but extremely well formed, with a skin almost as fair as that of an European, good features, and a countenance expressive of candor and amiableness, and which was almost always brightened with a smile. He was much neater both in his dress and person than any of the other chiefs, seldom wearing paint, except upon his eye-brows, which after the custom of his country, were plucked out, and a few strips of the pelpelth on the lower part of his face. He

always treated me with much kindness, was fond of conversing with me in English and in his own language, asking me many questions relative to my country, its manners, customs, &c. and appeared to take a strong interest in my fate, telling me, that if he could persuade Maquina to part with me, he would put me on board the first ship that came to his country; a promise, which from his subsequent conduct, I have good reason to think he would have performed, as my deliverance, at length, from captivity and suffering was, under the favor of divine providence, wholly owing to him, the only letter that ever reached an European or American vessel, out of sixteen that I wrote at different times, and sent to various parts of the coast, having been delivered by him in person. So much pleased was I with this man's behavior to me while at Nootka, that I made for him a Cheetoolth, which I burnished highly, and engraved with figures; with this he was greatly delighted, I also would have made for him a harpoon would Maquina have consented.

With hearts full of dejection and almost lost to hope, no ship having appeared off Nootka this season, did my companion and myself accompany the tribe on their removal in September to Tashees, relinquishing in consequence, for six months, even the remotest expectation of relief.

Soon after our establishment there, Maquina informed me, that he and his chiefs had held council both before and after quitting Nootka, in which they had determined that I must marry one of their women, urging as a reason to induce me to consent, that as there was no probability of a ship coming to Nootka to release me, that I must consider myself as destined to pass the remainder of my life with them, that the sooner I conformed to their customs the better, and that a wife and family would render me more contented and satisfied with their mode of living. I remonstrated against this decision, but to no purpose, for he told me that should I refuse, both Thompson and myself would be put to death, telling me however, that if there were none of the women of his tribe that pleased me, he would go with me to some of the other tribe, where he would purchase for me such an one as I should select. Reduced to this sad extremity, with death on the one side, and matrimony on the other, I thought proper to choose what appeared to me the least of the two evils, and consent to be married, on condition, that as I did not fancy any of the Nootka women, I should be permitted to make choice of one from some other tribe

This being settled, the next morning by daylight Maquina with about fifty men in two canoes, set out with me for A-i-tiz-zart, taking with him a quantity of cloth, a number of muskets, sea-otter skins, &c. for the purchase of my bride. With the aid of our paddles and sails being favoured with a fair breeze, we arrived some time before sunset at the village. Our arrival excited a general alarm, and the men hastened to the shore, armed with the weapons of their country, making many warlike demonstrations, and displaying much zeal and activity. We in the mean time remained quietly seated in our canoes, where we remained for about half an hour, when the messenger of the chief, dressed in their best manner, came to welcome us, and invite us on shore to eat. We followed him in procession to the chief's house, Maquina at our head, taking care to leave a sufficient number in the boats to protect the property. When we came to the house, we were ushered in with much ceremony, and our respective seats pointed out to us, mine being next to Maquina by his request.

After having been regaled with a feast of herring spawn and oil, Maquina asked me if I saw any among the women who were present that I liked, I immediately pointed out to him a young girl of about seventeen, the daughter of Upquesta, the chief, who was sitting near him by her mother. On this Maquina making a sign to his men, arose and taking me by the hand, walked into the middle of the room, and sent off two of his men to bring the boxes containing the presents from the canoes. In the mean time Kinneclimmets, the master of ceremonies, whom I have already spoken of, made himself ready for the part he was to act, by powdering his hair with the white down. When the chests were brought in, specimens of the several articles were taken out, and shewed by our men, one of whom held up a musket, another a skin, a third a piece of cloth, &c. On this Kinneclimmets stepped forward, and addressing the chief, informed him that all these belonged to me, mentioning the number of each kind, and that they were offered him for the purchase of his daughter Eu-stoch-ee-exqua, as a wife for me. As he said this, the men who held up the various articles, walked up to the chief, and with a very stern and morose look, the complimentary one on these occasions, threw them at his feet. Immediately on which, all the tribe, both men and women, who were assembled on this occasion, set up a cry of Klack-ko-Tyee, that is, Thank ye chief. His men, after this ceremony, having returned to their places, Maquina arose and in a speech of more

than half an hour, said much in my praise to the A-i-tiz-zart chief, telling him that I was as good a man as themselves, differing from them only in being white, that I was besides acquainted with many things of which they were ignorant; that I knew how to make daggers, cheetoolth, and harpoons, and was a very valuable person, whom he was determined to keep always with him; praising me at the same time for the goodness of my temper and the manner in which I had conducted since I had been with them, observing that all the people of Nootka, and even the children loved me.

While Maquina was speaking, his master of ceremonies was continually skipping about, making the most extravagant gestures, and exclaiming Wocash. When he had ceased, the A-i-tiz-zart chief arose amidst the acclamations of his people, and began with setting forth the many good qualities and accomplishments of his daughter; that he loved her greatly, and as she was his only one, he could not think of parting with her. He spoke in this manner for some time, but finally concluded by consenting to the proposed union, requesting that she might be well used and kindly treated by her husband. At the close of this speech, when the chief began to manifest a disposition to consent to our union, Kinneclimmets again began to call out as loud as he could bawl, Wocash, cutting a thousand capers and spinning himself around on his heel like a top.

When Upquestra had finished his speech, he directed his people to carry back the presents which Maquina had given him, to me, together with two young male slaves to assist me in fishing. These, after having been placed before me, were by Maquina's men taken on board the canoes. This ceremony being over, we were invited by one of the principal chiefs to a feast at his house, of Klussamit, or dried herring, where after the eating was over, Kinneclimmets amused the company very highly with his tricks, and the evening's entertainment was closed by a new war-song from our men, and one in return from the A-i-tiz-zarts, accompanied with expressive gestures, and wielding of their weapons.

After this, our company returned to lodge at Upquestra's, except a few who were left on board the canoe to watch the property. In the morning I received from the chief his daughter, with an earnest request that I would use her well, which I promised him, when taking leave of her parents, she accompanied me with apparent satisfaction on board of the canoe.



The wind being ahead, the natives were obliged to have recourse to their paddles, accompanying them with their songs, interspersed with the witticisms and buffoonry of Kinneclimets, who, in his capacity of king's steersman, one of his functions which I forgot to enumerate, not only guided the course of the canoe, but regulated the singing of the boatmen. At about five in the morning, we reached Tasheos, where we found all the inhabitants collected on the shore to receive us. We were welcomed with loud shouts of joy, and exclamations of Wocash, and the women taking my bride under their charge, conducted her to Maquina's house, to be kept with them for ten days; it being an universal custom as Maquina informed me, that no intercourse should take place between the new married pair during that period. At night Maquina gave a great feast, which was succeeded by a dance, in which all the women joined, and thus ended the festivities of my marriage.

The term of my restriction over, Maquina assigned me as an apartment, the space in the upper part of his house, between him and his elder brother, whose room was opposite. Here I established myself with my family, consisting of myself and wife, Thompson and the little Sat-sat-sak-sis, who had always been strongly attached to me, and now solicited his father to let him live with me, to which he consented. This boy was handsome, extremely well formed, amiable, and of a pleasant, sprightly disposition. I used to take a pleasure in decorating him with rings, bracelets, ear jewels, &c. which I made for him of copper, and ornamented and polished them in my best manner. I was also very careful to keep him free from vermin of every kind, washing him and combing his hair every day. These marks of attention were not only very pleasing to the child, who delighted in being kept neat and clean, as well as in being dressed off in his finery, but was highly gratifying both to Maquina and his queen, who used to express much satisfaction at my care of him.

In making my domestic establishment, I determined, as far as possible, to live in a more comfortable and cleanly manner than the others. For this purpose, I erected with planks, a partition of about three feet high, between mine and the adjoining rooms, and made three bedsteads of the same, which I covered with boards, for my family to sleep on, which I found much more comfortable than sleeping on the floor amidst the dirt.

Fortunately I found my indian princess both amiable and intelligent, for one whose limited sphere of observation must ne-

cessarily give rise to but a few ideas. She was extremely ready to agree to any thing that I proposed relative to our mode of living, was very attentive in keeping her garments and person neat and clean, and appeared in every respect, solicitous to please me. She was, as I have said, about seventeen; her person was small, but well formed, as were her features, her complexion was, without exception, fairer than any of the women, with considerable color in her cheeks, her hair long, black, and much softer than is usual with them, and her teeth small, even, and of a dazzling whiteness, while the expression of her countenance, indicated sweetness of temper and modesty. She would, indeed, have been considered as very pretty, in any country, and excepting Maquina's queen, was by far the handsomest of any of their women.

With a partner possessing so many attractions, many may be apt to conclude, that I must have found myself happy, at least comparatively so; but far otherwise was it with me, a compulsory marriage with the most beautiful and accomplished person in the world, can never prove a source of real happiness, and in my situation, I could not but view this connection as a chain that was to bind me down to this savage land, and prevent my ever again seeing a civilized country; especially, when in a few days after, Maquina informed me that there had been a meeting of his chiefs in which it was determined, that as I had married one of their women, I must be considered as one of them, and conform to their customs, and that in future, neither myself nor Thompson should wear our European clothes, but dress in Kutsaks like themselves. This order was to me most painful, but I persuaded Maquina, at length, so far to relax in it as to permit me to wear those I had at present, which were almost worn out, and not to compel Thompson to change his dress, observing, that as he was an old man, such a change would cause his death.

Their religious celebration, which the last year took place in December, was in this, commenced on the 15th of November, and continued for fourteen days. As I was now considered as one of them, instead of being ordered to the woods, Maquina directed Thompson and myself to remain, and pray with them to Quahootze to be good to them, and thank him for what he had done. It was opened in much the same manner as the former. After which, all the men and women in the village assembled at Maquina's house, in their plainest dresses, and without any kind of ornaments about them, having their heads bound around with the red fillet, a token of

dejection and humiliation, and their countenances expressive of seriousness and melancholy. The performance during the continuance of this celebration, consisted almost wholly in singing a number of songs to mournful airs, the king regulating the time by beating on his hollow plank or drum, accompanied by one of his chiefs, seated near him with the great rattle. In the mean time, they eat but seldom, and then very little, retiring to sleep late, and rising at the first appearance of dawn, and even interrupting this short period of repose, by getting up at midnight and singing. It was terminated by an exhibition of a similar character to the one of the last year, but still more cruel. A boy of twelve years old, with six bayonets run into his flesh, one through each arm and thigh, and through each side close to the ribs, was carried around the room, suspended upon them, without manifesting any symptoms of pain. Maquina, on my enquiring the reasons of this display, informed me that it was an ancient custom of his nation, to sacrifice a man at the close of this solemnity in honor of their God, but that his father had abolished it, and substituted this in its place. The whole closed on the evening of the 29th, with a great feast of salmon spawn and oil, at which the natives as usual, made up for their late abstinence.

A few days after a circumstance occurred, which, from its singularity, I cannot forbear mentioning. I was sent for by my neighbor Yealthlower, the king's elder brother, to file his teeth, which operation having performed, he informed me that a new wife, whom he had a little time before purchased, having refused to sleep with him, it was his intention, provided she persisted in her refusal, to bite off her nose. I endeavored to dissuade him from it, but he was determined, and in fact, performed his savage threat that very night, saying that since she would not be his wife, she should not be that of any other, and in the morning sent her back to her father.

This inhuman act did not, however, proceed from any innate cruelty of disposition, or malice, as he was far from being of a barbarous temper; but such is the despotism exercised by these savages over their women, that he no doubt considered it as a just punishment for her offence, in being so obstinate and perverse; as he afterwards told me, that in similar cases, the husband had a right, with them, to disfigure his wife in this way, or some other, to prevent her ever marrying again.

About the middle of December, we left Tashees for Coop-tee. As usual at this season, we found the herring in great plenty, and here the same scene of riotous feasting as I wit-

nessed the last year, was renewed by our improvident natives, who, in addition to their usual fare, had a plentiful supply of wild geese, which were brought us in great quantities by the Esquates. These, as Maquina informed me, were caught with nets made from bark, in the fresh waters of that country. Those who take them, make choice for that purpose, of a dark and rainy night, and with their canoes stuck with lighted torches, proceed with as little noise as possible, to the place where the geese are collected, who, dazzled by the light, suffer themselves to be approached very near, when the net is thrown over them, and in this manner, from fifty to sixty, or even more, will sometimes be taken at one cast.

On the 15th of January, 1805, about midnight, I was thrown into considerable alarm, in consequence of an eclipse of the moon, being awakened from my sleep by a great outcry of the inhabitants. On going to discover the cause of this tumult, I found them all out of their houses, bearing lighted torches, singing and beating upon pieces of plank, and when I asked them the reason of this proceeding, they pointed to the moon, and said that a great cod-fish was endeavoring to swallow her, and that they were driving him away. The origin of this superstition I could not discover.

On the 20th of Feb. we returned to our summer quarters at Nootka, but on my part, with far different sensations than the last spring, being now almost in despair of any vessel arriving to release us, or our being permitted to depart if there should. Soon after our return, as preparatory to the whaling season, Maquina ordered me to make a good number of harpoons for himself and his chiefs, several of which I had completed with some lances, when on the 16th of March, I was taken very ill with a violent cholic, caused, I presume, from my having suffered so much from the cold in going without proper clothing. For a number of hours I was in great pain, and expected to die, and on its leaving me, I was so weak as scarcely to be able to stand, while I had nothing comforting to take, nor any thing to drink but cold water. On the day following a slave belonging to Maquina died, and was immediately, as is their custom in such cases, tossed unceremoniously out of doors, from whence he was taken by some others, and thrown into the water. The treatment of this poor creature made a melancholy impression upon my mind, as I could not but think, that such probably would be my fate, should I die among these heathen, and so far from receiving a decent burial, that I should not even be allowed the common privilege of having a little earth thrown over my remains.

The feebleness in which the violent attack of my disorder had left me, the dejection I felt at the almost hopelessness of my situation, and the want of warm clothing and proper nursing, though my Indian wife, as far as she knew how, was always ready, and even solicitous, to do every thing for me she could, still kept me very much indisposed, which Maquina perceiving, he finally told me, that if I did not like living with my wife, and that was the cause of my being so sad, I might part with her. This proposal I readily accepted, and the next day Maquina sent her back to her father. On parting with me, she discovered much emotion, begging me that I would suffer her to remain until I had recovered, as there was no one to take so good care of me as herself. But when I told her she must go, for that I did not think I should ever recover, which in truth I but little expected, and that her father would take good care of her, and treat her much more kindly than Maquina, she took an affectionate leave, telling me that she hoped I should soon get better, and leaving her two slaves to take care of me.

Though I rejoiced at her departure, I was greatly affected with the simple expressions of her regard for me, and could not but feel strongly interested for this poor girl, who in all her conduct towards me, had discovered so much mildness and attention to my wishes; and had it not been that I considered her as an almost insuperable obstacle to my being permitted to leave the country, I should no doubt have felt the deprivation of her society a real loss. After her departure, I requested Maquina, that, as I had parted with my wife, he would permit me to resume my European dress, for, otherwise, from not having been accustomed to dress like them, I should certainly die. To this he consented, and I once more became comfortably clad.

Change of clothing, but more than all, the hopes which I now began to indulge, that in the course of the summer I should be able to escape, in a short time restored me to health, so far, that I could again go to work in making harpoons for Maquina, who, probably fearing that he should have to part with me, determined to provide himself with a good stock.

I shall not however, longer detain the reader with a detail of occurrences that intervened between this period, and that of my escape, which, from that dull uniformity that marks the savage life, would be in a measure, but repetitions, nor dwell upon that mental torture I endured, from a constant conflict of hope and fear, when the former, almost wearied out with re-



peated disappointment, offered to our sinking hearts no prospect of release, but death, to which we were constantly exposed from the brutal ignorance and savage disposition of the common people, who in the various councils that were held this season to determine what to do with us, in case of the arrival of a ship, were almost always for putting us to death, expecting by that means to conceal the murder of our crew, and to throw the blame of it on some other tribe. These barbarous sentiments, were, however, uniformly opposed by Maquina and his chiefs, who would not consent to our being injured.

The Nootkians in their conduct towards each other, are in general pacific and inoffensive, and appear by no means an ill-tempered race, for I do not recollect any instance of a violent quarrel between any of the men, or the men and their wives, while I was with them, that of Yealthlower excepted. But when they are in the least offended, they appear to be in the most violent rage, acting like so many maniacs, foaming at the mouth, kicking and spitting most furiously; but this is rather a fashion with them, than a demonstration of malignity, as in their public speeches, they use the same violence, and he is esteemed the greatest orator, who bawls the loudest, stamps, tosses himself about, foams and spits the most.

In speaking of their regulations, I have omitted mentioning, that on attaining the age of seventeen, the eldest son of a chief, is considered as a chief himself, and that whenever the father makes a present, it is always done in the name of his son, or if he has none, in that of his daughter. The chiefs frequently purchase their wives at the age of eight or ten, to prevent their being engaged by others, though they do not take them from their parents until they are sixteen.

With regard to climate, the greater part of the spring, summer, and autumn, is very pleasant, the weather being at no time oppressively hot, and the winters uncommonly mild, for so high a latitude, at least as far as my experience went. At Tashees and Cooptee, where we passed the coldest part of the season, the winter did not set in till late in December, nor have I ever known the ice, even on the fresh water ponds more than two or three inches in thickness, or a snow exceeding four inches in depth, but what is wanting in snow, is amply made up in rain, as I have frequently known it during the winter months, rain almost incessantly for five or six days in succession.

It was now past mid-summer, and the hopes we had in-

dulged of our release, became daily more faint, for though we had heard of no less than seven vessels on the coast, yet none appeared inclined to venture to Nootka. The destruction of the Boston, the largest, strongest, and best equipped ship, with much the most valuable cargo of any that had ever been fitted out for the North-West trade, had inspired the commanders of others with a general dread of coming thither, lest they should share the same fate; and though in the letter I wrote (imploping those who should receive them, to come to the relief of two unfortunate Christians who were suffering among heathen) I stated the cause of the Boston's capture, and that there was not the least danger in coming to Nootka, provided they would follow the directions I laid down, still I felt very little encouragement, that any of these letters would come to hand, when on the morning of the nineteenth of July, a day that will be ever held by me in grateful remembrance, of the mercies of God, while I was employed with Thompson in forging daggers for the king, my ears were saluted with the joyful sound of three cannon, and the cries of the inhabitants, exclaiming, Weena, Weena—Mamethlee—that is, strangers—white men.

Soon after several of our people, came running into the house, to inform me that a vessel under full sail was coming into the harbour. Though my heart bounded with joy, I repressed my feelings, and affecting to pay no attention to what was said, told Thompson to be on his guard, and not betray any joy, as our release, and perhaps our lives, depended on our conducting ourselves so as to induce the natives to suppose we were not very anxious to leave them. We continued our work as if nothing had happened, when in a few minutes after, Maquina came in, and seeing us at work, appeared much surprised, and asked me if I did not know that a vessel had come. I answered in a careless manner, that it was nothing to me. How, John, you no glad go board. I replied that I cared very little about it, as I had become reconciled to their manner of living, and had no wish to go away. He then told me, that he had called a council of his people respecting us, and we must leave off work and be present at it.

The men having assembled at Maquina's house, he asked them what was their opinion should be done with Thompson and myself now a vessel had arrived, and whether he had not better go on board himself, to make a trade, and procure such articles as were wanted. Each one of the tribe who wished, gave his opinion. Some were for putting us to death, and

pretending to the strangers, that a different nation had cut off the Boston, while others, less barbarous, were for sending us fifteen or twenty miles back into the country until the departure of the vessel. These, however, were the sentiments of the common people, the chiefs opposing our being put to death, or injured, and several of them, among the most forward of whom were Yealthlower and the young chief, Toowinnakinnish, were for immediately releasing us; but this, if he could avoid it, by no means appeared to accord with Maquina's wishes.

Having mentioned Toowinnakinnish, I shall briefly observe, that he was a young man of about twenty-three years old, the only son of Toopeeshottee, the oldest and most respected chief of the tribe. His son had always been remarkably kind and friendly to me, and I had in return frequently made for him daggers, cheetoolths, and other things, in my best manner. He was one of the handsomest men among them, very amiable, and much milder in his manners than any of the others, as well as neater both in his person and house, at least his apartment, without even excepting Maquina.

With regard, however, to Maquina's going on board the vessel, which he discovered a strong inclination to do, there was but one opinion, all remonstrating against it, telling him that the captain would kill him or keep him a prisoner, in consequence of his having destroyed our ship. When Maquina had heard their opinions, he told them that he was not afraid of being hurt from going on board the vessel, but that he would, however, in that respect, be guided by John, whom he had always found true. He then turned to me, and asked me if I thought there would be any danger in his going on board. I answered, that I was not surprised at the advice his people had given him, unacquainted as they were with the manner of the white men, and judging them by their own, but if they had been with them as much as I had, or even himself, they would think very different. That he had almost always experienced good and civil treatment from them, nor had he any reason to fear the contrary now, as they never attempted to harm those who did not injure them, and if he wished to go on board, he might do it, in my opinion, with security.—After reflecting a few moments, he said with much apparent satisfaction, that if I would write a letter to the captain, telling him good of him, that he had treated Thompson and myself kindly since we had been with him, and to use him well, he would go. It may readily be supposed that I felt much joy at this determination, but knowing that the least incaution might annihilate all my

hopes of escape, I was careful not to manifest it, and to treat his going or staying as a matter perfectly indifferent to me. I told him that if he wished me to write such a letter, I had no objection, as it was the truth, otherwise I could not have done it.

I then proceeded to write the recommendatory letter, which the reader will naturally imagine was of a somewhat different tenor from the one he had required; for if deception is in any case war antable, it was certainly so in a situation like ours, where the only chance of regaining that freedom of which we had been so unjustly deprived, depended upon it; and I trust that few, even of the most rigid, will condemn me with severity for making use of it, on an occasion which afforded me the only hope of ever more beholding a Christian country, and preserving myself if not from death, at least from a life of continued suffering.

The letter which I wrote, was nearly in the following terms:—

Nootka, July 19, 1805.

To Captain ———, of the Brig ———

Sir,—The bearer of this letter is the Indian king by the name of Maquina. He was the instigator of the capture of the ship *Boston*, of Boston in North America, John Salter captain, and of the murder of twenty-five men of her crew, the only two survivors being now on shore—Wherefore I hope you will take care to confine him according to his merits, putting in your dead lights, and keeping so good a watch over him, that he cannot escape from you. By so doing, we shall be able to obtain our release in the course of a few hours.

JOHN R. JEWITT,

*Armourer of the Boston, for himself and*

JOHN THOMPSON,

*Sail Maker of said Ship.*

I have been asked how I dared to write in this manner: my answer is, that from my long residence among these people, I knew that I had little to apprehend from their anger on hearing of their king being confined, while they knew his life depended upon my release, and that they would sooner have given up five hundred white men, than have had him injured. This will serve to explain the little apprehension I felt at their menaces afterwards, for otherwise, sweet as liberty was to me, I should hardly have ventured on so hazardous an experiment.

On my giving the letter to Maquina, he asked me to explain it to him. This I did line by line, as he pointed them out with his finger, but in a sense very different from the real, giving him to understand that I had written to the captain, that as he had been kind to me since I had been taken by him, that it was my wish that the captain should treat him accordingly, and give him what molasses, biscuit and rum he wanted. When I had finished, placing his finger in a significant manner on my name at the bottom, and eyeing me with a look that seemed to read my inmost thoughts, he said to me,—"John, you no lie?" Never did I undergo such a scrutiny, or ever experience greater apprehensions than I felt at that moment, when my destiny was suspended on the slightest thread, and the least mark of embarrassment on mine, or suspicion of treachery on his part, would probably have rendered my life the sacrifice. Fortunately I was able to preserve my composure, and my being painted in the Indian manner, which Maquina had since my marriage required of me, prevented any change in my countenance from being noticed, and I replied with considerable promptitude, looking at him in my turn, with all the confidence I could muster, "Why do you ask me such a question, Tyee? have you ever known me to lie?" "No." "Then how can you suppose I should tell you a lie now, since I have never done it." As I was speaking, he still continued looking at me with the same piercing eye, but observing nothing to excite his suspicion, he told me that he believed what I said was true, and that he would go on board, and gave orders to get ready his canoe. His chiefs again attempted to dissuade him, using every argument for that purpose, while his wives crowded around him, begging him on their knees, not to trust himself with the white men. Fortunately for my companion and myself, so strong was his wish of going on board the vessel, that he was deaf to their solicitations, and making no other reply to them, than, "John no lie," left the house, taking four prime skins with him as a present to the captain.

Scarcely had the canoe put off, when he ordered his men to stop, and calling to me, asked me if I did not want to go on board with him. Suspecting this as a question merely intended to ensnare me, I replied that I had no wish to do it, not having any desire to leave them.

On going on board the brig, Maquina immediately gave his present of skins and my letter to the captain, who on reading it, asked him into the cabin, where he gave him some biscuit



and a glass of rum, at the same time, privately directing his mate to go forward, and return with five or six of the men armed. When they appeared, the captain told Maquina that he was his prisoner, and should continue so, until the two men, whom he knew to be on shore, were released, at the same time ordering him to be put in irons, and the windows secured, which was instantly done, and a couple of men placed as a guard over him. Maquina was greatly surprised and terrified at the reception; he however made no attempt to resist, but he requested the captain to permit one of his men to come and see him. One of them was accordingly called, and Maquina said something to him which the captain did not understand but supposed to be an order to release us, when the man returning to the canoe, it was paddled off with the utmost expedition to the shore. As the canoe approached, the inhabitants, who had all collected upon the beach, manifested some uneasiness at not seeing their king on board, but when on its arrival, they were told that the captain had made him a prisoner, and that John had spoke bad about him in the letter, they all both men and women, set up a loud howl, and ran backwards and forwards upon the shore like so many lunatics, scratching their faces, and tearing the hair in handfuls from their heads.

After they had beat about in this manner for some time, the men ran into their huts for their weapons, as if preparing to attack an invading enemy; while Maquina's wives and the rest of the women, came around me, and throwing themselves on their knees, begged me with tears to spare his life, and Sat-sat-sak-sis, who kept constantly with me, taking me by the hand, wept bitterly, and joined his entreaties to theirs, that I would not let the white men kill his father. I told them not to afflict themselves, that Maquina's life was in no danger, nor would the least harm be done to him.

The men were however, extremely exasperated with me, more particularly the common people, who came running in the most furious manner towards me, brandishing their weapons, and threatening to cut me in pieces no bigger than their thumb nails, while others declared they would burn me alive over a slow fire, suspended by my heels. All this fury, however, caused me but little alarm, as I felt convinced they would not dare to execute their threats while the king was on board the brig. The chiefs took no part in this violent conduct, but came to me, and enquired the reason why Maquina had been thus treated, and if the captain intended to kill him

I told them that if they would silence the people, so that I could be heard, I would explain all to them. They immediately put a stop to the noise, when I informed them that the captain in confining Maquina, had done it of his own accord, and only in order to make them release Thompson and myself, as he well knew we were with them, and if they would do that, their king would receive no injury, but be well treated, otherwise he would be kept a prisoner. As many of them did not appear to be satisfied with this, and began to repeat their murderous threats—Kill me, said I to them, if it is your wish, throwing open the bear skin which I wore, here is my breast, I am only one among so many, and can make no resistance, but unless you wish to see your king hanging by his neck to that pole, pointing to the yard arm of the brig, and the sailors firing at him with bullets, you will not do it. O no, was the general cry, that must never be; but what must we do? I told them that their best plan would be, to send Thompson on board, to desire the captain to use Maquina well till I was released, which would be soon. This they were perfectly willing to do, and I directed Thompson to go on board. But he objected, saying that he would not leave me alone with the savages. I told him not to be under any fear for me, for that if I could get him off, I could manage well enough for myself, and that I wished him immediately on getting on board the brig to see the captain and request him to keep Maquina close till I was released, as I was in no danger while he had him safe.

When I saw Thompson off, I asked the natives what they intended to do with me. They said I must talk to the captain again in another letter, and tell him to let his boat come on shore with Maquina, and that I should be ready to jump into the boat at the same time Maquina should jump on shore. I told them that the captain, who knew that they had killed my shipmates, would never trust his men so near the shore for fear they would kill them too, as they were so much more numerous, but that if they would select any three of their number to go with me in a canoe, when we came within hail, I could desire the captain to send his boat with Maquina, to receive me in exchange for him.

This appeared to please them, and after some whispering among the chiefs, who from what words I overheard, concluded that if the captain should refuse to send his boat with Maquina, the three men would have no difficulty in bringing me back with them, they agreed to my proposal, and selected three of their stoutest men to convey me. Fortunately having

been for some time accustomed to see me armed, and suspecting no design on my part, they paid no attention to the pistols that I had about me.

As I was going into the canoe, little Sat-sat-sak-sis, who could not bear to part with me, asked me, with an affecting simplicity, since I was going away to leave him, if the white men would not let his father come on shore, and not kill him. I told him not to be concerned, for that no one should injure his father, when taking an affectionate leave of me, and again begging me not to let the white men hurt his father, he ran to comfort his mother, who was at a little distance, with the assurances I had given him.

On entering the canoe, I seated myself in the prow facing the three men, having determined if it was practicable, from the moment I found Maquina was secured, to get on board the vessel before he was released, hoping by that means, to be enabled to obtain the restoration of what property belonging to the Boston, still remained in the possession of the savages, which I thought, if it could be done, a duty that I owed to the owners. With feelings of joy impossible to be described, did I quit this savage shore, confident now that nothing could thwart my escape, or prevent the execution of the plan I had formed, as the men appointed to convey and guard me, were armed with nothing but their paddles. As we came within hail of the brig, they at once ceased paddling, when presenting my pistols at them, I ordered them instantly to go on, or I would shoot the whole of them. A proceeding so wholly unexpected, threw them into great consternation, and resuming their paddles, in a few moments, to my inexpressible delight, I once more found myself along side of a Christian ship, a happiness which I had almost despaired of ever again enjoying. All the crew crowded to the side to see me as the canoe came up, and manifested much joy at my safety. I immediately leaped on board, where I was welcomed by the captain, Samuel Hill, of the brig Lydia of Boston, who congratulated me on my escape, informing me that he had received my letter on Kla-iz-zaat, from the chief Mackee Ulatilla, who came off himself in his canoe, to deliver it to him, on which he immediately proceeded thither to aid me. I returned him my thanks in the best manner I could for his humanity, though I hardly knew what I said, such was the agitated state of my feelings at that moment, with joy for my escape, thankfulness to the Supreme Being who had so mercifully preserved me, and gratitude to those whom he had rendered instrumental

in my delivery, that I have no doubt, that what with my strange dress, being painted with red and black from head to foot, having a bear skin wrapped around me, and my long hair, which I was not allowed to cut, fastened on the top of my head in a large bunch, with a sprig of green spruce, I must have appeared more like one deranged than a rational creature, as Capt. Hill afterwards told me, that he never saw any thing in the form of man, look so wild as I did when I first came on board.

The captain then asked me into the cabin, where I found Maquina in irons, with a guard over him. He looked very melancholy, but on seeing me his countenance brightened up, and he expressed his pleasure with the welcome of "Wocash John;" when taking him by the hand, I asked the captain's permission to take off his irons, assuring him that as I was with him, there was no danger of his being in the least troublesome. He accordingly consented, and I felt a sincere pleasure in freeing from fetters, a man, who, though he had caused the death of my poor comrades, had nevertheless, always proved my friend and protector, and whom I had requested to be thus treated, only with a view of securing my liberty. Maquina smiled and appeared much pleased at this mark of attention from me. When I had freed the king from his irons, Capt. Hill wished to learn the particulars of our capture, observing that an account of the destruction of the ship and her crew had been received at Boston before he sailed, but that nothing more was known, except that two of the men were living, for whose rescue the owners had offered a liberal reward, and that he had been able to get nothing out of the old man, whom the sailors had supplied so plentifully with grog, as to bring him too much by the head to give any information.

I gave him a correct statement of the whole proceeding, together with the manner in which my life and that of my comrade had been preserved. On hearing my story, he was greatly irritated against Maquina, said he ought to be killed. I observed that however ill he might have acted in taking our ship, yet that it would, perhaps, be wrong to judge an uninformed savage with the same severity as a civilized person, who had the light of religion and the laws of society to guide him. That Maquina's conduct in taking our ship, arose from an insult that he thought he had received from Capt. Salter, and from the unjustifiable conduct of some masters of vessels, who had robbed him, and without provocation, killed a number of his people. Besides that, a regard for the safety of others

sought to prevent his being put to death, as I had lived long enough with these people to know that revenge for an injury, is held sacred by them, and that they would not fail to retaliate, should he kill their king, on the first vessel or boat's crew that should give them an opportunity; and that, though he might consider executing him as but an act of justice, it would probably cost the lives of many Americans.

The captain appeared to be convinced from what I said, of the impolicy of taking Maquina's life, and said that he would leave it wholly with me whether to spare or kill him, as he was resolved to incur no censure in either case. I replied that I most certainly should never take the life of a man who had preserved mine, had I no other reason, but as there was some of the Boston's property still remaining on shore, I considered it a duty that I owed to those who were interested in that ship, to try to save it for them, and with that view I thought it would be well to keep him on board till it was given up. He concurred in this proposal, saying if there was any of the property left, it most certainly ought to be got.

During this conversation Maquina was in great anxiety, as from what English he knew he perfectly comprehended the subject of our deliberation; constantly interrupting me to inquire what we had determined to do with him, what the captain said, if his life would be spared, and if I did not think that Thompson would kill him. I pacified him as well as I was able, by telling him that he had nothing to fear from the captain, that he would not be hurt, and that if Thompson wished to kill him, which was probable, he would not be allowed to do it. He would then remind me that I was indebted to him for my life, and that I ought to do by him, as he had done by me. I assured him that such was my intention, and I requested him to remain quiet, and not alarm himself, as no harm was intended him. But I found it extremely difficult to convince him of this, as it accorded so little with the ideas of revenge entertained by them. I told him however, that he must restore all the property still in his possession, belonging to the ship. This he was perfectly ready to do, happy to escape on such terms. But as it was now past five, and too late for the articles to be collected, and brought off, I told him that he must content himself to remain on board with me that night, and in the morning he should be set on shore as soon as the things were delivered. To this he agreed, on condition that I would remain with him in the cabin. I then went upon deck, and the canoe that brought me having been sent back,



I hailed the inhabitants, and told them that their king had agreed to stay on board till the next day, when he would return, but that no canoes must attempt to come near the vessel during the night, as they would be fired upon. They answered, *Woho, woho*—very well, very well. I then returned to Maquina, but so great were his terrors, that he would not allow me to sleep, constantly disturbing me with his questions, and repeating, "John, you know when you was alone, and more than five hundred men were your enemies, I was your friend, and prevented them from putting you and Thompson to death, and now I am in the power of your friends, you ought to do the same by me." I assured him that he would be detained on board no longer than the property was released, and that as soon as it was done, he would be set at liberty.

At day break I hailed the natives, and told them that it was Maquina's order that they should bring off the cannon, and anchors, and whatever remained with them of the cargo of the ship. This they set about doing with the utmost expedition, transporting the cannon and anchors by lashing together two of their largest canoes, and covering them with planks, and in the course of two hours, they delivered every thing on board that I could recollect, with Thompson's and my chest, containing the papers of the ship, &c.

When every thing belonging to the ship had been restored, Maquina was permitted to return in his canoe, which had been sent for him, with a present of what skins he had collected, which were about sixty, for the captain in acknowledgment of his having spared his life and allowed him to depart unhurt; such was also the transport he felt when captain Hill came into the cabin, and told him that he was at liberty to go, that he threw off his mantle, which consisted of four of the very best skins, and gave it to him as a mark of his gratitude, in return for which, the captain presented him with a new great coat and hat, with which he appeared much delighted. The captain then desired me to inform him that he should return to that part of the coast in November, and that he wished him to keep what skins he should get, which he would buy of him. This Maquina promised, saying to me at the same time, "John, you know I shall be then at Tashees, but when you come make pow, which means, fire a gun to let me know, and I will come down." When he came to the side of the brig, he shook me cordially by the hand, and told me that he hoped I would come to see him again in a big ship, and bring

much plenty of blankets, biscuit, molasses and rum, for him and his son who loved me a great deal, and that he would keep all the furs he got for me, observing at the same time that he should never more take a letter of recommendation from any one, or ever trust himself on board a vessel unless I was there. Then grasping both my hands with much emotion, while the tears trickled down his cheeks, he bade me farewell, and stepped into the canoe, which immediately paddled him on shore.

Notwithstanding my joy at my deliverance, and the pleasing anticipation I felt of once more beholding a civilized country, and again being permitted to offer up my devotions in a Christian church, I could not avoid experiencing a painful sensation on parting with this savage chief, who had preserved my life, and in general treated me with kindness, and considering their ideas and manners, much better than could have been expected.

My pleasure was greatly damped by an unfortunate accident that occurred to Toowinnakinnish. That interesting young chief had come on board in the first canoe in the morning, anxious to see and comfort his king. He was received with much kindness by captain Hill, from the favourable account I gave of him, and invited to remain on board. As the muskets were delivered, he was in the cabin with Maquina, where was also the captain, who on receiving them, snapped a number in order to try the locks; unluckily one of them happened to be loaded with swan shot, and going off, discharged its contents into the body of poor Toowinnakinnish, who was sitting opposite. On hearing the report, I instantly ran into the cabin, where I found him weltering in his blood, with the captain who was greatly shocked at the accident, endeavouring to assist him. We raised him up, and did every thing in our power to aid and comfort him, telling him that we felt much grieved at his misfortune, and that it was wholly unintentional, this he told me he was perfectly satisfied of, and while we dressed and bound up his wounds in the best manner we could, he bore the pain with great calmness, and bidding me farewell, was put on board one of the canoes, and taken on shore, where after languishing a few days, he expired. To me, his misfortune was a source of much affliction, as he had no share in the massacre of our crew, was of a most amiable character, and had always treated me with the greatest kindness and hospitality.

The Brig being under weigh, immediately on Maquina's quitting us, we proceeded to the northward, constantly keeping the shore in sight, and touching at various places for the purpose of trading.

Having already exceeded the bounds I had prescribed myself, I shall not attempt any account of our voyage upon the coast, or a description of the various nations we met with in the course of it, among whom were a people of a very singular appearance, called by the sailors the Wooden-lips. They have many skins, and the trade is principally managed by their women, who are not only expert in making a bargain, but are as dexterous in the management of their canoes, as the men are elsewhere.

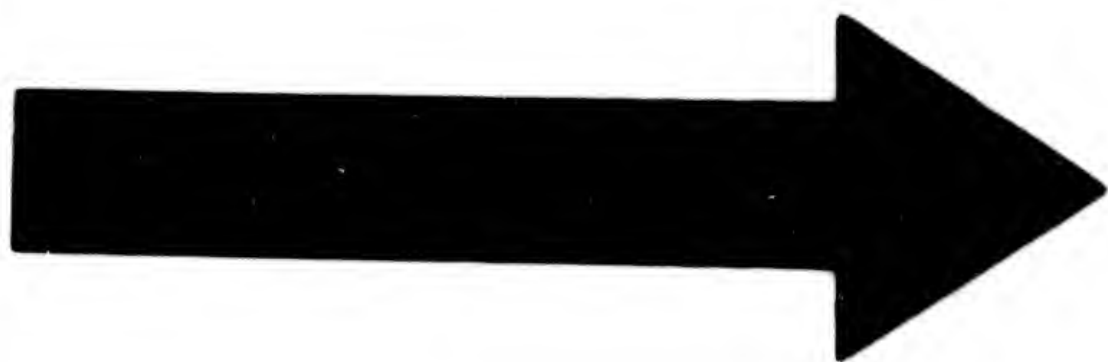
After a period of nearly four months from our leaving Nootka, we returned from the northward to Columbia river, for the purpose of procuring masts, &c. for our brig, which had suffered considerably in her spars during a gale of wind. We proceeded about ten miles up the river, to a small Indian village, where we heard from the inhabitants, that Captains Clark and Lewis, from the United States of America, had been there about a fortnight before, on their journey over-land, and had left several medals with them, which they showed us. The river at this place is of considerable breadth, and both sides of it from its entrance, covered with forests of the very finest pine timber, fir and spruce, interspersed with Indian settlements. Here after providing ourselves with spars, we sailed for Nootka, where we arrived in the latter part of November. The tribe being absent, the agreed signal was given, by firing a cannon, and in a few hours after, a canoe appeared, which landed at the village, and putting the king on shore, came off to the brig.—Enquiry was immediately made by Kinneclimmets, who was one of the three men in the canoe, if John was there, as the king had some skins to sell them if he was. I then went forward and invited them on board, with which they readily complied, telling me that Maquina had a number of skins with him, but that he would not come on board unless I would go on shore. This I agreed to, provided they would remain in the brig in the mean time. To this they consented, and the captain taking them into the cabin, treated them with bread and molasses. I then went on shore in the canoe, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Thompson and the captain, who, though he wanted the skins, advised me by no means to put myself in Maquina's power; but I assured him that I had no fear as long as those men

were on board. As I landed, Maquina came up and welcomed me with much joy: on enquiring for the men, I told him that they were to remain till my return. "Ah, John," said he, "I see you are afraid to trust me, but if they had come with you, I should not have hurt you, though I should have taken good care not to let you go on board of another vessel." He then took his chest of skins, and stepping into the canoe, I paddled him along-side the brig, where he was received and treated by captain Hill with the greatest cordiality, who bought of him his skins. He left us much pleased with his reception, enquiring of me how many moons it would be before I should come back again to see him and his son, who had begged him hard to let him come with him to see me, saying, that he would keep all his furs for me, and that as soon as my son, who was then about five months old, was of a suitable age to take from his mother, he would send for him, and take care of him as his own.

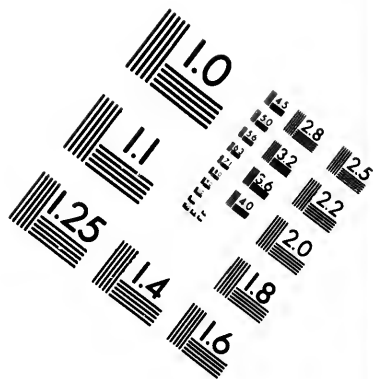
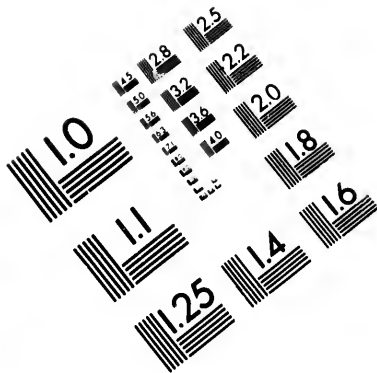
As soon as Maquina had quitted us, we got under weigh, and stood again to the northward. We continued on the coast until the eleventh of August, 1806, when having completed our trade, we sailed for China, to the great joy of all our crew, and particularly so to me. With a degree of satisfaction that I can ill express, did I quit a coast to which I was resolved nothing should again tempt me to return, and as the tops of the mountains sunk in the blue waves of ocean, I seemed to feel my heart lightened of an oppressive load.

We had a prosperous passage to China, arriving at Macao in December, from whence the brig proceeded to Canton. There I had the good fortune to meet a townsman and an acquaintance, in the mate of an English East-Indiaman, named John Hill, whose father, a wealthy merchant in Hull, in the Baltic trade, was a next door neighbour to mine. Shortly after our arrival, the captain being on board of the English ship, and mentioning his having had the good fortune to liberate two men of the Boston's crew from the savages, and that one of them was named Jewitt, my former acquaintance immediately came on board the brig to see me.

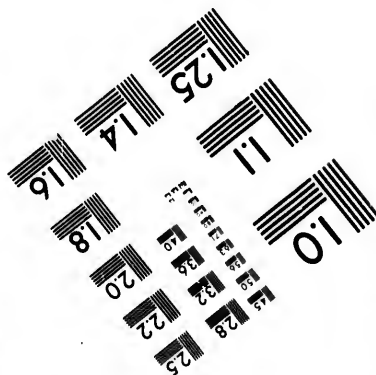
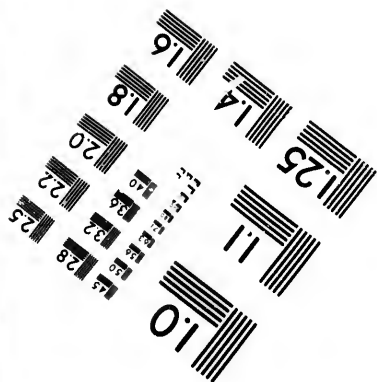
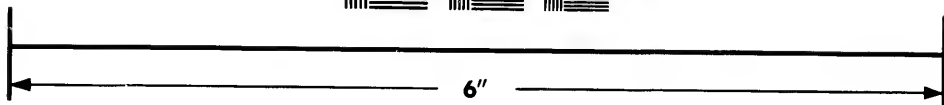
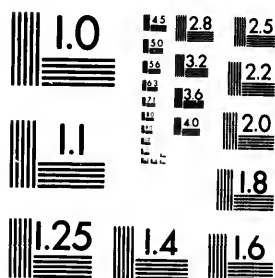
Words can ill express my feelings on seeing him. Circumstanced as I was, among persons who were entire strangers to me, to meet thus in a foreign land, with one between whom and myself, a considerable intimacy had subsisted, was a pleasure that those alone who have been in a like situation can properly estimate. He appeared on his part, no less happy to see me, whom he supposed to be dead, as the account o







# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



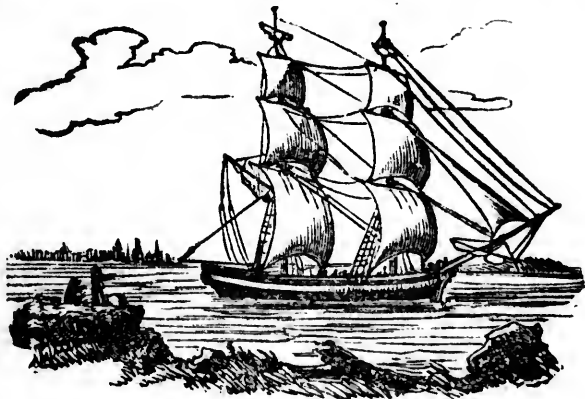
# Photographic Sciences Corporation

13 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



our capture had been received in England, sometime before his sailing, and all my friends supposed me to have been murdered. From this young man, I received every attention and aid, that a feeling heart, interested in the fate of another, could confer. He supplied me with a new suit of clothes, and a hat, a small sum of money for my necessary expenses, and a number of little articles for sea-stores on my voyage to America. I also gave him a letter for my father, in which I mentioned my wonderful preservation, and escape, through the humanity of captain Hill, with whom I should return to Boston. This letter he enclosed to his father, by a ship that was just sailing, in consequence of which, it was received much earlier than it otherwise would have been.

We left China in February, 1807, and after a pleasant voyage of one hundred and fourteen days, arrived at Boston



Arrival of the brig Lydia at Boston.

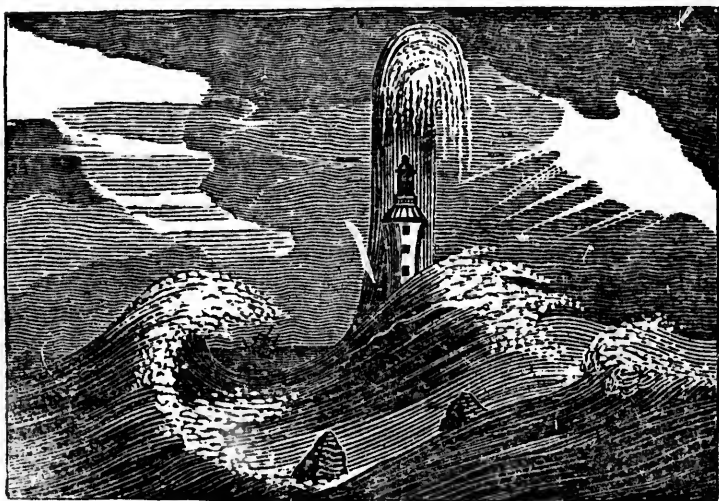
My feelings on once more finding myself in a Christian country, among a people speaking the same language with myself, may be more readily conceived than expressed. In the Post-Office in that place, I found a letter for me, from my mother, acknowledging the receipt of mine from China, expressing the great joy of my family on hearing of my being alive and well, whom they had a long time given up for dead, and requesting me to write to them on receiving her letter, which I accordingly did. While in Boston, I was treated with much kindness and hospitality by the owners of the ship Boston, Messrs. Francis and Thomas Amory of that place, to whom I feel myself under great obligations for their kindness to me, and the assistance which they so readily afforded a stranger in distress.

## A MONKEY TRICK

IN 1818, a vessel that sailed between Whitehaven and Jamaica embarked on her homeward voyage, and among other passengers, carried a female, who had at the breast a child only a few weeks old. One beautiful afternoon, the captain perceived a distant sail, and after he had gratified his curiosity, he politely offered his glass to his passenger, that she might obtain a clear view of the object. Mrs. B. had the baby in her arms; she wrapped her shawl about the little innocent, and placed it on a sofa upon which she had been sitting. Scarcely had she applied her eye to the glass, when the helmsman exclaimed, "Good God! see what the mischievous monkey has done." The reader may judge of the female's feelings, when, on turning round, she beheld the animal in the act of transporting her child apparently to the very top of the mast! The monkey was a very large one, and so strong and active, that while it grasped the infant firmly with the one arm, it climbed the shrouds nimbly by the other, totally unembarrassed by the weight of its burden. One look was sufficient for the terrified mother, and that look had well nigh been her last, and had it not been for the assistance of those around her, she would have fallen prostrate on the deck, where she was soon afterwards stretched apparently a lifeless corpse. The sailors could climb as well as the monkey, but the latter watched their motions narrowly; and as it ascended higher up the mast the moment they attempted to put a foot on the shrouds, the captain became afraid that it would drop the child, and endeavored to escape by leaping from one mast to another. In the meantime the little innocent was heard to cry; and though many thought it was suffering pain, their fears on this point was speedily dissipated when they observed the monkey imitating exactly the motions of a nurse, by dandling, soothing, and caressing its charge, and even endeavoring to hush it asleep. From deck the lady was conveyed into the cabin, and gradually restored to her senses. In the meantime, the captain ordered every man to conceal himself below, and quietly took his own station on the cabin stair, where he could see all that passed without being seen. This plan happily succeeded; the monkey, on perceiving that the coast was clear, cautiously descended from his lofty perch, and re-

placed the infant on the sofa, cold, fretful, and perhaps frightened, but in every other respect as free from harm as when he took it up. The humane seaman had now a most grateful task to perform; the babe was restored to its mother's arms amidst tears, and thanks, and blessings.

---



THE EDDYSTONE LIGHT HOUSE.

This most celebrated light-house is built on the Eddystone rocks. These are situated nearly south-south-west from the middle of Plymouth sound, England, according to the true meridian. The distance from the port of Plymouth is nearly fourteen miles; and from the promontory called Ramhead, about ten miles. They are almost in the line, but somewhat within it, which joins the Start and the Lizard points; and as they lie nearly in the direction of vessels coasting up and down the channel, they were necessarily, before the establishment of light-houses, very dangerous, and often fatal to ships under such circumstances. Their situation, likewise, with regard to the Bay of Biscay, and the Atlantic Ocean, is such, that



they lie open to the swells of the bay and ocean from all south-western points of the compass, which swells are generally allowed by mariners to be very great and heavy in those seas, and particularly in the Bay of Biscay. It is to be observed that the soundings of the sea from the south-westward, towards the Eddystone, are from eighty fathoms to forty, and every where till you come near the Eddystone, the sea is full thirty fathoms in depth; so that all the heavy seas from the south-west come uncontrolled upon the Eddystone rocks, and break on them with the utmost fury.

The force and height of these seas is increased by the circumstance of the rocks stretching across the channel, in a north and south direction, to the length of above one hundred fathoms, and by their lying in a sloping manner towards the south-west quarter. This striving of the rocks, as it is technically called, does not cease at low water, but still goes on progressively; so that, at fifty fathoms westward, there are twelve fathoms water, nor do they terminate altogether at the distance of a mile. From this configuration it happens, that the seas are swelled to such a degree in storms and hard gales of wind, as to break on the rocks with the utmost violence.

The effect of this slope is likewise sensibly felt in moderate, and even in calm weather, for the liberation of the water, caused in the Bay of Biscay in hard gales, at south-west, continues in those deep waters for many days, though succeeded by a calm; insomuch, that when the sea is to all appearance smooth and even, and its surface unruffled by the slightest breeze, yet those liberations still continuing, which are called the ground swell, and meeting the slope of the rocks, the sea breaks upon them in a frightful manner so as not only to obstruct any work being done upon the rock, but even the landing upon it, when, figuratively speaking, you might go to sea in a walnut-shell. A circumstance which still further increases the difficulty of working on the rocks is, there being a sudden drop of the surface of the rock, forming a step of about four and a half, or five feet high, so that the seas, which in moderate weather come swelling to this part, meet so sudden a check, that they frequently fly to the height of thirty or forty feet.

Notwithstanding these difficulties, it is not surprising that the dangers to which navigators were exposed by the Eddystone rocks, should make a commercial nation desirous of having a light-house on them. The wonder is, that any one

should be found hardy enough to undertake the building. Such a man was first found in the person of Henry Winstanly, of Littlebury, in Essex, gent. who, in the year 1696, was furnished by the master, wardens and assistants, of the Trinity-house, of Deptford Strond, with the necessary powers to carry the design into execution. He entered upon this undertaking in 1696, and completed it in four years. This gentleman was so certain of the stability of his structure, that he declared it to be his wish to be in it "during the greatest storm that ever blew under the face of the heavens."

Mr. Winstanly was but too amply gratified in his wish, for while he was there with his workmen and light-keepers, that dreadful storm began, which raged most violently on the 26th of November, 1703, in the night; and of all the accounts of the kind which history furnishes us with, we have none that has exceeded this in Great Britain, or was more injurious or extensive in its devastation. The next morning, November 27th, when the violence of the storm was so much abated that it could be seen whether the light-house had suffered by it, nothing appeared standing; but, upon a nearer inspection, some of the large irons by which the work was fixed upon the rock still remained; nor were any of the people, or any of the materials of the building, ever found afterwards.

In 1709, another light-house was built of wood, on a very different construction, by Mr. John Rudyerd, then a silk mercer on Ludgate-hill. This was a very ingenious structure; after it had braved the elements for forty-six years, it was burnt to the ground in 1755. On the destruction of this light-house, that excellent mechanic and engineer Mr. Smeaton, was chosen as the fittest person to build another. It was with some difficulty that he was able to persuade the proprietors, that a stone building, properly constructed, would in all respects be preferable to one of wood; but having at last convinced them, he turned his thoughts to the shape which was most suitable to a building so critically situated. Reflecting on the structure of the former buildings, it seemed a material improvement to procure, if possible, an enlargement of the base, without increasing the size of the waist, or that part of the building which is between the top of the rock, and the top of the solid work. Hence he thought a greater degree of strength and stiffness would be gained, accompanied with less resistance to the acting power. On this occasion, the natural figure of the waist, or bole, of a large spreading oak, occurred to Mr. Smeaton. "Let us (says he) consider its particular

figure. Connected with its roots, which lie hid below ground, it rises from the surface with a large swelling base, which at the height of one diameter is generally reduced by an elegant curve, concave to the eye, to a diameter less by at least one third and sometimes to half its original base. From thence, its taper diminishing more slowly, its sides by degrees come into a perpendicular, and for some height form a cylinder. After that, a preparation of more circumference becomes necessary, for the strong insertion and establishment of the principal boughs, which produces a swelling of its diameter. Now we can hardly doubt, but that every section of the tree is nearly of an equal strength in proportion to what it has to resist; and were we to lop off its principal boughs, and expose it in that state to a rapid current of water, we should find it as capable of resisting the action of the heavier fluid, when divested of the greater part of its clothing, as it was that of the lighter, when all its spreading ornaments were exposed to the fury of the wind; and hence we may derive an idea of what the proper shape of a column of the greatest stability ought to be, to resist the action of external violence, when the quantity of matter is given of which it is to be composed.

With these views, as to the proper form of the superstructure, Mr. Smeaton began the work on the 2d of April, 1757, and finished it in August 4th, 1759. The rock, which slopes towards the south-west is cut into horizontal steps, into which are dovetailed, and united by a strong cement, Portland stone, and granite. The whole, to the height of thirty-five feet from the foundation, is a solid of stones, ingrafted in each other, and united by every means of additional strength. The building has four rooms, one over the other, and at the top a gallery and lantern. The stone floors are flat above, but concave beneath, and are kept from pressing against the sides of the building by a chain let into the walls. It is nearly eighty feet high, and since its completion has been assaulted by the fury of the elements, without suffering the smallest injury.

We regret that we cannot with propriety trace out the progress of this great work, and shew with what skill and judgment this unparalleled engineer overcame the greatest difficulties; we, however, beg to recommend to our curious readers, Mr. Smeaton's own account of the Eddystone light-house, not doubting that they will be highly gratified by the perusal. According to the requisite tables, this light-house is situated in lat. 50. 8. N., long. 4. 24. W. of Greenwich; or 4. 18. 24 W. of London.

## A POLITE SEA-ROBBER

We often read of extremely polite and gentlemanly highwaymen, who rob with such marvellous courtesy that a man can hardly feel it in his heart to withhold his watch, his purse, or aught of goods and chattels that he may chance to have about him.—But it is quite otherwise with your sea robbers, alias pirates, who are represented as a most brutal and unfeeling set, who have not the least dash of politeness about them, to redeem their character from unmitigated odium. Such being their general reputation, it is with no slight feeling of relief that we read the account of so polished and courteous a villain as the one described below. It is extracted from the "Adventures of a Wanderer." He had shipped at New Orleans, on board the Governor Griswold, bound to Havana and Liverpool, as steward :—

We got (says he) under way, and proceeded down the river until we came to a place called the English Turn, when a boat, manned by twelve or fourteen men, came off from shore, and when they had arrived within hail they called to us and asked if we wanted a pilot. The Captain answered, "No;" whereupon the man in the stern of the boat ordered one of the men to throw him a rope. The rope was handed him, and it being made fast to the boat, he came alongside. He ascended the ladder, and came on board with all his men, excepting four who remained in the boat. The captain of these desperadoes was a tall man, dark complexioned, and terrible in aspect. His eye was black and piercing, his nose slightly Roman, and he wore a huge pair of sable mustachios. His men were a ferocious looking band, hardy and sun burnt. He saluted the captain in a courteous manner, and was profuse in compliments.

His men, who wore long red Indian stockings, red caps, and were armed with pistols and knives, sauntered carelessly about the deck.

The pirate captain asked our captain where he was bound; he answered correctly, "To Liverpool via Havana."

Our captain then cut short the interrogation of the pirate, by saying, "I know your business"

The pirate then turned to our crew, and asked them what sort of usage they had received since they had left Europe.

"Tolerable," they replied, "but very little grog."

The pirate then called for the steward. I made my appearance. "Have you plenty of grog on board?" inquired he

I replied in the affirmative. "Fill up that bucket," said he, "and carry it down the fore-castle for the men to drink." I took up the bucket at which he pointed, carried it into the cabin, and filled it with liquor. I then took it forward to the fore-castle, where the men received it and conveyed it below.

As soon as the crew had got below, and were assembled around the bucket, the pirate placed two of his men upon the scuttle to prevent any of the crew from coming on deck, while he with two of his gang stuck close to the captain and mate.—"Now, steward," said the pirate, "go down and invite all your passengers to come on deck." I did as I was ordered. Our passengers were a lady and two small children, and a gentleman who had been engaged in teaching a school in New Orleans, but having received a letter purporting that the death of a near relation had left him heir to a large fortune, had embarked for his home, which was London.

These persons came on deck. The lady was much frightened, but the pirate told her to be under no apprehension, and soothed her with language which would not have disgraced the court of Great Britain. The pirate now gave orders to bring up the gentleman's trunk. The trunk was laid at his feet.—"Now," said he, "bring up all the captain and mate's property." They also were produced.

He then proceeded to overhaul the captain's trunk, which contained "no great shakes."

"Captain, you have a very poor kit!" said he, with a scornful smile.

The pirate then examined the passenger's trunk. It contained about four hundred and forty dollars in specie. In rummaging the trunk, the pirate fell in with the letter containing the information with respect to the fortune which had been of the passenger. This letter the pirate read, and giving a significant glance at the fortunate man whose direction it bore, folded it up carefully and laid it down.

He then turned to the captain, and asked him if the man had paid his passage. "No," answered the captain. "How much does his passage cost?" inquired the pirate. "Two hundred and twenty dollars," replied the captain. "That you must lose," said the pirate



Then turning to the passenger—"You," said he, "I will treat fairly! You will want," continued the pirate, "when you arrive at Liverpool, two dollars to pay the porter for carrying your trunk;" he laid down the money; "your passage to London will cost you 2£ 10s," he counted it out and placed it with the two dollars; your dinner will come to five shillings, and you may want £2 more to treat some of your friends," he laid down the money with the rest, "and for fear that will not be sufficient, here are twenty five dollars more." He then presented the amount of these several items to the passenger, gave the remainder to one of his gang, and told him to pass it into the boat. He then very courteously asked the time of day. The captain pulled out a fine watch, and answered that it was half past three. "Your watch takes my fancy mightily," said the pirate, and taking it from the captain, he put it into his fob with great nonchalance, and walked away to the fore-castle. "Come up here two of you who are sober," said he. Two of them came stumbling up, and the rest came reeling after.

"Go down into the cabin, and bring me up all the small arms you can find," said the pirate. The two first sailors went down, and soon returned with an old fowling piece and a pair of pistols.

"Now," said he, turning to the sailors, "if any of you, boys, wish to change your situation for better pay and a shorter passage, I will give you a chance; for rent I am after and rent I'll have! But stop!" cried he, "this lady I had almost forgotten; come here, madam, and let me hear a little of your worldly concerns."

She immediately commenced an eloquent harangue, accompanied with tears. She had gone on for some time in this manner, when the pirate immediately cried, "Avast! avast! there, that's enough, I'd sooner face the battery of a ninety-eight, than stem the storm of female eloquence!"

He then ordered some brandy for himself and his men.

The liquor was brought; I poured out a glassful for him, when he said, "Stop! captain just be so good as to drink this off yourself! after you is manners. I don't know what some of you Yankee inventors may have put into this liquor. You may have thrown an onyx into the cup. The captain drank it off readily. The pirate eyed the captain closely for a few moments, and then said to his followers, Come, my boys, we may venture," and the decanter was soon drained of its contents. The pirate then pointed to the maintop, and re-

requested the captain to take a walk up that way. "And you, Mr. Mate," said he, "begin to travel up the forerigging. But mind!" said he, "stop when I tell you!" The captain and mate had proceeded half way up the lower rigging, when he summoned them to halt. The captain was about stepping upon the next rattling, when the pirate then hailed him—"If you stir an inch backward or forward," said he, "you will come down faster than you went up." The captain looked down and saw several pistols levelled at him, ready to be discharged on the instant. He then remained stationary.

Then the pirate taking off his cap, addressed the passengers. He told them he was once poor himself, and therefore knew how to sympathize with persons in distress. He hoped they would be grateful for the lenity which he had shown them, and then wishing them a pleasant voyage, he stepped over the side into his boat, and was soon lost to our view beneath the foliage of the thick underwood which lined the shore and hung over the green wave.

---

### FORTY-FIVE DAYS' SUFFERINGS.

Captain David Harrison, who commanded a sloop of New-York, called the Peggy, has left a melancholy narrative of the sufferings of himself and his crew, during a voyage from Fayal, one of the Azores, in 1769. A storm which had continued for some days, successively blew away the sails and shrouds; and on the 1st of December, one shroud on a side and the main sail alone remained. In this situation they could make very little way, and all their provisions were exhausted, except bread, of which but a small quantity was left; they came at last to an allowance of a quarter of a pound a day, with a quart of water and a pint of wine, for each man.

The ship was now become very leaky; the waves were swelled into mountains by the storm, and the thunder rolled incessantly over their heads in one dreadful almost uninter-

mitting peal. In this frightful dilemma, either of sinking with the wreck, or floating in her and perishing with hunger, two vessels came in sight; but such was the tempest that neither could approach, and they saw with sensations more bitter than death itself, the vessels that would willingly have relieved them disappear. The allowance of bread and water, though still farther contracted, soon exhausted their stores, every morsel of food was finished, and only about two gallons of water remained in the bottom of the cask. The poor fellows who, while they had any sustenance, continued obedient to the captain, were now driven by desperation to excess; they seized upon the cargo, and because wine and brandy were all they had left, they drank of both till the frenzy of hunger was increased by drunkenness, and curses and blasphemy were blended with exclamations of distress. The dregs of the water cask were abandoned to the captain, who, abstaining as much as possible from wine, husbanded them with the greatest economy.

In the midst of these horrors, this complication of want and excess, of distraction and despair, they espied another sail. Every eye was instantly turned towards it; the signal of distress was hung out, and they had the unspeakable satisfaction of being near enough to the ship to communicate their situation. Relief was promised by the captain; but this, alas! was but "the mockery of wo;" and instead of sending the relief he had promised, the unfeeling wretch crowded all sail, and left the distressed crew to all the agony of despair which misery and disappointment could occasion.

The crew once more deserted and cut off from their last hope, were still prompted by an intuitive love of life to preserve it as long as possible. The only living creatures on board the vessel, besides themselves, were two pigeons and a cat. The pigeons were killed immediately, and divided among them for their christmas dinner; the next day they killed the cat; and as there were nine persons to partake of the repast, they divided her into nine parts, which they disposed of by lot. The head fell to the share of Captain Harrison, and he declared that he never eat any thing that he thought so delicious in his life.

The next day the crew began to scrape the ship's bottom for barnacles; but the waves had beaten off those above water, and the men were too weak to hang long over the ship's side. During all this time, the poor wretches sought only to forget their misery in intoxication; and while they were continually

drinking wine in the steerage, the captain subsisted upon the dirty water at the bottom of the cask, half a pint of which, with a few drops of Turlington's Balsam, was his whole sustenance for twenty-four hours.

To add to their calamity, they had neither candle nor oil; and they were in consequence compelled to pass sixteen hours out of the twenty-four in total darkness, except the glimmering light of the fire. Still however, by the help of their only sail they made a little way; but on the 28th of December, another storm overtook them, which blew their only sail to rags. The vessel now lay like a wreck on the water, and was wholly at the mercy of the winds and waves.

How they subsisted from this time to the 13th of January, sixteen days, does not appear, as their biscuit had been long exhausted, and the last bit of animal food which they tasted, was the cat on the 26th of December; yet on the 13th of January, they were all alive, and the crew, with the mate at their head, came to the captain in the cabin, half drunk indeed, but with sufficient sensibility to express the horror of their purpose in their countenances. They said they could hold out no longer, their tobacco was exhausted; they had eaten up all the leather belonging to the pump, and even the buttons from their jackets; and that they had no means of preventing their perishing together, but by casting lots which of them should be sacrificed for the sustenance of the rest. The Captain endeavoured to divert them from their purpose until the next day, but in vain; they became outrageous, and with execrations of peculiar horror, swore that what was to be done, must be done immediately; that it was indifferent to them whether he acquiesced or dissented; and that though they had paid him the compliment of acquainting him with their resolution, yet they would compel him to take his chance with the rest, for general misfortune put an end to personal distinction.

The Captain resisted, but in vain; the men retired to decide on the fate of some victim, and in a few minutes returned, and said the lot had fallen on a negro, who was part of the cargo. The poor fellow knowing what had been determined against him, and seeing one of the crew loading a pistol to despatch him, implored the Captain to save his life; but he was instantly dragged to the steerage, and shot through the head.

Having made a large fire, they began to cut the negro up almost as soon as he was dead, intending to fry his entrails for

supper; but James Campbell one of the foremast men, being ravenously impatient for food, tore the liver out of the body, and devoured it raw; the remainder of the crew, however, dressed the meat, and continued their dreadful banquet until two o'clock in the morning.

The next day the crew pickled the remainder of the negro's body, except the head and fingers, which, by common consent, they threw overboard. The captain refused to taste any part of it, and continued to subsist on the dirty water. On the third day after the death of the negro, Campbell, who had devoured the liver raw, died raving mad, and his body was thrown overboard, the crew dreading the consequences of eating it. The negro's body was husbanded with rigid economy, and lasted the crew, now consisting of six persons, from the 13th to the 26th of January, when they were again reduced to total abstinence, except their wine. This they endured until the 29th, when the mate came again to the captain at the head of the men, and told him it was now become necessary that they should cast lots a second time. The captain endeavoured to reason them from their purpose, but without success; and therefore considering that if they managed the lot without him, he might not have fair play, consented to see it decided.

The lot now fell upon David Flat, a foremast man. The shock of the decision was so great, that the whole company remained motionless and silent for some time; when the poor victim, who appeared perfectly resigned, broke silence, and said, "My dear friends, messmates, and fellow sufferers, all I have to beg of you is, to despatch me as soon as you did the negro, and to put me to as little torture as possible." Then turning to one Doud, the man who shot the negro, he said, "It is my desire that you should shoot me." Doud reluctantly consented. The victim begged a short time to prepare himself for death, to which his companions most readily agreed. Flat was much respected by the whole ship's company, and during this awful interval, they seemed inclined to save his life; yet finding no alternative but to perish with him, and having in some measure lulled their sense of horror at the approaching scene by a few draughts of wine, they prepared for the execution, and a fire was kindled in the steerage to dress their first meal as soon as their companion should become their food.

As the dreadful moment approached, their compunction increased, and friendship and humanity at length triumphed over



hunger and death. They determined that Flat should live at least until eleven o'clock the next morning, hoping, as they said that the Divine Goodness would in the mean time open some other source of relief. At the same time they begged the captain to read prayers; a task which, with the utmost effort of his collected strength, he was scarcely able to perform. As soon as prayers were over, the company went to their unfortunate friend, Flat, and with great earnestness and affection expressed their hopes that God would interpose for his preservation; and assuring him, that though they never yet could catch or even see a fish, yet they would put out all their hooks again to try if any relief could be procured.

Poor Flat, however, could derive little comfort from the concern they expressed; and it is not improbable, that their friendship and affection increased the agitation of his mind; such, however, it was, that he could not sustain it, for before midnight he grew almost totally deaf, and by four o'clock in the morning was raving mad. His messmates, who discovered the alteration debated whether it would be an act of humanity to despatch him immediately; but the first resolution, of sparing him till eleven o'clock prevailed.

About eight in the morning, as the captain was ruminating in his cabin on the fate of this unhappy wretch, who had but three hours to live, two of his people came hastily down, with uncommon ardour in their looks, and seizing both his hands, fixed their eyes upon him without saying a word. A sail had been discovered, and the sight had so far overcome them, that they were for some time unable to speak. The account of a vessel being in sight of signals, struck the captain with such excessive and tumultuous joy, that he was very near expiring under it. As soon as he could speak, he directed every possible signal of distress. His orders were obeyed with the utmost alacrity; and as he lay in his cabin, he had the inexpressible happiness of hearing them jumping upon deck, and crying out, "She nighs us, she nighs us! she is standing this way."

The approach of the ship being more and more manifest every moment, their hopes naturally increased, and they proposed a can to be taken immediately for joy. The captain dissuaded them all from it, except the mate, who retired, and drank it to himself.

After continuing to observe the progress of the vessel for some hours, with all the tumult and agitation of mind that such a suspense could not fail to produce, they had the mortification to find the gale totally die away, so that the vessel

was becalmed at only two miles distance. They did not, however, suffer long from this circumstance, for in a few minutes they saw a boat put out from the ship's stern, and row towards them fully manned, and with vigorous despatch. As they had been twice before confident of deliverance, and disappointed, and as they still considered themselves tottering on the brink of eternity, the conflict between their hopes and fears, during the approach of the boat, was dreadful. At length, however, she came alongside; but the appearance of the crew was so ghastly, that the men rested upon their oars, and with looks of inconceivable astonishment asked what they were?

Being at length satisfied, they came on board, and begged the people to use the utmost expedition in quitting the wreck, lest they should be overtaken by a gale of wind, that would prevent their getting back to the ship. The captain being unable to stir, was lifted out of his cabin, and lowered into the boat with ropes; his people followed him, with poor Flat still raving; and they were just putting off, when one of them observed, that the mate was still wanting. He was immediately called to, and the can of joy had just left him power to crawl to the gunnel, with a look of idiotic astonishment, having to all appearance forgot every thing that had happened. The poor drunken creature was with difficulty got into the boat, and in about an hour they all reached the ship in safety, which was the *Susannah* of London, commanded by Captain Thomas Evers. He received them with the greatest tenderness and humanity, and promised to lay by the wreck until the next morning, that he might, if possible, save some of Capt. Harrison's property; but the wind blowing very hard before night, he was obliged to quit her, and she probably, with her cargo, went to the bottom before morning.

The crew had been without provisions forty five days. The mate, James Doud, who shot the negro, and one Warner, a seaman, died on the passage. The remainder, including Flat, who continued mad during the voyage, arrived safe in the *Susannah*, in the Downs, in the beginning of March; whence Captain Harrison proceeded on shore, and made the proper attestation on oath of the facts related in this melancholy narrative.

## THE PIRATE'S TREASURE

AFTER many months of anxious and painful expectancy, I at length succeeded in obtaining my appointment to the situation I had so ardently wished for. Despairing at my apparent want of success, I had given up all hopes, and had engaged to go servant in the Clydesdale to the East Indies, when the favorable result of my friend's exertions changed the aspect of my affairs. My instructions set forth the necessity of my being at Surinam by a certain day, otherwise I should be too late to join the corps to which I was appointed, which, on the ceding up of the place to the Dutch, was to proceed to Canada. As it wanted only two months of that period, it became necessary to inquire for some vessel without loss of time. Giving up my engagement with the Clydesdale, I proceeded to the harbor, and after a toilsome search, succeeded in discovering a ship chartered by a Glasgow company lying ready at the west quay, and to sail with that evening's tide. While I stood examining the vessel from the pier, two sailors, who seemed to be roaming idly about, stopped, and began to converse by my side.

"Has the old Dart got all her hands, Tom!" said the one, "that she has her ensign up for sailing? They say she is sold to the lubberly Dutchmen now—what cheer to lend her a hand out, and get our sailing-penny for a glass of grog?" "No, no; bad cheer!" replied the other; "mayhap I didn't tell you that I made a trip in her four years ago; and a cleaner or livelier thing is not on the water! But there is a limb of the big devil in her that is enough to cause her to sink to the bottom. It was in our voyage out that he did for Bill Burnet with the pump sounding-rod, because the little fellow snivelled a bit, and was not handy to jump when he was ordered aloft to set the fore-royal. It was his first voyage, and the boy was mortal afraid to venture; but the Captair swore he would make him, and in his passion took him a rap with the iron-rod, and killed him. When he saw what he had done, he lifted, and hove him over the side; and many a long day the men wondered what had become of little Bill, for they were all below at dinner, and none but myself saw the transaction. It was needless for me to complain, and get him overhauled, as

there were no witnesses ; but I left the ship, and births would be scarce, before I would sail with him again."

Knowing what tyrants shipmasters are in general, and how much their passengers' comfort depends on them, I was somewhat startled by this piece of information respecting the temper of the man I proposed to sail with. But necessity has no law ! The circumstance probably was much misrepresented, and, from a simple act of discipline exaggerated to an act of wanton cruelty. But be that as it might—my affairs were urgent. There was no other vessel for the same port—I must either take my passage, or run the risk of being superseded. The thing was not to be thought of ; so I went and secured my birth. As my preparations were few and trifling, I had every thing arranged, and on board, just as the vessel was unmooring from the quay. During the night we got to the Clock light-house, and stood off and on, waiting for the Captain, who had remained behind to get the ship cleared out at the Custom house. Soon afterwards he joined us, and the pilot leaving us in the return-boat, we stood down the Forth under all our canvass.

For four weeks we had a quick and pleasant passage. The Dart did not belie her name ; for, being American-built, and originally a privateer, she sailed uncommonly fast, generally running at the rate of twelve knots an hour.

As I had expected, Capt. Mahone proved to be, in point of acquirements, not at all above the common run of shipmasters. He was haughty and overbearing, domineering over the crew with a high hand ; in return for which, he was evidently feared and detested by them all. He had been many years in the West Indies ; part of which time he had ranged as commander of a privateer, and had, between the fervid suns of such high latitudes and the copious use of grog, become of a rich mahogany color, or something between vermilion and the tint of a sheet of new copper. He was a middle-sized man ; square built, with a powerful muscular frame. His aspect naturally harsh and forbidding, was rendered more so by the sinister expression of his left eye, which had been nearly forced out by some accident—and the lineaments of his countenance expressed plainly that he was passionate and furious in the extreme. In consequence of this, I kept rather distant and aloof ; and except at meals, we seldom exchanged more than ordinary civilities.

By our reckoning, our ship had now got into the latitude of the Bermudas, when one evening, at sun-set, the wind,

which had hitherto been favorable, fell at once into a dead calm. The day had been clear and bright; but now, huge masses of dark and conical-shaped clouds began to tower over each other in the western horizon, which, being tinged with the rays of the sun, displayed that lurid and deep brassy tint so well known to mariners as the token of an approaching storm. All the sailors were of opinion that we should have a course night; and every precaution that good seamanship could suggest was taken to make the vessel snug before the gale came on. The oldest boys were sent up to hand and send down the royal and top-gallant sails, and strike the mast, while the top-sails and stays were close-reefed. These preparations were hardly accomplished, when the wind shifted, and took us a-back with such violence as nearly to capsize the vessel. The ship was put round as soon as possible, and brought to till the gale should fall; while all hands remained on deck in case of any emergency. About ten, in the interval of a squall, we heard a gun fired as a signal of distress. The night was as black as pitch; but the flash showed us that the stranger was not far to leeward: so, to avoid drifting on the wreck during the darkness, the main-top-sail was braced round, and filled, and the ship hauled to windward. In this manner we kept alternately beating and heaving-to as the gale rose or fell till the morning broke, when, through the haze, we perceived a small vessel with her masts carried away. As the wind had taken off, the Captain had gone to bed: so it was the mate's watch on deck. The steersman, an old gray-headed seaman, named James Gemmel, proposed to bear down and save the people, saying he had been twice wrecked himself, and knew what it was to be in such a situation. As the Captain was below, the mate was irresolute what to do; being aware that the success of the speculation depended on their getting to Surinam before it was given up; however, he was at length persuaded—the helm was put up, and the ship bore away.

As we neared the wreck, and were standing by the mizen mounds with our glasses, the Captain came up from the cabin. He looked up with astonishment to the sails, and the direction of the vessel's head, and, in a voice of suppressed passion, said as he turned to the mate, "What is the meaning of this, Mr. Wyllie? Who has dared to alter the ship's course without my leave—when you know very well that we shall hardly be in time for the market, use what expedition we may?" The young man was confused by this unexpected challenge, and



stammered out something about Gemmel having persuaded him. "It was me, sir!" respectfully interfered the old sailor, wishing to avert the storm from the mate; "I thought you wouldn't have the heart to leave the wreck and these people to perish, without lending a hand to save them. We should be neither Christians nor true seamen to desert her, and——"

'Damn you and the wreck, you old canting rascal! do you pretend to stand there and preach to me?' thundered the Captain, his fury breaking out, "I'll teach you to disobey my orders!—I'll give you something to think of!" and seizing a capstan-spar which lay near him, he hurled it at the steersman with all his might. The blow was effectual—one end of it struck him across the head with such force as to sweep him in an instant from his station at the wheel, and to dash him with violence against the lee-bulwarks, where he lay bleeding, and motionless. "Take that, and be damned!" exclaimed the wretch, as he took the helm, and sang out to the men,—“Stand by sheets and braces—hard a-lee—let go!” In a twinkling the yards were braced round, and the Dart, laid within six points of the wind, was flying through the water.

Meanwhile Gemmel was lying without any one daring to assist him; for the crew were so confounded that they seemed quite undetermined how to act. I stepped to him, therefore, and the mate following my example, we lifted him up. As there was no appearance of respiration, I placed my hand on his heart—but pulsation had entirely ceased—the old man was dead. The bar had struck him directly on the temporal bone, and had completely fractured that part of the skull.

"He is a murdered man, Capt. Mahone!" said I, laying down the body, "murdered without cause or provocation." "None of your remarks, Sir!" he retorted; "what the devil have you to do with it? Do you mean to stir up my men to mutiny? Or do you call disobeying my orders no provocation? I'll answer it to those who have a right to ask; but till then, let me see the man who dare open his mouth to me in this ship." "I promise you," returned I, "that though you rule and tyrannise here at present, your power shall have a termination, and you shall be called to account for your conduct in this day's work—rest assured that this blood shall be required at your hands, though you have hitherto escaped punishment for what has stained them already." This allusion to the murder of little Bill Burnet seemed to stagger him considerably—he stopped short before me, and, while his face grew black with suppressed wrath and fury, whispered "I

warn you again, young man ! to busy yourself with your own matters—meddle not with what does not concern you ; and belay your slack jaw, or, by —— ! Rink Mahone will find a way to make it fast for you !” He then turned round, and walked forward to the fore-castle.

During this affray no attention had been paid to the wreck, though the crew had set up a yell of despair on seeing us leave them. A loud voice was heard, and a voice, louder than any I had ever heard, cried out for the love of the blessed Virgin ; and offered riches and absolution to the whole ship’s company if they would but come back. The Captain was pacing fore and aft without appearing to mind them, when, as if struck with some sudden thought, he lifted his glass to his eye—seemed to hesitate—walked on—and then, all at once changing his mind, he ordered the vessel again before the wind.

On speaking the wreck, she proved to be a Spanish felucca from the island of Cuba, bound for Curacao, on the coast of the Caraccas. As they had lost their boats in the storm, and could not leave the vessel, our Captain lowered and manned our jolly-boat, and went off to them.

After an absence of some hours he returned with the passengers, consisting of an elderly person in the garb of a catholic priest, a sick gentleman, a young lady, apparently daughter of the latter, and a female black slave. With the utmost difficulty, and writhing under some excruciating pain, the invalid was got on board and carried down to the cabin, where he was laid on the floor. To the tender of my professional services the invalid returned his thanks, and would have declined them, expressing his conviction of being past human aid, but the young lady, eagerly catching at even a remote hope of success, implored him with tears to accept my offer. On examination I found his fears were but too well grounded. His extraordinary misfortune, by which the gale he had been standing in, had dislocated several of his ribs, and injured his spine beyond remedy. All that could now be done was to afford a little temporary relief from pain, which I did ; and leaving him to the care of the young lady and the priest, I left the cabin.

On deck I found all bustle and confusion. The ship was still lying-to, and the boats employed in bringing the goods out of the felucca, both of which were the property of the wounded gentleman. The body of the old man, Gemmel, had been

removed somewhere out of sight ; no trace of blood was visible, and Capt. M'Nabone seemed desirous to banish all recollections both of our quarrel and its origin.

As the invalid was lying in the cabin, and my state-room was occupied by the lady and her female attendant, I got a temporary birth in the steerage made up for myself for the night. I had not long thrown myself down on my cot, which was only divided from the main-cabin by a bulk-head, when I was awakened by the deep groans of the Spaniard. The violence of his pain had again returned, and between the spasms I heard the weeping and gentle voice of the lady soothing his agony, and trying to impart hopes and prospects to him, which her own hysterical sobs told plainly she did not herself feel. The priest also frequently joined, and urged him to confess. To this advice he remained silent for awhile ; but at length he addressed the lady : "The Padre says true, Isabella ! Time wears apace, and I feel that I shall soon be beyond its limits, and above its concerns ! But ere I go, I would say that which it would impart peace to my mind to disclose—I would seek to leave you at least one human being to befriend and protect you in your utter helplessness. Alas ! that Diego di Montaldo's daughter should ever be thus destitute ! Go ! my love ! I would be alone a little while with the father." An agony of tears and sobs was the only return made by the poor girl, while the priest with gentle violence led her into the state-room.

"Now," continued the dying man, "listen to me while I have strength. You have only known me as a merchant in Cuba ; but such I have not been always. Mine is an ancient and noble family in Catalonia ; though I unhappily disgraced it, and have been estranged from it long. I had the misfortune to have weak and indulgent parents, who idolized me as the heir of their house, and did not possess resolution enough to thwart me in any of my wishes or desires, however unreasonable. My boyhood being thus spoiled, it is no matter of wonder that my youth should have proved wild and dissolute. My companions were as dissipated as myself, and much of our time was spent in gambling and other extravagances. One evening at play I quarrelled with a young nobleman of high rank and influence ; we were both of us hot and passionate, so we drew on the spot and fought, and I had the misfortune to run him through the heart and leave him dead. Not daring to remain longer at home, I fled in disguise to Barcelona, where I procured a passage in a vessel for the Spanish Main

On our voyage we were taken by buccaneers ; and the roving and venturous mode of life of these bold and daring men suiting both my inclination and finances, I agreed to make one of their number. For many months we were successful in our enterprises : we ranged the whole of these seas, and made a number of prizes, some of which were rich ships of our own colonies. In course of time we amassed such a quantity of specie as to make us unwilling to venture it in one bottom ; so we agreed to hide it ashore and divide it on our return from our next expedition. But our good fortune forsook us this time. During a calm the boats of the *Guarda-costa* came on us, overpowered the ship, and made all the crew, except myself and two others, prisoners. We escaped with our boat, and succeeded in gaining the island of Cuba, where both of my comrades died of their wounds. Subsequent events induced me to settle at St. Juan de Buenavista, where I married, and, as a merchant, prospered and became a rich man. But my happiness lasted not ! My wife caught the yellow fever and died, leaving me only this one child. I now loathed the scene of my departed happiness, and felt all the longings of an exile to revisit my native country. For this purpose I converted all my effects into money ; and am thus far on my way to the hidden treasure, with which I intended to return to Spain. But the green hills of Catalonia will never more gladden mine eyes ! My hopes and wishes were only for my poor girl. Holy father ! you know not a parent's feelings—its anxieties and its fears ! The thoughts of leaving my child to the mercy of strangers ; or, it may be, to their barbarities, in this lawless country, is far more dreadful than the anguish of my personal sufferings. With you rests my only hope. Promise me your protection towards her, and the half of all my wealth is yours ”

“ Earthly treasures,” replied the priest, “ avail not with one whose desires are fixed beyond the little handful of dust which perisheth—my life is devoted to the service of my Creator ; and the conversion of ignorant men, men who have never heard of his salvation. On an errand of mercy came I to this land ; and if the heathen receive it, how much more a daughter of our most holy church ? I, therefore, in behalf of our community, accept of your offer, and swear on this blessed emblem to fulfil all your wishes to the best of my poor abilities.”

“ Enough, enough ! (said Montaldo) I am satisfied ! Among that archipelago of desert islands, known by the name of the

Roccos, situated on the coast of the province of Venezuela in New Granada, there is one called the Wolf-rock ; it is the longest and most northern of the group, and lies the most to seaward. At the eastern point, which runs a little way into the sea, there stands an old vanilla, blasted and withered, and retaining but a single solitary branch. On the eve of the festival of St. Jago the moon will be at her full in the west. A. twenty minutes past midnight she will attain to her highest latitude in the heavens, and then the shadow of the tree will be thrown due east. Watch till the branch and stem unite and form only one line of shade—mark its extremity—for there, ten feet below the surface, the cask containing the gold is buried. That gold, father, was sinfully got ; but fasts and penances have been done, masses without number have been said, and I trust that the blessed Virgin has interceded for the forgiveness of that great wickedness ! I have now confessed all, and confide in your promise ! and as you perform your oath, so will the blessing or curse of a dying man abide with you. I feel faint, dying. Oh ! let me clasp my child once more to my heart before I——”

Here the rest of the sentence became indistinct from the death-rattle in his throat. I leaped off my cot, and sprang up the hatchway, and had my foot on the top of the companion-ladder, when a piercing shriek from below making me quicken my steps, I missed my hold, and fell on some person stationed on the outside of the cabin door. The person, without uttering a single word, rose and ascended the steps ; but as he emerged into the faint light which still lingered in the horizon, I could distinguish him to be the Captain. On my entering, I found the Spaniard dead, and his daughter lying in a state of insensibility by his side ; while the female slave was howling and tearing her hair like one in a frenzy. The priest was entirely absorbed in his devotions ; so, without disturbing him, I lifted the lady and bore her into the state-room. The greater part of the night was passed in trying to restore her to sensation. Fit after fit followed each other in such quick succession that I began to apprehend the result ; but at length the hysterical paroxysm subsided, and tears coming to her relief, she became somewhat composed, when I left her in charge of her attendant.

The next day was spent in taking out the remainder of the felucca's cargo. There seemed now no anxiety on the captain's part to proceed on his voyage—he appeared to have forgot the necessity, expressed on a former occasion, of being in



port within a limited time. He was often in a state of inebriety ; for the wine and spirits of the Spaniards were lavishly served out to the whole ship's company, with whom he also mixed more ; and banished that haughtiness of bearing which had marked his conduct hitherto.

In the evening the body of Don Diego was brought upon deck, where his crew, under the superintendence of the priest, prepared it for its commitment to the deep. The corpse was, as is usual in such cases, wrapped up in the blankets and sheets in which it had lain, and a white napkin was tied over the face and head. In its right hand, which was crossed over the breast, was placed a gold doubloon. Its left held a small bag containing a book, a hammer, and a candle, while on the bosom was laid the little crucifix worn by the deceased. It was next enveloped in a hammock, with a couple of eight-pound shots, and a bag of ballast at the feet to sink it. At midnight the vessel was hove-to, and all the ship's company assembled at the lee-gangway. The Spaniards and negroes bore each a burning torch in his hand ; the blaze of which, as they held them elevated above their heads, cast a strange and fearful light through the deep darkness, and illumined the ocean far and wide with a supernatural refulgency. When all was ready, the priest, accompanied by Isabella, came up from the cabin, and the Spaniards lifting up the body, carried it forward to the waist, where one of the ship's gratings had been put projecting over the side, and on this the corpse was laid, and its feet to the water. Around this the torch-bearers formed a circle, and the priest, standing at the head, began the funeral service for the dead at sea. The wind had now subsided into a gentle breeze ; and nothing disturbed the profound silence of the crew during mass, save the slight splashing of the waves against the windward side of the ship, and the deep drawn, convulsive sobs of the young lady as she stood, enveloped in the mantillo, in the obscurity of the main-rigging. Mass being concluded, the priest solemnly chanted the funeral anthem ;—" May the angels conduct thee into Paradise ; may the martyrs receive thee at thy coming ; and mayest thou have eternal rest with Lazarus, who was formerly poor !" He then sprinkled the body with holy water and continued :—" As it hath pleased God to take the soul of our dear brother here departed unto himself, we, therefore, commit his body to the deep, in the sure and certain hope of a joyful resurrection on that day when the sea shall give up its dead. Let him rest in peace !" The Spaniards responded " Amen !" and the priest repeating,

"May his soul, and the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace—Amen!" made the sign of the cross; and the bow-chaser, which had been loaded and made ready for the occasion, firing, the end of the grating was gently elevated, and the corpse heavily plunged into the water. The waves parted, heaving and foaming round the body as it disappeared,—when to our horror and astonishment we beheld it, the next minute, slowly return to the surface, deprived of the canvass covering in which it had been sewed. The dead man came up as he had gone down, in an upright position, and floated a little time with his back to the vessel, but the motion of the water turned him round by degrees till we distinctly saw his face. The head was thrown back, and the eyes wide open; and under the strong stream of light poured on them from the torches, they seemed to glare ghastly and fearfully upwards. His gray hair, long and dishevelled, floated about his face, at times partially obscuring it; and one arm, stretched forth, and agitated by the action of the waves, appeared as if in the act of threatening us. When the first burst of horror had subsided, I caught hold of Isabella to prevent her seeing the body, and was leading her off, when some of the men, lowering their torches from the main-chains, whispered that it was the murdered man, old James Gemmel. The Captain had been hitherto looking on with the rest without having apparently recognised him; but when the name struck his ear, he shrunk back and involuntarily exclaimed, "it's a lie—it's an infamous lie! Who dares to say he was murdered? He went overboard two days ago? But don't let him come on board; for God's sake keep him down, or he'll take us all with him to the bottom. Will nobody keep him down? Will nobody shove him off? Helm a-lee!" he bawled out, waving to the steersman; but the man had deserted his post, eager to see what was going on; he, therefore, ran to the wheel himself, and again issued his commands, "Let go the main top-sail weather braces, and bring round the yard! Let them go, I say!" His orders were speedily executed. The vessel gathered way, and we quickly shot past the body of the old man.

For several days after this, we pursued our course with a favorable wind, which drove us swiftly forward on our voyage. The Captain now kept himself constantly intoxicated, seldom made his appearance in the cabin, but left us altogether to the care of the steward. All subordination was now at an end—his whole time was spent among the seamen, with whom he

mixed familiarly, and was addressed by them without the slightest portion of that respect or deference commonly paid to the Captain of the vessel. The appearance of the men, also, was much altered. From the careless mirth and gaiety and the characteristic good humor of sailors, there was now a sullenness and gloom only visible. A constant whispering—a constant caballing was going on—a perpetual discussion, as if some design of moment was in agitation, or some step of deep importance was about to be taken. All sociality and confidence towards each other were banished. In place of conversing together in a body, as formerly, they now walked about in detached parties, among them the boatswain and carpenter seemed to take an active lead. Yet, in the midst of all this disorder, a few of our crew kept themselves separate, taking no share in the general consultation; but from the anxiety expressed in their countenances, as well as in that of the mate, I foresaw some storm was brooding, and about to burst on our heads.

Since Montaldo's death, Isabella had been in the habit of leaving her cabin after sun-set, to enjoy the coolness of the evening breeze, and in this she was sometimes joined by the priest, but more frequently was only attended by her slave. One evening she came up as usual, and after walking backward and forward on deck till the dews began to fall, she turned to go below; but just as we approached the companion-way, one of the negroes, who now, in the absence of all discipline, lounged about the quarter-deck without rebuke, shut down the head, and throwing himself on it, declared that none should make him rise without the reward of a kiss. This piece of insolence was received with an encouraging laugh by his fellows, and several slang expressions of wit were loudly applauded by those around. Without a word of remonstrance, Isabella timidly stooped, and would have attempted getting down the ladder without disturbing the slave; when, burning with indignation, I seized the rascal by the collar, and pitched him head foremost along the deck. In an instant he got on his legs, and pulling a clasp-knife out of his pocket, with an imprecation he made towards me. All the other negroes likewise made a motion to assist him, and I expected to be assailed on all hands, when the mate interfered, and laying hold of the marlin-spike, which I had caught up to defend myself, pushed me back, as he whispered, "Are you mad, that you interfere? For heaven's sake, keep quiet, for I have no authority over the crew now!" And he spoke the truth; for the negro, brandishing his knife,

and supported by his comrades, was again advancing, when the hoarse voice of the boatswain, as he ran to the scene of action, arrested his progress.

"Hallo! you there, what's the squall for? Avast, avast, Mingo; off hands is fair play—ship that blade of yours, or I'll send my fist through your ribs, and make day-light shine through them in a minute." I related the behavior of the negro, and was requesting him to order the slaves forward, when I was cut short with—"There are no slaves here, young man! we are all alike free in a British ship. But damn his eyes for an insolent son of a ———; he pretend to kiss the pretty girl! I'll let him know she belongs to his betters! The black wench is good enough for him any day. Come, my dear!" he continued, turning to Isabella, "give me the same hire, and I'll undertake to clear the way for you myself." He made as if he meant to approach her, when, careless of what the consequence might be to myself, I hastily stepped forward, and lifting up the head of the companion, Isabella in an instant darted below. "This lady is no fit subject either for wit or insolence," said I, shutting the doors, "and he is less than man who would insult an unprotected female." For a little while he stood eyeing me as if hesitating whether he would resent my interference, or remain passive; at length he turned slowly and doggedly away as he uttered—"you ruffle big, and crow with a brisk note, my lad! But I've seen me do as wonderful a thing as twist your windpipe and send you over the side to cool yourself a bit; and so I would serve you in the turning of a wave, if it wasn't that we may have use for you yet! I see in what quarter the wind sets; but mind your eye! for sink me if I don't keep a sharp look out ahead over you."

I now saw that things had come to a crisis—that the crew meant to turn pirates; and I was to be detained among them for the sake of my professional services. I could not, without a shudder, reflect on what must be the fate of Isabella among such a gang of reckless villains; but I firmly resolved that, come what might, my protection and care over her should cease out with my life.

To be prepared for the worst, I immediately went below, loaded my pistols, and concealed them in my breast, securing at the same time all my money and papers about my person. While thus employed, one of the cabin-boys came down for a spy-glass saying that a sail had hove in sight to windward. Upon this I followed him up, and found the crew collected together in clamorous consultation as to the course they should

follow. Some were for lying to till she came down, and taking her, if a merchantman; and if not, they could easily sheer off—but this motion was overruled by the majority, who judged it best to keep clear for fear of accidents: accordingly all the spare canvas was set, and we were soon gaining large before the wind. But the Dart, though reckoned the first sailer out of Clyde when close hauled on a wind, was by no means so fleet when squared away and going free: she had now met with her match, for the stranger was evidently gaining rapidly on us, and in two hours we saw it was impossible for us to escape. The priest and I were ordered down with a threat of instant death if we offered to come on deck, or make any attempt to attract observation.

I now communicated to Isabella my apprehensions with respect to the crew, along with my resolution to leave the vessel if the other proved a man-of-war, and earnestly advised both her and the priest to take advantage of it also. She thanked me with a look and smile that told me how sensible she was of the interest I felt in her welfare, and expressed her willingness to be guided by me whatever way I thought best.

Shortly after this we heard a gun fired to bring us to, and the Dart hailed and questioned as to her port and destination. The answers, it appeared, were thought evasive and unsatisfactory, for we were ordered to come close under the lee-quarter of his Majesty's sloop of war Tartar, while they sent to examine our papers. This was now our only chance, and I resolved, that if the officer should not come below, I would force the companion-door and claim his protection. But I was not put to this alternative. As soon as he arrived, I heard him desire the hatches to be taken off, and order his men to examine the hold. The inspection did not satisfy him; for he hailed the sloop, and reported that there were Spanish goods on board which did not appear in the manifest:—"Then remain on board, and keep your stern lights burning all night, and take charge of the ship!" was the reply. In a state of irksome suspense we remained nearly two hours, expecting every minute to hear the officer descending. At length, to our relief, the companion-doors were unlocked, and a young man, attended by our captain, entered the cabin. He looked surprised on seeing us, and bowing to Isabella, apologized for intruding at such an unseasonable hour. "But I was not given so understand," he added, "that there were passengers in the ship—prisoners I should rather pronounce it, Mr. Mahone, for you seem to have had them under lock and key, which



is rather an unusual mode of treating ladies at least. No wine, sir!" he continued, motioning away the bottles which the captain was hastily placing on the table—"no wine, but be pleased to show me your register and bill of lading."

He had not been long seated to inspect them when a shuffling and hurried sound of feet was heard overhead, and a voice calling on Mr. Duff for assistance, showed that some scuffle had taken place above. Instantaneously we all started to our feet, and the lieutenant was in the act of drawing his sword, when, accidentally looking round, I observed Mahone presenting a pistol behind. With a cry of warning, I threw myself forward, and had just time to strike the weapon slightly aside, when it went off. The ball narrowly missed the head of Duff, for whom it had been aimed, but struck the priest immediately over the right eye, who, making one desperate and convulsive leap as high as the ceiling, sunk down dead, and before the Captain could pull out another, I discharged the contents of mine into his breast. We then rushed upon deck; but it was only to find the boat's crew had been mastered, and to behold the last of the men tumbled overboard. The pirates then dispersed, and exerted themselves to get the ship speedily underway; while the boatswain sang out to extinguish the lanterns that the Tartar might not be guided by the lights.

"It's all over with us!" exclaimed my companion; "but follow me—we have one chance for our lives yet. Our boat is still towing astern; do you throw yourself over, and swim till I slide down the painter, and cut her adrift. Come, bear a hand; and jump! don't you see them hastening aft?" And in an instant he pitched himself off the taffrel, slid down the rope which held the boat, and cast her loose. But this advice however judicious, it was impossible for me to follow—for, at the moment, repeated shrieks from Isabella put to flight all thoughts for my own individual safety; I, therefore, hurried back to the cabin, determined, that if I could not rescue her along with myself, to remain, and protect her with my life. And in a happy time I arrived! The candles were still burning on the table; and through the smoke of the pistols, which still filled the cabin, I beheld her struggling in the arms of a negro—the identical slave who had displayed such insolence in the early part of the evening. With one stroke of the buttend of my pistol I fractured the cursed villain's scull—caught up Isabella in my arms—ran up the ladder, and had nearly gained the side, when the boatswain, attracted by her white garments, left the helm to intercept me—and I saw the gleam of his up

lifted cutlass on the point of descending, when he was suddenly struck down by some person from behind. I did not stop to discover who had done me this good office, but hailing Duff, and clasping Isabella firmly to my heart, I plunged into the water, followed by my unknown ally. With the aid of my companion, whom I now found to be John Wyllie, the mate, we easily managed to support our charge till the boat reached us; when we found that the greater part of the men had been rescued in a similar manner.

When the morning dawned, we perceived the Dart, like a speck in the horizon, and the sloop of war in close chase. Our attention was next turned to our own situation, which was by no means enviable: we had escaped, it is true, with our lives, for the present; but without a morsel of food, or a single drop of fresh water, with us in the boat; we could, at best, only expect to protract existence for a few days longer, and then yield it up ultimately in horror and misery. By an observation taken the day before, on board of the Tartar, Mr. Duff informed us we were to the north-east of the Bahamas, and distant about one hundred and seventy miles from Walling's Island, which was the nearest land. This was a long distance; but, as despair never enters the breast of a British sailor, even in situations of the utmost extremity, we cheered up each other; and, as no other resource was left us, we manned our oars, and pulled away with life, trusting in the chance of meeting with some vessel, of which there was a strong probability, as this was the common course of the leeward traders. And our hopes were not disappointed! for next day we fortunately fell in with a brig from the Azores, bound for Porto Rico, on board of which we were received with much kindness; and, in five days, we found ourselves safe moored in Porto-real harbor.

My first step on landing was to inquire for a boarding house for Isabella, and I had the good luck to be directed to one kept by a respectable Scotch family, in Orange Terrace, and to this I conducted her. My next transaction was to charter a small cutter, and to communicate to Duff the secret of the hidden treasure; at the same time asking him to adventure himself and his men on its recovery. I also gave him to understand the probability of a rencontre with the pirates, in the event of their having escaped the sloop, for I was aware that Mahone had overheard the whole confession, from my finding him listening at the cabin door. Without hesitation, the lieutenant at once agreed to accompany me, and engaging some

hands out of a vessel newly arrived, we soon mustered a party of fourteen men. As it wanted only six days of the festival of St Jago, and the distance across the Caribbean sea was great enough to require all our exertions to be there in time, we embarked and sailed that very night.

Our cutter proved a prime sailor—and though the winds were light and variable, by the help of our sweeps we made the Roccas on the evening of the sixth day. As the Spaniard had foretold, the moon was climbing the western sky, and pouring the fulness of her splendor with a mild and beautiful effulgence on the untroubled deep, as we slowly drifted with the current between the Wolf-rock and the adjacent isle. All was silent and calm over the whole desert of the Archipelago and the vast surrounding waters, save now and then the sudden flight of a sea-fowl awakening from its slumbers as we passed; or the occasional roar of the jaguar faintly wafted from the main land. We ran the cutter into a deep and narrow creek; moored her safe, and proceeded, well armed, to the eastern extremity. There we found the projecting point of land, and the old vanilla tree exactly in the situation described—its huge, twisted trunk was still entire; and from the end of its solitary branch, which was graced by a few scattered leaves, the body of a man in the garb of a sailor hung suspended in irons. The clothes had preserved the body from the birds of prey, but the head was picked clean and bare, leaving the eyeless and bleached skull to glitter white in the moonlight. In perfect silence, and with something of awe in our spirits impressed by the solitude, and dreariness of the scene, we seated ourselves on the rocks, and, with my timepiece in my hand, I began to mark the progress of the shadow. For nearly three hours we watched in this manner, listening attentively for the slightest sound from sea-ward; but every thing continued hushed and still, except the creaking of the chain as the dead man swung to and fro in the breeze. Midnight was now drawing near—the moon, radiant and full, was careering high through the deep blue of heaven, and the shadows of the branch and stem were approaching each other, and towards the desired point. At length the hand of my timepiece pointed to within a minute of the time. It passed over. The branch and stem now merged into one, and threw their shadow due east and the first spade-full of earth had been thrown out, when the man who had been stationed to keep a look out came running to inform us that a boat was rapidly approaching from the east. We immediately concluded they must be a part of the Dart's

crew; and their long and vigorous strokes as they stretched out to the full extent of their oars, showed that they knew the importance of every minute that elapsed. Our implements for digging were hastily laid aside, and we concealed ourselves among the rocks till they should come within reach. In a short time the boat was seen ashore, and eight armed men came forward, partly Spaniards and partly the ship's crew; among whom I recognized the boatswain, and, to my surprise, Mahone, whom I had shot and left for dead in the cabin. Without giving them time to prepare for the assault, we quit- ted our shelter, and sprung among them at once, laying about with our cutlasses.

For a little space the skirmish was toughly and hotly con- tested; for the pirates were resolute and reckless, and fought with the desperation of men who knew that the only chance for their lives lay in their own exertions. In the confusion of the fray I had lost sight of Duff, and was closely engaged with one of the Spaniards, when the voice of the boatswain shouting forth a horrible imprecation sounded immediately be- hind me. I turned round, and sprung aside from the sweep of his cutlass, and, as my pistols were both empty, retreated, acting on the defensive; when he pulled out his, fired, and hurled the weapon at my head. The shot passed without in- juring me—but the pistol, aimed with better effect, struck me full in the forehead. A thousand sparks of light flashed from my eyes—I felt myself reeling, and on the point of falling, when a cut across the shoulder stretched me at once on the ground. When I recovered from my stupor, and opened my eyes, the morning was far advanced—the sun was shining bright over head; and I found myself at sea, lying on the deck of the cutter; and Duff busily engaged in examining my wounds. From him I learned that the pirates had been mastered after a severe conflict—in which four had been slain, and left on the island; two had escaped unobserved during the fight, and made off with the boat; and two had been wounded, and were prisoners on board, one of whom was Mahone. On our ar- rival at Porto Rico, we delivered them over to the civil pow- er; and, soon afterwards, Mahone was tried for the murder of the priest, when he was convicted on our evidence, con- demned, and executed. Under good nursing and care, I gradually recovered.

Isabella is not now that destitute and unprotected orphan whom I first saw on the middle of the western ocean—but the happy mistress of a happy home, diffusing life and glad

ness on all around her. My friend Duff has lately been placed on the list of post captains, and is anxiously waiting for more bustling times, when there will be more knocking about, and more hard blows got, than what our present peace admits of. John Wyllie, too, has had advancement in his line, being now master of one of the finest ships from Clyde; and I had the additional satisfaction of knowing that none of the crew had reason to regret their having jeopardized their lives in fighting for the "Pirates Treasure."

---

### THE CUMBERLAND PACKET

In the dreadful hurricane which took place at Antigua, on the 4th of September, 1804, several vessels were lost; and among others, the Duke of Cumberland Packet. Every precaution had been taken, by striking the yards and masts, to secure the vessel; and the cable had held so long, that some faint hope began to be entertained of riding out the gale, when several of the crew were so indiscreet, as to quit the deck for some refreshment; no sooner had they sat down, than a loud groan from the rest of the crew summoned them on deck. The captain ran forward, and exclaimed, "All's now over; Lord God have mercy upon us!" The cable had parted; the ship hung about two minutes by the stream and kedge, and then began to drive broadside on. At this moment the seamen, torn by despair, seemed for a moment to forget themselves; lamentations for their homes, their wives, and their children, resounded through the ship. Every man clung to a rope, and determined to stick to it as long as the ship remained entire. For an hour they drifted on, without knowing whither, the men continued to hold fast by the rigging while their bodies were beaten by the heaviest rain, and lashed by every wave. The most dreadful silence prevailed. Every one was too intent on his own approaching end, to be able to



communicate his feelings to another; and nothing was heard but the howling of the tempest. The vessel drove towards the harbor of St. John's, and two alarm guns were fired, in order that the garrison might be spectators of their fate, for it was in vain to think of assistance. They soon drove against a large ship, and went close under her stern. A faint hope now appeared of being stranded on a sandy beach; and the captain therefore ordered the carpenter to get the hatchets all ready to cut away the masts, in order to make a raft for those who chose to venture upon it. The vessel however drove with extreme violence on some rocks, and the cracking of her timbers below was distinctly heard. Every hope now vanished, and the crew already began to consider themselves as beings of another world. In order to ease the vessel, and if possible prevent her from parting, the mizen-mast was suffered to remain, to steady the vessel. The vessel had struck about two o'clock, and in half an hour afterwards the water was up to the lower deck. Never was daylight more anxiously wished for, than by the crew of this vessel. After having hung so long by the shrouds, they were forced to cling three hours longer before the dawn appeared. The sea was making a complete breach over the ship, which was laying on her beam ends; and the crew, stiff and benumbed, could with difficulty hold against the force of the waves, every one of which struck and nearly drowned them.

The break of day discovered to the wretched mariners all the horrors of their situation; the vessel was lying upon large rocks, at the foot of a craggy overhanging precipice, twice as high as the ship's mainmast; the wind and rain beat upon the crew with unabated violence, and the ship lay a miserable wreck. The first thoughts of the crew in the morning were naturally directed to the possibility of saving their lives; and they all agreed, that their only chance of doing so, was by means of the mizen-mast. The top-mast and top-gallant-mast were launched out, and reached within a few feet of the rock. An attempt was made by one of the crew, to throw a rope with a noose to the top of the rock; but instead of holding by the bushes, it brought them away. Another seaman, who seemed from despair to have imbibed an extraordinary degree of courage, followed the first man out on the mast, with the intention of throwing himself from the end upon the mercy of the rock; he had proceeded to the extremity of the top-gallant mast, and was on the point of leaping among the bushes, when the pole of the mast, unable to sustain his weight, gave

way, and precipitated him into the bosom of the waves, from a height of forty feet. Fortunately he had carried down with him the piece of the broken mast, and instead of being dashed to pieces, as was expected, he kept himself above water until he was hoisted up. All hopes of being saved by the mizen-mast were now at an end; and while the crew were meditating in sullen silence on their situation, Mr. Doncaster, the chief mate, unknown to any one, went out on the bowsprit, and having reached the end of the jib-boom, threw himself headlong into the water. He had scarcely fallen, when a tremendous wave threw him upon the rock; and left him dry; there he remained motionless, until a second wave washed him still further up, when clinging to some roughness in the cliff, he began to scramble up the rock; and in about half an hour, he with infinite difficulty reached the summit of the cliff. The crew anxiously watched every step he took, and prayed for his safety, conscious that their own preservation depended solely upon it. Mr. Doncaster immediately went round to that part of the precipice nearest the vessel, and received a rope thrown from the main-top, which he fastened to some trees. By means of this rope, the whole of the crew were, in the space of three hours, hoisted to the top of the cliff.

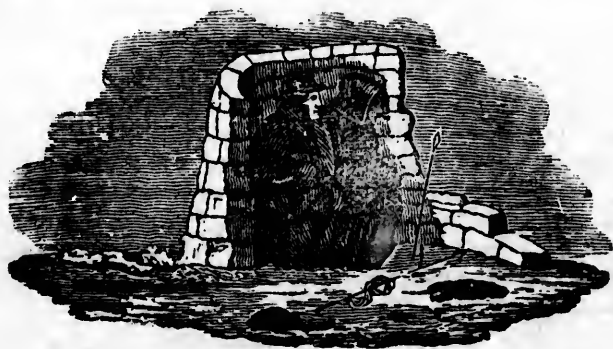
The whole of the ship's company having assembled on the rock, bent their steps towards town. The plain before them had, in consequence of the heavy rain, become almost impassable; but after wading about three miles through fields of canes, and often plunged up to the neck in water, they reached St. John's in safety; where they would have died for want of food and necessaries, had it not been for the kind offices of a Mullatto tailor, who supplied them with clothes, beds, and provisions, and did them other kind offices of humanity.



## LOSS OF THE BRIG SALLY

August 8, 1767, while in latitude 25, having a strong gale of wind, the brig Sally was laid to under her main-stay-sail till ten o'clock the next morning, when she was hove on her beam ends, and in less than five minutes turned keel upwards, so that they had only time to cut away the lanyards of her main-mast. There were on board, Anthony Tabry, master; Humphry Mars, mate; Joseph Sherver, Samuel Bess, John Burna, mariners who were drowned; six other mariners, viz. Peter Toy, Daniel Cultan, John Davis, Alexander Lander-ry, Peter Mayes and William Hammon, having got hold of the top-mast which floated alongside, tied it to the stern, and supported themselves by it, till about five o'clock in the evening, when the cabin boy swam to the hull and threw them a rope, by which they got on the bottom of the vessel, where they were still in a dismal plight; the first want that invaded them was drink, this drove away all thought of meat. The main-mast, with all the rigging, the lanyards having been cut away, came up alongside, from which they got the wreath, (a square hoop which binds the head of the mast,) with which, and a bolt of a foot long, they went to work on her bottom; in the mean time keeping their mouths moist, as well as they could, by chewing the stuff of her bottom, she not having any barnacles, being lately cleaned, and some lead which was on her bow, and drinking their own water; in four days time Peter Toy died, raving for drink, whose body they threw off the vessel the next day. In this manner did they work for six days, without meat, drink or sleep, nor daring to lie down for fear of falling off the vessel; the sixth day they got a hole in the brig, where they found a barrel of bottled beer; this they drank very greedily; they soon got another parcel, when one of them put the others on an allowance.— The eleventh day of their being on the wreck, they got a barrel of pork, which they were obliged to eat raw. As to sleep, as soon as they got a hole through the vessel's bottom, they pulled out a great number of staves and shingles, and made a platform in the same place, but so small was it, that when they wanted to turn, they were obliged to wait till the sea

hoisted the vessel, and when she fell again with the sea, they were almost froze to death. Thus did these poor miserable fellows live for thirteen or fourteen days; after they got the pork, they made a kind of net with a hoop, some shingles and ropes, which they got from the mast; this they let into the sea, with some pork, and caught a few small fish, which, with two or three mice they caught on board the brig, afforded them several most delicious repasts, raw as they were; this lasted but a few days, as they could not catch any more; when they were obliged to return to their pork, which was become quite putrid by the salt water getting to it. To their great joy, on the 1st of September, in lat. 26, 15, long. 70, 10, at four o'clock in the afternoon, they could just perceive a vessel to windward of them, which seemed to stand some time for them, but soon put about and stood from them; it was then they despaired, as that morning they had drank the last bottle of their beer, and that one was all they had; for that day they worked hard to get at the casks of water in the hold, but they were so far from them, that they could not have got at them in a long time; about sun half an hour high, the vessel stood for them, and came so near that they perceived a piece of canvass, that they on the wreck supported on a piece of board, bore down for it, and about seven or eight o'clock took them on board; she was the brig Norwich, Captain Robert Noyes. Thus were they relieved when death stared them in the face, by a captain who used them very kindly, gave them food and clothes, as their own were rotted off their backs, washed their sores, and gave them plasters, as they were almost raw from head to foot with the heat of the sun and salt water, which in many places had eaten holes in their flesh.



## SUFFERINGS OF EPHRAIM HOW.

On the 25th of August, 1676, Mr. Ephraim How, of New Haven, in New England, with his two eldest sons; one Mr Augur; Caleb Jones, son to Mr. William Jones, one of the magistrates of New Haven; and a boy; six persons in all, set sail from New Haven for Boston, in a small ketch, of about seventeen tons.

Having despatched his business there, he sailed for New Haven on the 10th of September, but was forced back to Boston by contrary winds. Here Mr. How was seized with a violent flux, which continued nearly a month; many being at that time sick, and some dying of the same.

Being in some degree restored to health, he again sailed from Boston, October 10. They went with a fair wind as far as Cape Cod; but on a sudden the weather became very tempestuous, so that they could not pass the Cape, but were driven off to sea, where they were in great danger, experiencing terrible storms, with outrageous winds and seas.

His eldest son fell sick and died about the 21st; soon after his other son was taken ill and died also. This was a bitter cup to the poor father, for these youths were his only assistants in working the vessel. Soon after Caleb Jones died, so that half the company were now no more.

Mr. How continued in a very sickly and weak state, yet was necessitated to stand at the helm twenty-four and thirty-six hours together. During this time the sea was so boisterous as frequently to break over the vessel, that if he had not been lashed fast he must have been washed overboard. In this extremity, he was at a loss in his own thoughts, whether he should persist in endeavoring to make for the New-England shore, or bear away for the Southern Islands. Upon his proposing the question to Mr. Augur, they determined, according to the custom of some in those times, to decide this difficult case by casting lots. They did so, and it fell upon New-England.

Nearly about the 7th of November they lost their rudder, so that now their only dependence was upon Providence. In



this deplorable state they drove up and down for a fortnight longer. During the last six weeks, the poor infirm Mr. How was hardly ever dry, nor had he the benefit of warm food above thrice or thereabouts!

At length about the 21st of November, early in the morning the vessel was driven on the tailings of a ledge of rocks, where the sea broke violently. Looking out they saw a dismal rocky island to the leeward, upon which, if Providence had not by the breakers given them timely warning, they had been dashed to pieces. They immediately let go an anchor, and got out the boat, and the sea became calm. The boat proving leaky, and they being in great terror, they took but little out of the ketch, but got on shore as they could.

Here they could discover neither man nor beast. It was a small, rocky, desolate island, near Cape Sable, the Southern extremity of Nova Scotia. They now appeared to be in great danger of being starved to death, but the storm returning, beat so violently upon the vessel, as it still lay at anchor, that it was stove to pieces, and several things floated to the shore.

The following articles were all they had towards their future support:—a cask of gunpowder, which received no damage from the water; a barrel of wine; half a barrel of molasses; several useful articles towards building a tent: all the above drifted from the wreck: besides which they had fire-arms and shot; a pot for boiling; and most probably other things not mentioned in the narrative.

Their tent was soon erected, for the cold was now getting severe, but new and great distresses attended them, for though they had arms and ammunition, there were seldom any fowls to be seen, except crows, ravens, and seagulls. These were so few, that they could seldom shoot more than one at a time. Many times half a fowl, with the liquor it was boiled in, served for a meal for all three. Once they lived five days without any sustenance, but did not feel themselves pinched with hunger as at other times; which they esteemed a special favor of Heaven unto them.

When they had lived in this miserable condition twelve weeks Mr. How's dear friend and companion, Mr. Augur, died, about the middle of February, 1677; so that he had none left to converse with but the lad, who likewise departed on the 2d of April.

Mr. How was now the sole inhabitant of this desolate spot, during April, May and June, and saw fishing vessels every

low and then, sailing by; some of which came even nearer to the island than that which at last took him off. He used all the means in his power to make them acquainted with his distress; but they either did not see him, or were afraid to approach close to the island, lest some of those Indians should be quartered there, who were at that time in hostility against the English, viz. the North-East Indians, who held out after the death of the famous Philip, king of the Wompanoags.

At length a vessel belonging to Salem, in New-England, providentially passed by, and seeing this poor fellow, they sent their boat on shore, and took him away. He had been on the Island more than seven months, and above a quarter of a year by himself. On the 18th of July he arrived at Salem, and at last returned to his family at New Haven. They for a twelvemonth had supposed him dead; by which it appears he did not get home till the end of August, or perhaps later

---

### VOYAGE FROM HALIFAX TO BERMUDA.

On the 6th of December, we sailed from Halifax, with a fresh north-westerly wind, on a bitter cold day, so that the harbor was covered with a vapor called "the barber," a sort of low fog, which clings to the surface of the water, and sweeps along with these biting winter blasts, in such a manner as to cut one to the very bone.

As we shot past one of the lower wharfs of the town of Halifax, just before coming to the narrow passage between George's Island and the main land, on the south side of this magnificent harbor, a boat put off with a gentleman, who, by some accident, had missed his passage. They succeeded in getting alongside the ship; but, in seizing hold of a rope which was thrown to them from the main chains, the boatmen in their hurry, caught a turn with it round the afterthwart, in

stead of making it fast somewhere in the bow of the boat.—The inevitable consequence of this proceeding was, to raise the stern of the boat out of the water, and, of course, to plunge her nose under the surface. Even a landman will comprehend how this happened, when it is mentioned that the ship was running past at the rate of ten knots. In the twinkling of an eye, the whole party, officer, boatmen, and all, were seen floating about, grasping at the oars or striking out for the land, distant fortunately, only a few yards from them; for the water thereabouts is so deep, that a ship in sailing out or in, may safely graze the shore.

As the intensity of the cold was very great, we were quite astonished to see the people swimming away so easily; but we afterwards learned from one of the party, that, owing to the water being between forty and fifty degrees warmer than the air, he felt, when plunged into it, as if he had been soured into a hot bath. The instant, however, he reached the pier, and was lugged out, like a half drowned rat, he was literally enclosed in a firm case of ice from head to foot! This very awkward coat of mail was not removed without considerable difficulty; nor was it till he had been laid for some hours in a well warmed bed, between two other persons, that he could move at all, and for several months afterwards, he was not well enough to leave his room.

For us to stop, at such a time and place, was impossible; so away we shot like a spear—past Chebucto Head, Cape Sambo, and sundry other fierce looking black capes of naked rock. The breeze rapidly rose to a hard gale, which split our main-topsail to threads, and sent the fragments thundering to leeward in the storm, in such grand style, that, to this hour, I can almost fancy I hear the noise in my ears.—I know few things more impressive than the deep toned sounds caused by the flapping of a wet sail, in such a fierce squall as this, when the sheets are carried away, and the unconfined sail is tugging and tearing to get clear of the yard, which bends and cracks so fearfully, that even the lower mast sometimes wags about like a reed. I certainly have heard thunder far louder than the sounds alluded to; but have seldom known it more effective or startling than those of a sail going to pieces in such a tempest of wind and rain.

I was standing, where I had no business to be, on the weather side of the quarter-deck, holding on stoutly by one of the belaying pins, and wondering where this novel scene was to end, but having an obscure idea that the ship was going to

the bottom. The admiral was looking up at the splitting sail as composedly as possible, after desiring that the main-top-men, whose exertions were quite useless, should be called down, out of the way of the ropes, which were cracking about their heads. Every now and then I could see the weather-wise glance of the veteran's eye directed to windward, in hopes that matters would mend. But they only became worse; and at last, when the fore-mast seemed to be really in danger, for it was bending like a cane, though the foresail had been reefed, he waited not to run through the usual round of etiquettes by which an admiral's commands generally reach the executive on board ship, but exclaimed with a voice so loud, that it made me start over to the lee side of the deck.

"Man the fore-clue garnets!"

In the next minute the sail rose gradually to the yard, and the groaning old ship, by this time sorely strained to her innermost timber, seemed to be at once relieved from the pressure of the canvass which had borne her headlong, right into the seas, and made her tremble from stem to stern, almost as if she was going to pieces.

The next thing to be done was to get in the jib-boom, in order to ease the bowsprit. In effecting this rather troublesome operation, one of the best seamen we had, fell overboard. He was second captain of the fore-castle, the steadiness of whose admirable skill as steersman had, one day, elicited the complimentary remark from the captain, that he must surely have nailed the compass card to the binnacle. On this, and other accounts, he was so much esteemed in the ship, that more than the usual degree of regret was felt for his melancholy fate. I saw the poor fellow pitch into the water, and watched him as he floated past, buoyant as a cork, and breasting the waves most gallantly, with an imploring look towards us, which I shall never forget. In less than a minute he was cut of sight. A boat could hardly have lived in such weather and no further attempt was made, or could have been made, to save him, than to throw over ropes, which all fell short of their mark. Although we soon lost all traces of him, it is probable he may have kept sight of us, as we drifted quickly to leeward under our bare poles, long after we had ceased to distinguish his figure in the yest of waves.

This gale, the first I ever saw, was also, I can recollect, one of the fiercest. It lasted for three days, totally dispersed our little squadron, well nigh foundered one of them, the

Cambrian, and sent her hobbling into Bermuda some days after us with the loss of her main-mast and all three top-masts.

The rock of the islands of Bermuda is of a very soft coarse freestone, full of pores; so soft, indeed, that if it be required to make an additional window to a house, there is nothing to be done, we were told, but to hire a black fellow, who with a saw, could speedily cut an opening in any part of the wall.

There is nothing more remarkable in this singular cluster of islands than the extensive coral reef which fends off the sea on the northern side, and stretch out in a semi-circular belt, at the distance of two or three leagues from the land. On these treacherous reefs we saw many a poor vessel bilged, at moments when, from seeing the land at such a distance, they fancied themselves in perfect security.

They tell a story of a boatman who, it was said, lived by these disasters, once going off to an unlucky vessel, fairly caught among the coral reefs, like a fly in a cobweb, not far from the North Rock. The wrecker, as he was called, having boarded the battered ship, said to the master,

"What will you give me, now, to get you out of this place?"

"Oh, any thing you like—name your sum."

"Five hundred dollars?"

"Agreed! agreed!" cried the other. Upon which this treacherous pilot kept his promise truly to the ear, but broke it to the hope, by taking the vessel out of an abominably bad place, only to fix her in one a great deal more intricate and perilous.

"Now," said the wrecker to the perplexed and doubly-cheated stranger, "there never was a vessel in this scrape, that was known to get out again; and, indeed, there is but one man alive who knows the passage, or could, by any possibility, extricate you—and that's me!"

"I suppose," drily remarked the captain, "that for a consideration, you would be the man to do me that good service. What say you to another five hundred dollars to put me into clear water, beyond your infernal reefs?"

This hard bargain was soon made; and a winding passage, unseen before, being found, just wide enough, and barely deep enough, for the vessel to pass through, with only six inches to spare under her keel, in half an hour she was once more in blue water, out of soundings, and out of danger.



"Now, master rascallion of a wrecker," cried the disentangled mariner, "tit for tat is fair play all the world over; and, unless you hand me back again my thousand dollars, I'll cut the tow rope of your thievish looking boat, and then, instead of returning evil for evil, as I ought by rights to do, I'll be more of a christian, and do you a very great service, by carrying you away from one of the most infamous places in the world, to the finest country imaginable—I mean America. And as you seem to have a certain touch of black blood in your veins, I may chance to get good interest for my loan of these thousand dollars, by selling you as a slave in the Charleston negro market! What say you, my gay Mudian?"

---

### LOSS OF THE TRANSPORT HARPOONER.

The hired transport Harpooner, was lost near Newfoundland, in November, 1818; she had on board three hundred and eighty five men, women, and children, including the ship's company. The passengers consisted of detachments of several regiments, with their families, who were on their way to Quebec. On Saturday evening, November 10th, a few minutes after nine o'clock, the second mate on watch called out, "the ship's aground;" at which she slightly struck on the outermost rock of St. Shotts, in the Island of Newfoundland. She beat over, and proceeding a short distance, she struck again, and filled; encircled among rocks, the wind blowing strong, the night dark, and a very heavy sea rolling, she soon fell over on her larboard beam end; and, to heighten the terror and alarm, a lighted candle communicated fire to some spirits in the master's cabin, which, in the confusion, was with difficulty extinguished.

The ship still driving over the rocks, her masts were cut away, by which some men were carried overboard. The vessel drifted over, near the high rocks, towards the main. In this

situation, every one became terrified : the suddenness of the sea rushing in, carried away the births and stauncheons between decks, when men, women, and children, were drowned, and many were killed by the force with which they were driven against the loose baggage, casks, and staves, which floated below. All that possibly could, got upon deck, but from the crowd and confusion that prevailed, the orders of the officers and masters to the soldiers and seamen were unavailing ; death staring every one in the face ; the ship striking on the rocks, as though she would instantly upset. The shrieking and pressing of the people to the starboard side was so violent, that several were much hurt. About eleven o'clock, the boats on the deck were washed overboard by a heavy sea : but even from the commencement of the disaster, the hopes of any individual being saved were but very small.

From this time, until four o'clock the next morning, all on the wreck were anxiously praying for the light to break upon them. The boat from the stern was in the meanwhile lowered down, when the first mate and four seamen, at the risk of their lives, pushed off to the shore. They with difficulty effected a landing upon the main land, behind a high rock, nearest to where the stern of the vessel had been driven. The leg-line was thrown from the wreck, with a hope that they might lay hold of it ; but darkness, and the tremendous surf that beat, rendered it impracticable. During this awful time of suspense, the possibility of sending a line to them by a dog occurred to the master : the animal was brought aft, and thrown into the sea with a line tied round his middle, and with it he swam towards the rock upon which the mate and seamen were standing. It is impossible to describe the sensations which were excited at seeing this faithful dog struggling with the waves ; and on reaching the summit of the rock repeatedly dashed back again by the surf into the sea ; until at length, by unceasing exertions, he effected a landing. One end of the line being on board, a stronger rope was hauled and fastened to the rock.

At about six o'clock in the morning of the 11th, the first person was landed by this means ; and afterwards, by an improvement in rigging the rope, and placing each individual in slings they were with greater facility extricated from the wreck ; but during this passage, it was with the utmost difficulty that the unfortunate sufferers could maintain their hold, as the sea beat over them and some were dragged to the shore in a state of insensibility. Lieut. Wilson was lost, being unable to hold on the

rope with his hands ; he was twice struck by the sea, fell backwards out of the slings, and after swimming for a considerable time amongst the floating wreck, by which he was struck on the head, he perished. Many who threw themselves overboard, trusting for their safety to swimming, were lost ; they were dashed to pieces by the surf on the rocks, or by the floating pieces of the wreck.

The rope at length, by constant working, and by swinging across the sharp rock, was cut in two ; and there being no means of replacing it, the spectacle became more than ever terrific ; the sea beating over the wreck with great violence, washed numbers overboard ; and at last the wreck, breaking up at the stern from midships and forecastle, precipitated all that remained into one common destruction.

The parting of the ship was noticed by those on shore, and signified with the most dreadful cry of "Go FORWARD!"—It is difficult to paint the horror of the scene ;—children clinging to their parents for help ; parents themselves struggling with death, and stretching out their feeble arms to save their children, dying within their grasp.

The total number of persons lost was two hundred and eight and one hundred and seventy-seven were saved.

Lieut. Mylrea, of the 4th Veteran Battalion, one of the oldest subalterns in the service, and then upwards of seventy years of age, was the last person who quitted the wreck ; when he had seen every other person either safe, or beyond the power of assistance, he threw himself on to a rock, from which he was afterwards rescued.

Among the severest sufferers, was the daughter of Surgeon Armstrong, who lost on this fatal night her father, mother, brother, and two sisters.

The rock which the survivors were landed upon, was about one hundred feet above the water surrounded at the flowing of the tide. On the top of this rock they were obliged to remain during the whole of the night, without shelter, food, or nourishment, exposed to wind and rain, and many without shoes. The only comfort that presented itself was a fire, which was made from pieces of the wreck that had been washed ashore.

At daylight on the morning of the 12th, at low water, their removal to the opposite land was effected, some being let down by a rope, others slipping down a ladder to the bottom. After they crossed over, they directed their course to a house or fisherman's shed, distant a mile and a half from the wreck,

where they remained until the next day ; the proprietor of this miserable shed not having the means of supplying relief to so considerable a number as took refuge, a party went over land to Trepassy, about fourteen miles distant, through a marshy country, not inhabited by any human creature. This party arrived at Trepassy, and reported the event to Messrs. Jackson, Burke, Sims, and the Rev. Mr. Brown, who immediately took measures for alleviating the distressed, by despatching men with provisions and spirits, and to assist in bringing all those forward to Trepassy who could walk.

On the 13th, in the evening, the major part of the survivors (assisted by the inhabitants, who, during the journey carried the weak and feeble upon their backs) arrived at Trepassy where they were billeted, by order of the magistrate, proportionably upon each house.

There still remained at St. Shotts, the wife of a serjeant of the Veteran Battalion ; with a child, of which she was delivered on the top of the rocks shortly after she was saved. A private, whose leg was broken, and a woman severely bruised by the wreck, were also necessarily left there.

Immediately after the arrival at Trepassy, measures were adopted for the comfort and refreshment of the detachments, and boats were provided for their removal to St. John's where they ultimately arrived in safety



## A TALE OF THE SEA.

It was a bright moonlight evening, and so warm that our men lay about the deck and in groups with hardly any covering; I think I never saw so perfectly clear and brilliant a night. Some of the officers were reading, and with ease, by the light of the moon, and the ocean as far as the sight could sketch was a glittering mirror without a single ruffle or wave; we lay like a log on the water, with all sails set, but not a breath of air to move them. The crew were collected in small parties about the fore-castle and main deck listening to the long yarns of some gray-headed seaman, about the "Flying Dutchman" of the "Black River of Gatand," while now and then some favorite sea song was bawled forth from the laughing crowd. The officers were walking about the quarter deck smoking and conversing, and occasionally extending their walk so far as to listen to the stories of the fore-castle. This was my first voyage on the "wide, wide sea," and as I was the youngest of the midshipmen I found particular favor with several of the oldest seamen, with whom by-the-by I liked to associate better than with my brother midshipmen—I always loved to listen to their tales of murder and battles, and would sit for hours on the coils of rope, and hear old "Jack Transom" our second mate, an old man of sixty years relate his adventures and "hairbreadth escapes." We had left Port Royal on the south side of Jamaica the day before on our way to the mouth of the Amazon, and were at the time of this writing passing between the small island of Monts-Errat and Guadaloupe: in the distance you could see the white moon beams playing on the fort and beach, and glistening on the low roofs and white walls of the little capital of Guadaloupe. I was standing on the capstan with a small night glass in my hand, looking at the opposite shore with its long low beach with here and there a small slave hut, or mound of loose stones piled up as a covering over the grave of some drowned sailor whose body had been washed on shore. I dropped my glass and was getting down from my station when Jack Transom stepped up and asked for a squint, I handed the glass to him and after looking through it a moment he handed it back saying, "Ay,



ay, there it stands with its creaking chains and dry bones rattling in the still air as if a ten knot breeze was ripping over it." "What's that?" said I, eagerly catching the glass and pointing it where 'old starboard,' as he was familiarly called directed me. It was some time before I saw what he meant. When I did, I was at no loss for his abrupt speech. A little north of the town on the white beach, stood a tall gibbet with its chains, and even as old Jack said, its white bones, for I plainly saw them even at that distance glimmering in the rays of the bright moon, and I almost fancied I heard them rattling and shaking against each other, although as I said before, there was not a breath of air, not enough to move a feather; I shuddered at the sight, for I was young and easily affected by any thing terrible or gloomy—we all knew that 'old starboard' was on one of his 'long yarn tacks,' and in a short time a group was formed around the old fellow, as anxious as the crowds of coffee drinkers in the saloons of Constantinople to listen to the wonderful adventures of the Caliph Haroun Alraschid or Sindbad the Sailor. "It's now forty years ago or thereabout," began 'old starboard,' stuffing a huge quid of the true Virginia into his left cheek, "since I first laid eyes on that same death telling gallows. I was then a mere foremast-man and perhaps rather green, seeing as how that was my first tack this way, and only the third time I had ever smelt salt water. It was a dark stormy night with a strong north-wester blowing at the rate of ten knots an hour, and we were beating across this very channel under a heavy press with the hopes of clearing the shoals before morning; all hands were on deck clearing off and taking in some of our light canvass, for the gale kept on increasing and our main-mast creaked heavily with its load. When the watch ahead bawled out, helm-a-lee! and a head! but before the words were scarcely out of his mouth we were upon the vessel; we struck her about mid ship, carrying away our bowsprit and dashing in the fore-castle sails and knuckle timbers as if they had been glass; but it fared worse with the vessel we met; she was small, being about seven feet in the water, whereas we drew nearer fifteen—we passed slick over her as if she had been a mere boy's plaything. You may be sure there was no standing still, every thing was hauled up and we were before the wind in less than half a shake, the boats were lowered although there was such a sea running that it was almost impossible to live in a small boat—logs of wood and hen coops, were thrown over-board so that if any were alive they might save themselves—

our first mate was standing on the quarter listening, when he declared that he heard a shout—we listened and then it came again and again, but fainter every time—at length our captain ordered a boat out, with directions to put in to the shore, and come off in the morning, as we should lay too. That night there was not an eye closed in the ship. We were all waiting for the morning, for many thought it sheer madness in our captain to send off a boat in such a sea, and so dark a night, and prophesied that she would be swamped in less than ten minutes. Though no one said so to the captain, for he was in one of his gloomy moods, and walked the deck nearly the whole night without opening his mouth. We stood off and on till morning, and by this time the wind had lulled considerably, and we had a moderate breeze—as soon as it was light we bore down to the little bay you see off yonder to the north-east, and having anchored, sent off a boat to the shore; I was in her, and I shall never forget my joy when I first saw our men standing on the beach and hallooing to us—we were soon among them and asking questions enough to sink a lighter. After leaving the ship they steered as near as they could tell, to where the cries came from; after running about ten minutes, they could hear them plainer, and at last got so near as to speak to the person—it was a man who was clinging to a large board, and was nearly exhausted—after a time they got him in, and finally reached the shore—the poor fellow was nearly gone, and could not speak a word, so they took him to a house, and after awhile by rolling and warming him, brought him to—it so happened that the house belonged to the governor or whatever they call him—and as soon as he clapt his eyes on the man he knew him, and had him taken to prison—and it turned out that after all our trouble we had only saved the poor wretch from being drowned that he might be hung—for as it was proved by many who knew him, having seen the fellow before, and by pieces of the wreck which floated ashore, that he was nothing better than a real pirate, (whose murders were so numerous they could'nt be counted) he had been taken twice before, but had escaped each time—the governor, to be sure of him now, ordered the execution to take place that day;—we had leave to stay on shore and see it—he looked pale and half dead when they brought him out, and for the soul of me I could'nt help pitying him, he stood so firm, and went so willingly to meet his death—he was led out to the gallows between two files of soldiers, our parson talked to him all the way, but he paid no attention and seemed to be think

ng of something else. Mayhap the fine vessel he had lost, and all that—we saw the poor fellow swung off, and then went back to our ship, but here was no laughing or joking that day nor the next either—for we all felt as if we had some hand in it, and wished the poor devil had been food for the fishes, rather than to have fallen a prey to land-sharks. The body was taken down and then hung up in chains, and on our homeward voyage we saw them there rattling in the sea breeze and bleaching in the sun. I have passed here often, but I have never forgotten to look for the gallows and the Pirate's remains, and I shall never forget that night while I live." All hands a hoy! shouted the boatswain, and in a moment I was left alone. Before I went to my berth I took one more look at the dreaded object, and determined if ever I found leisure to commit the story to paper

---

### LOSS OF THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

The Ship Lady of the Lake, sailed from Belfast, on the 8th of April 1833, bound to Quebec, with 230 passengers.—The following particulars were furnished by Capt. Grant.

On the 11th May in lat. 46. 50, N. and lon. 47. 10, W. at 5, A. M. steering per compass W. S. W. with a strong wind at N. N. E. we fell in with several pieces of ice; at 8, A. M. the ice getting closer, I judged it prudent to haul the ship out to the eastward under easy sail to avoid it; while endeavouring to pass between two large pieces, a tongue under water in the lee ice struck our starboard bow and stove it entirely in. We immediately wore the ship round, expecting to get the leak out of the water, but did not succeed; the ship now filling fast. The mate, with seven or eight of the crew, got into the stern boat—after getting bread, beer, compass, &c &c we pulled

away to the northwest—the scene that then took place is beyond description ; after getting the long boat out, the passengers crowded into her with such mad desperation, that she was twice upset alongside, drowning about 80 of them. I now attempted to save my own life and succeeded in getting the boat clear of the ship half full of water, with 33 souls in her without oars, sails, or a mouthful of provisions. The last time I saw the brig, (the ice coming between her and us) she was sunk up to her tops, and about 30 of the passengers in the main-top-mast rigging. We then tried to pull after the other boat, with the bottom boards and thwarts, but got beset with the ice. We now expected a worse fate than those who were in the vessel, viz. to perish with cold and hunger. The next morning the wind changed to the westward and we got clear of most of the ice. We then pulled to the eastward, in the faint hope of some vessel picking us up, and at noon saw a brig lying to under her two topsails—at four got on board of her, and found the crew just leaving her, the brig in the same state as our own, sinking. We, however, got some provisions out of her, and there being a boat lying on her decks, I got part of the passengers out of our own boat into it. In the course of the night it came on to blow from the south-west and the other boat foundered. All that now remained alive, to the best of my belief or knowledge, out of a crew and passengers of 280, is myself, one seaman, two boys, nine male passengers and two female, fifteen in all. At noon on the 14th, we fell in with the master and mate of the brig *Harvest Home*, of Newcastle, the vessel we had previously been on board of, and on the evening of the same day both got on board of a loaded brig bound to St. Johns, Newfoundland, after we had been 75 hours in an open boat, half-dressed, wet and frost bitten ; next morning, I, with the remainder of the crew and passengers, left the brig and was kindly received on board the ship *Amazon*, of Hull, bound to Quebec, where we arrived in safety.

